

Carpenter Cousins Project



SKETCHES AND ARTICLES REPRESENTING THE MOST CURRENT AND RELIABLE SCHOLARSHIP CONCERNING EARLY GENERATIONS OF THE CARPENTER FAMILIES OF REHOBOTH, MASSACHUSETTS, AND PROVIDENCE, RHODE ISLAND, AND THEIR ANCESTORS

By Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG

Copyright © 2023 Eugene Cole Zubrinsky (PDF print version)

To represent the fruits of another's intellectual labor as one's own—even implicitly, by failing to give credit—is plagiarism. Out of respect for the author's work and as a matter of intellectual honesty, please cite his work in all oral or written presentations that draw from it.

Sample citation: Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, “William¹ Carpenter of Newtown, Shalbourne, Wiltshire (Bevis, 1638)” (rev. 28 March 2023), 3, in *Sketches and Articles . . . Concerning Early Generations of the Carpenter Families of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and Providence, Rhode Island, and Their Ancestors*, image 16, online at FamilySearch.org.

Online visitors are encouraged to check back periodically for updates of individual sketches. A modified sketch contains a revision date in the by-line block, beneath the title of the sketch. Those revisiting a sketch after an interval of up to a few weeks should click on their browser's Refresh button to be certain that they are viewing the current version, rather than an obsolete, cached one. AOL users should also depress the Ctrl key when clicking on the Refresh button. These instructions apply not only to the sketches but also to this page.

Note: This compilation of Zubrinsky's work is by John R. Carpenter, administrator of the Carpenter Cousins Project, from materials on and linked to the Carpenter Sketches web page (<https://www.carpentercousins.com/carplink.htm>) on the project's website (<https://www.carpentercousins.com>); see also his Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA Project (<https://carpentercousins.com/carpdna.htm>).

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Rehoboth Carpenter Sketches

1. Digital images 5–13: WILLIAM¹ CARPENTER was born in England about 1575 and lived for many years in the Wiltshire part of Shalbourne Parish. With son William² and the latter's family, he sailed to Massachusetts on the *Bevis* in 1638. He was living in Weymouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in late 1640, perhaps early 1640/1. **Note:** Each sketch has its own pagination.

Only known child of William¹ Carpenter:

2 i. William² Carpenter, b. ca. 1605; m. Abigail Briant.

2. Digital images 14–26: WILLIAM² CARPENTER (*William¹*) was born in England about 1605 and died in Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony, on 7 February 1658[/9]. He married in the Berkshire part of Shalbourne Parish on 28 April 1625, ABIGAIL BRIANT, baptized there on 27 May 1604 and buried in Rehoboth on 22 February 1686/7, daughter of John and Alice (____) Briant of Shalbourne. Both are buried in Old Rehoboth (Newman) Cemetery, in present-day Rumford, East Providence, Rhode Island.

Children of William² and Abigail (Briant) Carpenter, i-v baptized at Shalbourne, vii-viii born at Weymouth:

Digital images

- | | |
|--------------|--|
| 27–32 | i. John³ Carpenter , bp. 8 Oct. 1626; m. Hannah [Smith?]. |
| 33–37 | ii. Abigail Carpenter , bp. 31 May 1629; m. (1) John Titus, (2) Jonah Palmer Sr. |
| 38–49 | iii. William Carpenter , 22 Nov. 1631; m. (1) Priscilla Bennett, (2) Miriam Sale. |
| 50–56 | iv. Joseph Carpenter , bp. 6 April 1634; m. Margaret Sutton.
v. Samuel Carpenter, bp. 1 March 1636[/7], bur. Shalbourne 20 April 1637. |
| 57–64 | vi. Samuel Carpenter (again), b. ca. 1638; m. Sarah Redway. |
| 65–77 | vii. Hannah Carpenter , b. 3 2nd mo. [April] 1640; m. Joseph ² Carpenter (see his sketch at images 121–138) |
| 78–86 | viii. Abiah Carpenter , b. 9 2nd mo. [April] 1643; m. Mary Redway. |

Providence Carpenter Sketches

1. Digital images 87–96: RICHARD^A CARPENTER was born in England, probably in or near the Wiltshire town and parish of Amesbury or the adjacent parish of Newton Ton(e)y, and is probably the man of that name who was buried in Amesbury on 21 September 1625. He is perhaps the Richard Carpenter who married at Newton Tony on 7 August 1603, Alice Knight.

Known children of Richard^A Carpenter, both born probably at Amesbury. For additional information about child ii, see the Richard^A Carpenter sketch, CHILDREN section. The birth order is uncertain:

- 2 i. William¹ Carpenter, b. say 1610; m. Elizabeth Arnold.
ii. Frideswide Carpenter, bur. Amesbury 22 Nov. 1680; m. Nicholas Vincent.

2. Digital images 97–119: WILLIAM¹ CARPENTER (*Richard^A*) was born in England, probably Amesbury, Wiltshire, say 1610, and died in Providence (Pawtuxet section), Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, on 7 September 1685. He was probably the man registered as “Thomas” Carpenter of Amesbury, carpenter, on the passenger list of the *James*, which arrived at Boston on 3 June 1635. He married about 1637 in Providence (not by 1635 in England), ELIZABETH ARNOLD, born at Ilchester, Somerset, England, on 23 November 1611, daughter of William¹ and Christian (Peak) Arnold.

Children of William¹ and Elizabeth (Arnold) Carpenter, all born in the township of Providence, at least iv–viii (perhaps as many as ii–viii) born at Pawtuxet. For additional information pertaining to children ii–viii, see the William¹ Carpenter of Providence sketch, CHILDREN section. The birth order is slightly tentative:

Digital images

120–37

- i. **Joseph² Carpenter**, b. ca. 1638 (aged 26 in 1664); m. Hannah Carpenter (see her sketch at images 66–78).
- ii. Lydia Carpenter, b. say 1640; m. Benjamin Smith.
- iii. Ephraim Carpenter, b. say 1642; m. (1) Susannah Harris, (2) Susannah (Wood) England, (3) Lydia _____.
- iv. Priscilla Carpenter, b. say 1644; m. William Vincent.
- v. Timothy Carpenter, b. say 1646; m. Hannah Burton.
- vi. Silas Carpenter (twin?), b. ca. 1650–1651 (aged 24 in 1675); m. Sarah Arnold.
- vii. Benjamin Carpenter (twin?), b. say 1650–1652; m. Mary Tillinghast.
- viii. William Carpenter, b. probably by 2 Sept. 1653; unmarried.

Note: The Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA Project has established that the Rehoboth and Providence Carpenter families are related, but far more remotely than generally thought (see <https://carpentercousins.com/carpdna.htm> [rev. Apr 6, 2023], Notes and Discussion, Group 2 and Group 3, par. 8; extract at images 138–39 herein).

Additional Carpenter-Related Materials

Digital images 140–46: Zubrinsky, Eugene Cole. “The Family of William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, With the English Origin of the Rehoboth Carpenters,” *The American Genealogist* 70(Oct. 1995):193–204; (**images 147–49**) 89(Oct. 2017):314–15 (additions and corrections [hereafter a&c]).

Digital images 150–57: Zubrinsky, Eugene Cole. “Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick, Rhode Island, and His Family, With Additional Material Concerning William¹ Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island, and William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, Massachusetts,” *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 159(Jan. 2005):55–68; (**images 159–60**) 159(Oct. 2005):362–64 (a&c); (**image 161**) 161(Oct. 2007):300 (a&c); (**images 162–63**) 163(Oct. 2009):297–98 (a&c).

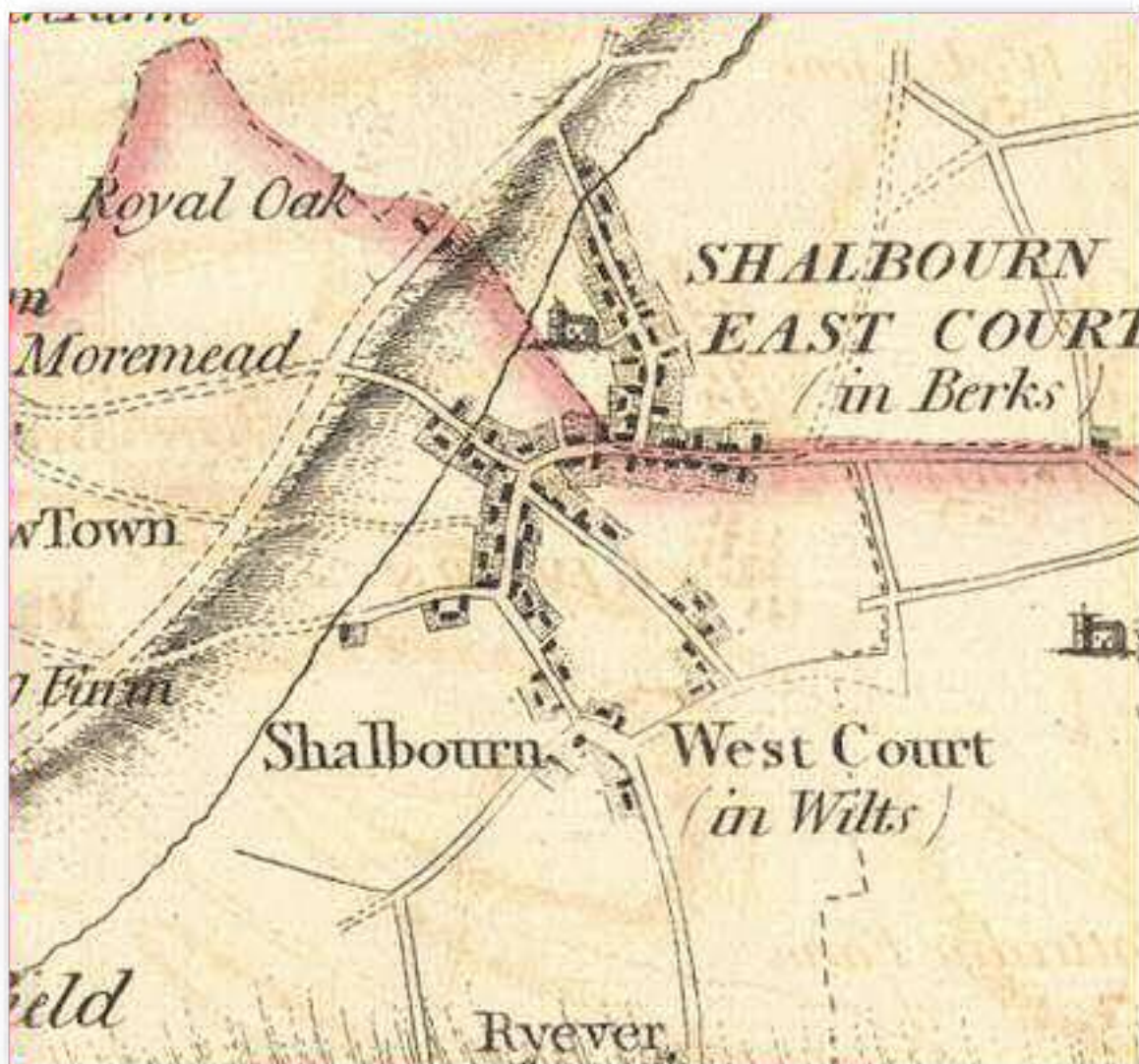
Digital images 164–69: Zubrinsky, Eugene Cole. “Three John Carpenters: A Chain of Mistaken Identities,” *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 159 (Jan. 2005):43–53; (**images 158–59**) (Oct. 2005):361–62 (a&c); (**image 162**) 163 (Oct. 2009):297 (a&c).

Digital images 170–74: Zubrinsky, Eugene Cole. “The Immigration and Marriage of William¹ Carpenter of Amesbury, Wiltshire, and Providence, Rhode Island,” *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 164 (Jan. 2010):36–40; **(images 175–76)** 164 (Oct. 2010):296–97 (a&c).

Digital images 177–83: Zubrinsky, Eugene Cole. *Selected Branches of the Redway Family Tree* (Ojai, Calif.; the author, 2016), 1–5. The complete genealogy, with abbreviations key and index, may be viewed online at <https://www.carpentercousins.com/Redway.pdf> or on the FamilySearch website.

Digital Images 184–89: Zubrinsky, Eugene Cole. “The English Origin and Parentage of William¹ and Magdalen (Crane) Smith of Massachusetts and New York,” *The American Genealogist* 90(2018):209–14. This article will be of particular interest to descendants of John³ Carpenter of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and Long Island, New York, and his wife, Hannah (Smith).

Digital images 190–92: Wikipedia article about Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG.



PARISH OF SHALBOURN[E], with “NewTown” partially visible at left (for source details, see Shalbourne Map, in KEY TO SOURCE NOTES, below)

WILLIAM¹ CARPENTER OF NEWTOWN, SHALBOURNE, WILTSHIRE, AND WEYMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS

*Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG
Ojai, California, 2008
Last revised 28 March 2023*

Prepared for [*Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2008 Update*](#)

WILLIAM¹ CARPENTER was born in England about 1575 and was apparently living in Weymouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in late 1640 and perhaps early 1640/1 (see BIRTH, DEATH, and RESIDENCES sections, below; TAG 70:193–94, 203). *The identity of William's wife (or wives) has not been established* (see MARRIAGE section, below). [Sources are cited in full in KEY TO SOURCE NOTES, at the end of this sketch. The format below is patterned loosely after that used by Robert Charles Anderson in his *Great Migration* series.]

BIRTH: William¹ was of Newtown, parish of Shalbourne, Wiltshire, England, by 1608, when he became a copyholder [a type of tenant] at Westcourt Manor (Westcourt Recs 7). Shalbourne, completely in Wiltshire since 1895, previously straddled the line separating Wiltshire and Berkshire, with Westcourt comprising the Wiltshire part of the parish (Shalbourne Map); the Hampshire border was/is about four miles away. It is likely that William was born in one of these three counties.

The record of William's renewal of his Westcourt tenancy on 22 June 1614 gives his age as 40 (Westcourt Recs 7). The passenger list of the *Bevis*, the ship on which he left England, is dated 2 May 1638 and states William's age as 62 (NEHGR 14:336; TAG 70:193, 203; see also IMMIGRATION, below). From these facts is calculated a birth year of about 1575.

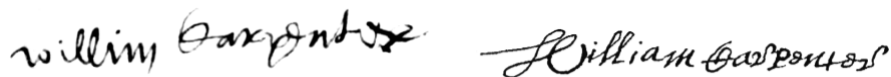
A William Carpenter, son of Henry Carpenter, was baptized about thirty miles north of Shalbourne in the parish of Great Coxwell, Berkshire (now in Oxfordshire), on 5 May 1576 (GCPaR). About the same distance south-southwest of Shalbourne in Salisbury, Wiltshire, a William Carpenter, probable son of Thomas Carpenter, was baptized in the parish church of St. Thomas the Martyr on 1 May 1571 (ChrRecs). (The record of this baptism omits the father's name; however, St. Thomas records of John and Richard Carpenter, baptized 30 November 1572 and 17 December 1580, respectively, name Thomas Carpenter as their father.) *Evidence that either of these persons was the eventual William¹ Carpenter of Shalbourne has not been found.*

DEATH: Until recently (2023) the latest known record of William¹ was the aforementioned *Bevis* passenger list entry of 2 May 1638. His namesake son, William² Carpenter, settled at Weymouth probably in 1638 and certainly before 13 May 1640, when he was admitted a freeman there. It could be argued that William¹'s failure to be made a freeman was due to his advanced age and modest station (the latter when considered apart from his son's)

(see TAG 14:336, 70:193, 195n13; see also RESIDENCES). That he might have died before 1640, however, is no longer a possibility. (The claim that he returned to England on the boat that brought him is addressed in RESIDENCES, below.)

It is estimated that the undated estate inventory of Henry¹ Butterworth (Weymouth 1635) was taken shortly before 28 January 1640/1, when the Massachusetts Bay Colony General Court “allowed” Mr. James Parker, Weymouth deputy to the court, “to marry Thomas Clifton & [Henry’s widow] Mary Butterworth w[i]thin a month” (MBCR 1:313). Presumably Mary had not been permitted to remarry until Henry’s estate was settled, so as to protect the rights of their children; he had died four years previously (Stevens–Miller Anc 1:255, 258). One of the three men who signed their names as appraisers of the Butterworth inventory was “Willim” Carpenter (SPR; Stevens–Miller Anc 1:258). But which one?

That the appraiser’s signature is not that of eventual Rehoboth town clerk William³ Carpenter is easily ascertained: he was only nine years old in 1640/1. And one need only compare Willim Carpenter’s signature to that of William² of Rehoboth to eliminate the latter from consideration.



The signature on the left, from the Butterfield inventory, differs considerably from that on the right, from a 1653 deed copied “in the hand and Custodie of mee William Carpenter of Rehoboth” (RIHSMss). The inescapable conclusion is that the former signature belongs to William¹ Carpenter, living in Weymouth in late 1640, perhaps early 1640/1.

MARRIAGE: William¹’s having emigrated only three months after the death of Alice Carpenter, who was buried in Shalbourne on 25 January 1637[/8], might be interpreted to suggest that she had been his wife (though not necessarily William²’s mother); it is possible, of course, that she was an unmarried sister or daughter (TAG 70:194–95).

A William Carpenter married Alice Swithen in St. Denys Church, parish of Warminster, Wiltshire, 14 January 160[4/5] (WarPaR [image 111]). “Luis” [Louise?] (not Lillis, as indexed at *familysearch.org*) Carpenter, daughter of William Carpenter, was baptized at Warminster St. Denys 26 December 1607 and was buried there 11 August 1609 (WarPaR [images 59, 190]). By the latter date, William¹ had been in Shalbourne for more than a year (see RESIDENCES section, below). It is possible that the child had been returned from Shalbourne for burial, but available records fail to support such a hypothesis.

Two other Warminster marriages in which the groom was named William Carpenter preceded the aforementioned one: on 2 December 1596, William Carpenter married Elinor Hunt, whose burial (as “Edeth” Carpenter, repeating the forename of the preceding entry) almost certainly occurred on 22 September 1597 (WarPaR [images 108, 180]); on 11 July 1603, William Carpenter married Jane [Edwards] (WarPaR [image 110]). Elizabeth, daughter of William (and presumably Jane) Carpenter, was baptized in Warminster 26 October 1604 and probably married Richard Whittaker there 9 April 1632 (WarPaR [images 56,

118]). The only William Carpenter whose Warminster baptismal date raises the possibility that he married either or both Jane Edwards and Alice Swithen (but not Elinor Hunt) received the sacrament on 25 November 1582 as the son of Hugh Carpenter (WarPaR [image 31]). While the man of that name buried in Warminster 19 December 1616 might well have been the husband of Alice (Swithen), no ancillary records are found to verify it (see WarPaR [image 195]). (Baptized in Warminster 19 December 1562, William Carpenter “of the Laynes,” hamlet of Bugley, was buried in Warminster 27 March 1625; on 29 January 1581[2], he had married there Dorothe Batt, who survived him [WarPaR (images 11, 103, 202); CCS Probate, admin. bond].) No Warminster baptismal record of a William Carpenter is any nearer to 1575 (William¹’s calculated birth year) than that of 1582, above.

The foregoing facts neither confirm nor refute that Alice Swithen was the wife of William¹ of Shalbourne, but they tend toward the latter. It should be remembered that his relationship to the Alice Carpenter buried there is uncertain. But even if we accept for argument’s sake that she was his wife, the only evidence pointing toward her having been the former Alice Swithen is matching, popular forenames; relative proximity of Shalbourne and Warminster (36–40 miles); and a marriage date compatible with the approximate birth year (1605) of William¹ Carpenter’s only known child (see CHILDREN section, below). This falls far short of the Genealogical Proof Standard (see BCG).

A William Carpenter married at St. Thomas the Martyr, Salisbury, Wiltshire, 18 April 1605, Mary Bath (not Batt) (WiltPaR 5:22). Christopher Batt, a tanner of [New] Sarum (i.e., Salisbury), Wiltshire, was one of the Carpenters’ fellow passengers on the *Bevis*. Records of the Batt family of Salisbury indicate that he and a Mary Batt of appropriate age (baptized at St. Thomas 7 Aug. 1584, daughter of Richard and Agnes (Danyell) Batt) “would be no more than distant cousins” (NEHGR 14:336; Martin, citing NEHGR 51:181–88, 348–57, 52:44–51, 321–22). It seems likely that this William Carpenter had been the infant of that name baptized at St. Thomas on 1 May 1571 (see BIRTH section, above), and that he remained a Salisbury resident. Evidence that Mary Bath was the eventual wife of William¹ Carpenter of Shalbourne has not been found.

IMMIGRATION: William¹, with son William² and the latter’s family, embarked at Southampton, Hampshire, on the *Bevis*. The preamble to the ship’s passenger list indicates that by 2 May 1638 “they [had been] some Dayes gone to sea” (NEHGR 14:336). They landed probably at Boston (the point of all but a handful of Bay Colony arrivals) in June or July 1638 (the average ocean crossing took five to eight weeks).

RESIDENCES: He was living at Newtown by 1 June 1608 and until at least about 18 September 13 Charles [1637]; on the latter date a new family assumed tenancy of the parcels previously held by the Carpenters (Westcourt Recs 7). The last Carpenter record at Shalbourne is that of Alice Carpenter’s burial, in 1637/8 (see MARRIAGE, above). Although her place in the Carpenter family is uncertain, we may be fairly confident that the others were present in or near Shalbourne at this time (TAG 70:194–95).

Amos B. Carpenter’s claim that William¹ (whom he inappropriately numbers as William²) resided in London prior to emigrating is completely baseless (see Carpenter [1898] 34, 38). As above, William was at Shalbourne by 1608. In 2004, John R. Carpenter of La

Mesa, California, requested a search by Guildhall Library, London, of that city's Carpenters' Company freemen's lists (begun in the sixteenth century) and of various catalogs; no reference to a William Carpenter was found.

Despite the *Bevis* passenger list's description of William¹ (and son William²) as "of Horwell"—that is, Wherwell, Hampshire (about 15 air miles south-southeast of Shalbourne)—the aforementioned Shalbourne records make it clear that he was at the former place no more than a few months, perhaps only a day or two (see [William² of Rehoboth sketch](#), RESIDENCES).

Apparently based solely on his having found no record of William¹ in Massachusetts, Amos Carpenter claimed that William¹ returned to England on the ship that brought him (see Carpenter [1898] 38). There is no evidence of this, however, and no reason to suppose it. His having endured the rigors of the voyage to Massachusetts, it is doubtful that William¹, an old man by the conditions and standards of the time, would have opted to face, unaccompanied, the physical demands of a return trip. And to what would he have returned? William² was his eldest (perhaps only) son and heir. (This we infer from the inclusion of William Carpenter Jr. with his father in the Westcourt Manor *copy court roll* beginning with the initial record of their tenancy.) Where better for this father and grandfather to spend his last years than in the company of those with whom he had come? Absence of evidence is not evidence of absence: considering his age (advanced), marital status (presumably widower), and position in his family (almost certainly subordinate to his highly educated son), it is not significant that William¹ fails to appear in Massachusetts records as a freeholder or town officer, for example. And with deaths at this time being the vital event least often recorded, it is unremarkable that no such record is found for him. (Also unrecorded is the birth, probably in late 1638, of his grandson Samuel³.) The most compelling evidence that William¹ did not return to England, however, is presented in the DEATH section, above.

OCCUPATION: The *Bevis* passenger list describes William¹ as a carpenter (NEHGR 14:336). That his copyhold included not only a messuage [house and adjoining land] with a garden but also a small number of acres in nearby common fields indicates that he was also a husbandman [subsistence farmer] (see Westcourt 7; "Recommended Reading," GMN 16, no. 3).

EDUCATION/OFFICES: William "Crpentr," church warden, signed his mark to a *glebe terrier* (describing lands belonging to the Shalbourne vicarage) dated 6 June 1628 (SVGT). A Shalbourne parish register transcript for that year, presumably submitted to the Bishop of Sarum in spring 1629, also bore the mark of church warden Willia[m] Carpenter (ShalPaR). Knowing now that William¹ could sign his name (see DEATH, above), we can only speculate that the illiterate signatory might have been William¹'s otherwise unidentified father.

CHILDREN: The only known child of William¹ Carpenter is the son named with him in his record of tenancy at Shalbourne Westcourt and with whom he emigrated: the eventual William² Carpenter of Rehoboth (Westcourt Recs 7; NEHGR 14:336; see also [William² of Rehoboth sketch](#)). The *Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2009* main database's

attribution to William¹ of additional children through alleged wife Mary “Batt” is baseless (see MARRIAGE section, above).

COMMENTS: The will of Robert Carpenter of Marden, Wiltshire, dated 12 January 1606[/?] and proved 21 May 1607, names (among others) adult sons William and Richard. It has been claimed that these brothers were William¹ Carpenter (father of William² of Rehoboth) and Richard^A Carpenter of Amesbury, Wiltshire (father of William¹ of Providence, R.I.). While it is not impossible that William¹ of Shalbourne was the son of Robert of Marden, evidence of it has not been found; it is unlikely that Richard of Amesbury was Robert’s son. Genetic testing of agnate descendants of William of Shalbourne and Richard of Amesbury has established with a high degree of probability that the two were in fact related but far more remotely than generally believed. For more-detailed discussions of these matters, see NEHGR 159 (2005):64–66, 67n63; [William² of Rehoboth sketch](#), COMMENTS.

In *Carpenters’ Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2001* (CECD 2001), compiler John R. Carpenter presents an extensive ancestry for the subject William¹ Carpenter and Richard^A Carpenter of Amesbury, beginning with the aforementioned Robert Carpenter of Marden and his widow, Elinor, as their parents. Most of this ancestry—back from Rev. Richard Carpenter of Herefordshire and Wiltshire (d. 1503)—has been proven invalid (NEHGR 159:65n53–66n53[contd.]); as above, the remainder is unsubstantiated and, particularly for the Amesbury man, dubious. Earlier versions of this ancestry, which differ from it for the first few generations (beginning with parents), are even more improbable than the CECD 2001 version (see, for example, Carpenter [1898] 1, 34). *The ancestry of William¹ Carpenter, including his parentage, is unknown (as is that of Richard^A).*

Amos Carpenter, the first to assert that Richard^A Carpenter was William¹’s brother, further claims that Alexander^A Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire, and Leiden, Netherlands, was another brother (Carpenter [1898] 34). There is absolutely no support for this.

A Robert Carpenter was among those who took the estate inventory of William Shefford of Shalbourne in 1609 (Shefford Inv). Although it seems reasonable to suppose that he is related to William¹ (perhaps a brother [born by 1588]), evidence linking them has not been found. *Robert* is not a Rehoboth Carpenter forename.

A Wikipedia article about Culham, Oxfordshire, states that “[r]ecords from Culham Manor of the late 1500s to the early 1600s . . . show a William Carpenter senior and his son William Carpenter junior, who emigrated to Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1638 and helped found Rehoboth, Massachusetts, in 1645 [*sic*]” (Wikipedia1). Another Wikipedia article, about the Rehoboth Carpenters (the same person is the main contributor to both), asserts that “[m]anor records from Culham . . . contain various references to a father-son William Carpenter whose activities conform to Shalbourne records. The Carpenters [of] Culham [were] a prosperous yeoman family . . . William Carpenter Sr. served as assessor of fines in the Culham Manor Court. Many pages of Latin records bearing his name are now in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. William Carpenter Sr. educated his eldest son Robert at Oxford for the church. Many of what were perhaps Robert’s books made there [*sic*] way to Massa-

chusetts in the possession of Carpenter's son William Carpenter Jr. (b. 1605)" (Wikipedia2).

These passages reflect one of the most common types of error in genealogy: "right name, wrong man," the merging of different persons of the same name into a single identity; in this case, four are reduced to two. The author of the above-quoted statements ignores important evidence refuting his identification of the Carpenters of Shalbourne, Weymouth, and Rehoboth with those of Culham. Far from being the scholarly yeoman (land-owning farmer) who sat on a manorial court at Culham, William¹ Carpenter of Shalbourne (35 miles distant) was a carpenter and husbandman; he was in no position to send a son to Oxford (see OCCUPATION, EDUCATION/OFFICES, above). (There is no evidence that the Robert Carpenter recorded at Shalbourne in 1609 was a clergyman; in any case, he was too old to have been William¹'s son [see above].) On 22 November 1636, moreover, William Carpenter of Culham was appointed to administer the estate of his son Thomas of London, whose will failed to name an executor (PCC Probate Acts 83). By this time, William¹ Carpenter and his only known son, the eventual William² of Rehoboth, had been living at Shalbourne for twenty-eight years! In summary, there is absolutely no basis for the claim that the two immigrant William Carpenters formerly of Shalbourne were identical to a Culham father and son of the same name or that the two pairs of men were connected at all.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND: See, for example, Virginia DeJohn Anderson, *New England's Generation: The Great Migration and the Formation of Society and Culture in the Seventeenth Century* (New York, 1991; repr. 1992 [paperback]); Francis J. Bremer, *The Puritan Experiment: New England Society from Bradford to Edwards*, rev. ed. (Lebanon, N.H., 1995 [paperback]); John Chandler, *Marlborough and Eastern Wiltshire* (Salisbury, England, 2001), and "Shalbourne Concise History," online at www.wiltshire.gov.uk/community/getconcise.php?id=199, a Wiltshire County Council – Wiltshire Community History webpage; Shalbourne History Project, *Shalbourne to the Millennium (Shalbourne, England, 1999)*; Stephen Foster, *The Long Argument: English Puritanism and the Shaping of New England Culture, 1570–1700* (Chapel Hill, N.C., 1991; repr. 1996 [paperback]); Hugh Trevor-Roper, *Archbishop Laud: 1573–1645* (London, 1940; repr. 2000 [paperback]); Keith Wrightson and David Levine, *Poverty and Piety in an English Village: Terling, 1525–1700*, 2nd ed. (Oxford, England, 1995 [paperback]).

KEY TO SOURCE NOTES:

BCG	Board for Certification of Genealogists, "The Genealogical Proof Standard," online at bcgcertification.org/resources/standard.html
Carpenter [1898]	Amos B. Carpenter, <i>A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America</i> [informal title: <i>Carpenter Memorial</i>] (Amherst, Mass., 1898)

CCS Probate	Consistory Court of Salisbury, wills, bonds, and inventories, ref. P1/C/120, Wiltshire and Swindon Archives, Wiltshire and Swindon History Centre, Chippenham, England
ChrRecs	<i>England & Wales Christening Records, 1530–1906</i> , online database at search.ancestry.co.uk
GCPaR	Great Coxwell Parish Records (not paginated) [Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, film #88,267]
GMN	<i>Great Migration Newsletter</i> , online at greatmigration.org (subscription website; printed issues available)
Martin	David Kendall Martin, FASG, letter to Gene Zubrinsky, 16 March 1998
MBCR	<i>Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, 1628–1686</i> , ed. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, 5 vols. in 6 (Boston, 1853–1854)
NEHGR	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i> , vol. 1 (1847) through present
PCC Probate Acts	John Matthews and George F. Matthews, <i>Abstracts of Probate Acts in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1635–1639</i> (London, 1903); digital image at books.google.com
RIHSMss	Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts Collection, MSS 9003, vol. 5, p. 5, Rhode Island Historical Society; digital image online at http://carpentercousins.com/Deed in Hand of Wm2 Carpenter of Rehoboth.pdf
ShalPaR	Shalbourne Parish Records, Bishop's Transcripts 1587–1699 [image 42], in <i>Wiltshire, England, Church of England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812</i> , online at ancestry.com ; Bishop's Transcripts for Shalbourne 1587–1835, online at familysearch.org [FHL film #1,279,426, item 11]
Shalbourne Map	Parish of Shalbourne, from <i>Andrews and Dury's Map of Wiltshire, 1810</i> , online at www.wiltshire.gov.uk/community/getcom2.php?id=199 , a Wiltshire County Council – Wiltshire Community History webpage

Shefford Inv	William Shefford estate inventory, facsimile online at <i>history.wiltshire.gov.uk/heritage</i> , a Wiltshire County Council – Wiltshire Archive Catalogue webpage; abstract online at <i>genuki.org.uk/big/eng/BRKwills/wa10419.html</i> , a GENUKI: UK & Ireland Genealogy website maintained by Nick Hidden (1998)
SPR	Suffolk County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, case no. 2623 (original), also vol. 5[new series]:297–98
Stevens–Miller Anc	Mary Lovering Holman (and Winifred Lovering Holman), <i>Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Helen Miller</i> , 2 vols. (Concord, N.H., 1948, 1951)
SVGT	Shalbourne Vicarage Glebe Terrier, ref. D/5/10/2/8, Wiltshire and Swindon Archives, Wiltshire and Swindon History Centre, Chippenham, England
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i> , vol. 9 (1932) through present
WarPaR	Warminster St. Denys Parish Register, 1556–1654, in <i>Wiltshire, England, Church of England, Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1538–1812</i> , online at <i>ancestry.com</i> [also FHL film #1,279,363, item 13]
Westcourt Recs	Survey of Shalbourne Westcourt (c1610–1639/40), Saver-nake Estate Collection, ref. 9/24/460, Wiltshire and Swin-don Archives
Wikipedia1	Wikipedia contributors, “Culham,” <i>Wikipedia: The Free Encyclopedia</i> , online at <i>en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Culham</i> (accessed 5/4/2009)
Wikipedia2	Wikipedia contributors, “Rehoboth Carpenter Family,” <i>Wikipedia: The Free Encyclopedia</i> , online at <i>en.wiki-pedia.org/wiki/Rehoboth_Carpenter_Family</i> (accessed 5/4/2009)
WiltPaR	<i>Wiltshire Parish Registers. Marriages</i> , vol. 5, ed. W. P. W. Phillimore, Edmund Nevill, and John Sadler (London, 1907) [FHL film #496,691, item 4]

Thanks to Jim Bullock (Littleton, Colo.), John R. Carpenter (La Mesa, Calif.), Terry L. Carpenter (Germantown, Md.), and John F. Chandler (Harvard, Mass.) for reviewing the original sketch.

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) has contributed many articles, including four Car-penter pieces, to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines.



ST. MICHAEL AND ALL ANGELS, the parish church of Shalbourne, where William and Abigail (Briant) Carpenter married and five of their children were baptized



SHALBOURNE VILLAGE AND RIVAR DOWNS

WILLIAM² CARPENTER (*WILLIAM*¹)
OF REHOBOTH, MASSACHUSETTS

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG
Ojai, California, 2008
Last revised 22 March 2023

Prepared for [*Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2008 Update*](#)

WILLIAM² CARPENTER (*William*¹) was born in England about 1605 and died at Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony (that part now Rumford, East Providence, Rhode Island), on 7 February 1658[/9]. He married in the parish of Shalbourne, that part then in Berkshire, England, on 28 April 1625, **ABIGAIL BRIANT**, baptized there on 27 May 1604 and buried at Rehoboth on 22 February 1686/7, daughter of John and Alice (_____) Briant of Shalbourne. Both are buried in Old Rehoboth (a.k.a. Newman) Cemetery, Rumford (TAG 70:193–94, 203; RI Cems 63; see also BIRTH, DEATH, BURIAL, MARRIAGE, and COMMENTS sections, below). [Sources are cited in full in KEY TO SOURCE NOTES, at the end of this sketch. The format below is patterned loosely after that used by Robert Charles Anderson in his *Great Migration* series.]

BIRTH: The earliest known record of William² and his family of origin is that of their tenancy at Westcourt Manor, in the Wiltshire part of Shalbourne parish, beginning in 1608 (see RESIDENCES, below). The line separating Wiltshire and Berkshire bisected the parish, and the Hampshire border was/is only about four miles distant; it is therefore likely that he was born in one of these three counties. The entirety of Shalbourne parish has been in Wiltshire since 1895.

William²'s approximate birth year is calculated from his age, 33, as reported a few days before 2 May 1638 and recorded on that date in the passenger list of the *Bevis*, on which ship he and his family sailed to Massachusetts (TAG 70:193–94, 203; see also IMMIGRATION, below). William is named with his father in the aforementioned 1608 Westcourt Manor record (see RESIDENCES, below). The copyhold was reaffirmed in 1614 by cross-outs and insertions in the original, 1608 record, augmented by a margin note. Presumably in 1621, when the *copy court roll* was compared to the manorial court book, William²'s age, 16, was inserted in the original record in a space theretofore left blank (Westcourt Recs 7; Crookston). *No record of his specific date of birth or baptism has been found, and any such date appearing in the secondary literature is a fabrication.*

DEATH: Original Rehoboth vital records give William²'s date of death as 7 February 1658. In May of that year, however, William Carpenter Sr. was chosen Rehoboth waywarden, and on 22 June 1658, he was one of forty-nine proprietors (also including William Jr.) who drew lots for meadows lying on the north side of the town (RTM 1:31v/74, 1:58r/127; RPropR 4A:7). His year of death is therefore presented in the first paragraph

as 1658[9], indicating that the original death-record date is Old Style (year beginning 25 March). For details concerning Old and New Style dating and the proper treatment (then and now) of pre-1752 dates between 1 January and 24 March, see Donald Lines Jacobus, *Genealogy as Pastime and Profession*, 2nd ed. (Baltimore, 1968; repr. 1999 [paperback]), 109–13; “A Member Responds to ‘Ask a Librarian’ Question,” *NEHGS eNews* 6, no. 6, whole no. 152 (6 Feb. 2004), online at carpentercousins.com/Calendars_Dating_Styles.pdf; Mike Spathaky, “Old Style and New Style Dates and the Change to the Gregorian Calendar: A Summary for Genealogists,” online at www.cree.name/genuki/dates.htm.

BURIAL: William²’s grave marker is an ordinary field stone inscribed with the initials “WC” and “1658” chiseled below it; nearby are wife Abigail’s headstone (“AC”) and footstone (“1686”) (Early Rehoboth 4:32, 34–35). An image of the former is available at findagrave.com (ignore birth data).

MARRIAGE: William and Abigail’s marriage record (only Bishops’ Transcripts of Shalbourne parish records survive for this period) has her surname as *Briante* (Shalbourne ParR; TAG 70:194). The five remaining Shalbourne church records mentioning Abigail’s family (including her baptismal record) spell the name *Briant* (Shalbourne ParR). Her father’s will, however (including his signature), has it as *Bryan* (PCC).

St. Michael and All Angels, the church where the couple married and their first five children were baptized, is situated in what was then the Berkshire part of Shalbourne parish. The church was nevertheless under the jurisdiction of the dean and chapter of the cathedral church at New Sarum (Salisbury), Wiltshire (TAG 70:194, 194n5).

Some sources give wife Abigail’s maiden name as Bennett or Searles. The first instance, however (prompted by the maiden name of her son William³ Carpenter’s first wife, Priscilla Bennett), represents unwarranted linkage to a Bennett family of Sway, Hampshire. The second reflects apparent confusion with the maiden name of William³’s second wife, Miriam Sale(s) (TAG 70:194n9, 204; see also Second Boat 1:15).

IMMIGRATION: William², his wife, four children, and father embarked at Southampton, Hampshire, on the *Bevis*. The preamble to the ship’s passenger list, dated 2 May 1638, indicates that “they [had been] some Dayes gone to sea” (NEHGR 14:336). They landed probably at Boston (the point of all but a handful of Bay Colony arrivals) in June or July 1638 (the average ocean crossing took five to eight weeks).

RESIDENCES: William Carpenter “iunr” was about three years old when his father and he were first recorded as copyholders at Newtown, in the Wiltshire part of Shalbourne; their tenancy began on 1 June 1608. (The inclusion of William¹’s presumably eldest [perhaps only] son and his sole heir [according to the law of primogeniture] gave the Carpenter copyhold potential continuity beyond the father’s lifetime.) He remained at

Newtown until at least September 1637, if not January 1637/8 or later (Westcourt Recs 7; see also [William¹ of Shalbourne sketch](#), BIRTH, MARRIAGE, and RESIDENCES).

The *Bevis* passenger list describes William² and his father as “of Horwell,” that is, Whorwell (now Wherwell), in Horwell Hundred, Hampshire, about 15 miles south-south-east of Shalbourne. Wherwell, which had a tradition of religious dissent—at least two of its vicars, Stephen Bachiler (1587–1605) and his probable brother-in-law John Bate (1605–1633), were nonconformists—lies on a straight line from Shalbourne to the *Bevis*’s port of departure, at Southampton. (Another *Bevis* passenger in 1638 was Richard Dummer, who, with kinsman Bachiler, had been a partner in the Plough Company, which had recruited dissenters for migration to New England in 1631 and 1632.) It is clear from the chronology of Carpenter records at Shalbourne that the family was at Wherwell for a few months at most. It is indeed possible that they paused there only long enough to obtain from sympathetic authorities the *certificates of conformity* (one for each man) that customs officials would require for the Carpenters to leave England and from which the residence recorded for them on the passenger list was probably copied (TAG 70:193–94, 195n14; NEHGR 14:336; Old Hampshire Maps; see also “Focus on the *Planter*,” GMN 15, no. 4).

William² was living at Weymouth by 1640, having probably settled there soon after arriving in Massachusetts, in 1638 (see FREEMAN and CHILDREN sections, below; Weymouth Hist 1:197–98). On 10 1st month [March] 1644, he was among fifty-eight original Rehoboth proprietors who drew lots for the “first Division in the Neck” (RTM 1:6; RPropR 4A:5). (There is no record of home-lot grants, which undoubtedly had already been made.) That the earliest Rehoboth proprietors’ meetings were held at Weymouth in late 1643 suggests that actual settlement of Rehoboth did not begin until 1644 (see RTM 1:27, [29?], 31; Rehoboth Hist 24–25, 55).

Amos B. Carpenter’s statement that William Carpenter was admitted an inhabitant of Rehoboth on 28 March 1645 has no documentary support (see Carpenter [1898] 38). There is no town record of that date, and no explicit admissions are recorded during this period (only the occasional grant of a home lot). It would have been superfluous, moreover, to admit as an inhabitant an original proprietor, to whom several lots had already been granted.

OCCUPATION: House-carpenter/joiner and planter. The *Bevis* passenger list describes him as a carpenter, and his estate inventory contains many house-carpenter’s tools (NEHGR 14:336; WILL/ESTATE, below).

FREEMAN: Weymouth, 13 May 1640 (TAG 70:193); Rehoboth, 4 June 1645 (PCR 2:84).

EDUCATION: William’s will mentions many books, including “technical religious works of the time, Latin classics, Greek and Hebrew grammars, biblical concordances [and] some legal works” (MD 14:231–33; Colonial Families 2:553). He fails to appear in Oxford

or Cambridge matriculation records, was perhaps tutored early by a local clergyman, and as he matured, presumably became an autodidact.

OFFICES: Weymouth: deputy to Massachusetts Bay Colony General Court, 1641, 1643; constable, 1641. Rehoboth: deputy to Plymouth Colony General Court, 1645, 1656; townsman (councilman/selectman), 1645, 1647, 1648, 1653, 1655[/6]; one of six to hear land-allotment grievances, 1645; grand juror, 1646; fence-viewer, 1646, 1647; surveying activity for the town, 1649 (perhaps other years); constable, 1654; surveyor (overseer) of highways (way warden) 1654, 1658 (MBCR 1:313, 318–19, 2:33; PCR 2:85, 102, 3:48–50, 99; Rehoboth Hist 32–33, 36, 38, 39, 40–41, 44–45, 46, 168, 171; RTM 1:41r/93, 58r/127).

Perhaps the most repeated assertion as to the offices occupied by William² Carpenter is that he was Rehoboth's first proprietors' and town clerk. Amos Carpenter states that "[a]t a proprietors' meeting held in Weymouth before the emigration to Rehoboth, the latter part of the year 1643, William Carpenter was chosen Proprietors' clerk. . . . He served as Proprietors' and Town Clerk from 1643 until 1649" (Carpenter [1898] 39). At the bottom of the same page, author Carpenter presents a mistake-ridden transcription of a 1644 Rehoboth town order establishing wage rates for common labor. Following this (on a new line and near the right margin) is the phrase "WILLIAM CARPENTER, clerk." It thus appears that William² identified himself as the one who, as town clerk, had entered the record in the town book. The original record, however, is followed by no such indication of the clerk's identity (RTM 1:7). Nothing but a blank space separates it from the next, unrelated record. Neither does William² Carpenter's name appear in the records of the proprietors' meetings held at Weymouth in late 1643, nor does it appear thereafter in connection with a clerkship of any kind (RTM 1:27, [29?], 31; Rehoboth Hist 24–25, 55).

The claim that William² was Rehoboth town clerk was first made in 1836 by Leonard Bliss: "*No Town Clerk is mentioned by name in the town records till the year 1651* [emphasis added], when Peter Hunt was chosen to the office. But previous to this date the records appear to have been written by the same hand; and it appears from various returns made by the town clerk and on record at Plymouth, that the first who filled that office in Rehoboth was William Carpenter, and that he retained it from the date of the commencement of the town records in October, 1643 till 1649, when Mr. Hunt was probably chosen" (Rehoboth Hist 171). This writer, though among the many who have repeated Bliss's conclusion (see TAG 70:196), has recently discovered it to be erroneous.

Almost all Rehoboth records made from 1643 to mid-1649 are written in a single, distinctive hand. During this period, however, only one return from the Rehoboth town clerk is entered in Plymouth Colony records: "a Record of Land pchased from The towne of Rehoboth with an agreement of what other lands are to be aded [*sic*] for John Browne," dated 20 10th month [December] 1645 and recorded at Plymouth in 1649 (day/month not given). At the end of the colony copy is the Rehoboth town clerk's certification: "p[er] me Edward Smith Towne Clarke" (PCR 12:177–78; PCLR 1:2:293). The original town rec-

ord (dated 29 10th mo. 1645) is written in the same hand as virtually all other Rehoboth records of this period (RTM 1:71).

On 3 5th month [July] 1644, thirty Rehoboth inhabitants (out of fifty-eight original proprietors) entered into a covenant, agreeing to subject themselves to the authority of an elected town council (Rehoboth Hist 27–28). (That William Carpenter was not among the subscribers suggests that he may have been away, perhaps moving his family from Weymouth.) Fortunately, the compact is incorporated into Rehoboth town-meeting records with the original signatures, of which the second is that of the aforementioned Edward Smith (RTM 1:3). The rendering of Smith’s full name introducing a 1645 list of his land holdings matches his signature, as do other instances of the letters of his signature that occur in this record (RTM 1:22r/55). The land-possession record, in turn, is in the same hand as practically all other Rehoboth records dated between 24 8th month [October] 1643 (at “Weimoth”) and 1 4th month [June] 1649 (RTM 1:3–41r/93 passim).

The Rehoboth town (and proprietors’) clerk from 1643 to 1649 was clearly Edward Smith and not William² Carpenter. (Smith was of Weymouth by 1642, Rehoboth in 1644, and Newport, R.I., by 1653; the latest known Rehoboth record in which he appears is dated in December 1650. He was at least thrice a Rehoboth townsman [town councilman] and while at Newport served several terms each as deputy and general assistant to the Rhode Island General Assembly [Austin 380; Rehoboth Hist 29, 32, 39, 42].) Bliss’s aforementioned reference to the “various returns” of Rehoboth records copied into Plymouth Colony records that bear the name of William Carpenter undoubtedly reflects confusion with our subject’s son William³, who, as Rehoboth town clerk almost continuously from 1668 to 1702/3, certified many lists of Rehoboth vital records forwarded annually to Plymouth (see [William3 sketch](#), OFFICES; PCR 8:52–88 passim).

Less often repeated but nevertheless persistent is the claim by Amos Carpenter (whose volume about the Rehoboth Carpenters contains many genealogical and biographical errors) that William² was commissioned a captain by the authorities at Boston “about 1642” (Carpenter [1898] 42–43); another source has the commission coming from the Essex court (see Colonial Families 2:552). The date’s lack of precision is consistent with the fact that evidence of such an appointment is not found in the records of either Massachusetts Bay Colony or the Essex Quarterly Court (the latter lacked the authority for such an act). If a William Carpenter were to have been made a captain about this time, it would have been William¹ of Pawtuxet, Rhode Island (d. 1685). (Pawtuxet—not to be confused with Pawtucket—was then part of Providence Plantation and is now in Cranston. Our subject, the eventual William² of Rehoboth, was then of Weymouth.) In September 1642, Pawtuxet inhabitants—“Willi: Arnold, Rob: Coale, Willi: Carpenter, & Bened: Arnold, his company” (not a militia company but the remainder of Pawtuxet residents)—put themselves and their lands (on both Providence and Warwick sides of the Pawtuxet River) under Massachusetts Bay Colony authority to fend off the encroachments of Samuel Gorton and his followers (MBCR 2:26–27). Most of the alleged interlopers were

arrested by Massachusetts troops under Captain George Cooke in early October 1643. On the twentieth of that month, the Bay Colony General Court commissioned Carpenter and five other Pawtuxet men to seize and return to Boston certain of Gorton's people who had not already been gathered up; no military ranks were assigned or mentioned (Samuel Gorton 48–50, 68, 109; MacDonough–Hackstaff 299–300 [facsimile of original commission opposite 299]). No known record of William² of Rehoboth (or William¹ of Pawtuxet) includes a military title of any kind. It is therefore inappropriate to use the title *Captain* (as some do) to distinguish William² of Rehoboth from his father, William¹, or his son William³.

WILL/ESTATE: William²'s will is dated “the 10th month [December] the 10th day of the month” (year not given—perhaps as early as 1656, no later than 1658) and was proved on 21 April 1659 (TAG 70:196, 199n45). His extensive estate inventory, taken on 21 February 1658[/9], values his Rehoboth and Pawtuxet lands at £180 and £60, respectively. (The Pawtuxet property was in northern Warwick, R.I., across the Pawtuxet River from the Providence section of the same name. “[T]he Island” mentioned several times in the will was not a location in the Pawtuxet River [see Carpenter [1898] 41] but was simply short for Rhode Island.) His personal estate contained many carpenter's implements, including a lathe and turning tools; various types and sizes of saws and planes; jointers, spokeshaves, drawing knives, chisels, adzes, gouges, a vise, and glue. The value of his entire estate is not given but amounts to £644 19s. 10d. when all items are totaled (see PCPR 2:1:80–90A). (About 1643, William's estate was calculated at £254 10s. [RPropR 1:1–2]. Of that amount, £108 was not actual wealth but simply reflected his having a family of nine. Land was allotted “according to person and Estate,” and “one person [was] valued at Twelve pounds Sterling in Division of Lands” [RPropR 4A:3; RTM 1:31].) For the most accurate transcription of the will by far (only slightly abridged), see MD 14(1912):231–33; for analysis of important passages, see TAG 70 (1995):195–200 and NEHGR 159(2005):64.

CHILDREN: Numbers i–v baptized at Shalbourne, vii–viii born at Weymouth (TAG 70: 194, 203–4). For details and source citations, see the respective sketches of those listed below (except no. v).

- i. JOHN³ CARPENTER, bp. 8 Oct. 1626; m. HANNAH SMITH.
- ii. ABIGAIL CARPENTER, bp. 31 May 1629; m. (1) JOHN TITUS, (2) JONAH PALMER SR.
- iii. WILLIAM CARPENTER, bp. 25 Dec. (not 22 Nov.) 1631; m. (1) PRISCILLA BENNETT, (2) MIRIAM SALE (TAG 89:314–15 [date correction]).
- iv. JOSEPH CARPENTER, bp. 6 April 1634; m. MARGARET SUTTON.
- v. SAMUEL CARPENTER, bp. “ffyt” [5] (not 1) March 1636[/7], bur. Shalbourne 20 April 1637 (TAG 70:194, 196, 204, 89:314–15 [date correction]).
- vi. SAMUEL CARPENTER (again), b. ca. 1638; m. [SARAH REDWAY](#).
- vii. HANNAH CARPENTER, b. 3 2nd mo. [April] 1640; m. JOSEPH² CARPENTER (*William*¹ of Providence).
- viii. ABIAH CARPENTER, b. 9 2nd mo. [April] 1643; m. [MARY REDWAY](#).

COMMENTS: The record of William² Carpenter’s participation with fifty-seven others in a division of woodland is dated at the upper edge of a disintegrating page whose filmed image shows only the number of the day (RTM 1:25). A 1731 transcription has the date as 31 ___ month 1643, whereas Bliss’s *History of Rehoboth* (1836) has it as 31 4th month [June] 1644, as does Arnold’s *Vital Record of Rehoboth* (1897) (RPropR 4A:3–4; Rehoboth Hist, 27; RVR [pub] 911). Thirty-one and June (a thirty-day month) are of course incompatible, and the year stated in the latter two sources conflicts with that in the first one. In the late 1940s, the original record still showed the month, but it was so faded as to appear to the naked eye as a blank space (as it apparently had even in 1731). Using magnification, Richard Bowen concluded that the month appeared to be written as the number 5, representing the Old Style month of July (see Early Rehoboth, 4:3–4). Apparently, however, no one paid much attention to the number of the day in the original record. After examining it carefully and comparing it with other, contemporaneous Rehoboth records in the same hand, this writer has concluded that the day is written as 3th, with the slightly elevated, uncrossed *t* giving the appearance of a 1. (Though written in a different hand, the first volume of Rehoboth vital records is full of dates in which ordinally numbered days that one expects to end in *st*, *nd/d*, or *rd/d* end instead in *th*: 1th, 3th, 22th, 23th, and 31th, for example.) While this restores June as a possibility, the month and year nevertheless remain uncertain: Is the former June or July? Is the latter 1643 or 1644? The best that can be said is that since the earliest Rehoboth proprietors’ meetings were held at Weymouth in late 1643 (see RESIDENCES, par. 3, above), it is likely that the record in question was made in mid-1644.

It is often said (though not by reliable sources) that William² Carpenter of Rehoboth was a first cousin of William¹ Carpenter of Providence (son of Richard^A Carpenter of Amesbury, Wiltshire) and also of the daughters of Alexander^A Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire, and Leiden, Netherlands, four of whom came to Plymouth. This derives from Amos Carpenter’s unsupported claim that William¹ (*Bevis*, 1638), Richard^A, and Alexander^A Carpenter were brothers (see Carpenter [1898] 34; [William¹ of Shalbourne sketch](#), COMMENTS). No evidence has been found even hinting at a link between the Wrington Carpenters, on the one hand, and either of the other two aforementioned families, on the other; a connection is highly improbable. Traditional genealogical research methods provide good reasons to doubt also that Rehoboth William and Providence William were closely related (see NEHGR 159:64–66, 67n63). Results of recent genetic testing coordinated by the [Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA Project](#) support this conclusion: Based on a number of 67-marker tests, “we can state with 95% confidence that the most recent common ancestor of the two groups [descendants of the Providence and Rehoboth Carpenters, respectively] was more than 2 generations before the immigrants and less than about 20. Therefore, the DNA testing has very nearly ruled out the often-repeated claim that the Williams were first cousins. The most likely estimate is about 7 generations, but that is a very rough estimate, and the 95% confidence interval is a more reasonable description of what the DNA is telling us” (Carpenter Cousins).

Clerical errors in and misinterpretation of original Weymouth vital records cause that town's published vital-records volume to attribute to William² a son Abraham and to identify him as the twin of William²'s son Abiah. Amos Carpenter correctly concludes that Abraham did not exist but nevertheless retains the idea that Abiah had a twin—his sister Abigail (see Carpenter [1898] 46). It has since been established, however, that she was several years older than Abiah. There was neither an Abraham nor a multiple birth in this family (TAG 70:200–3).

Occasionally, a researcher includes in the list of William²'s children a son Ephraim. The earliest Ephraim among Rehoboth Carpenters, however, was the son (1681–1743) of William³ and Miriam (Sale) Carpenter (RVR 1:9, 2:250; [William3 sketch](#), CHILDREN).

An 1847 genealogical-journal item states the following: “CARPENTER, WILLIAM, Hingham, 1641, witnessed, and seems to have drawn the deed of a tract of land there from the Indians, ‘to John Tower the elder.’ His autograph, and the instrument to which it is attached, are a most elegant specimen of the chirography of that age” (NEHGR 1:137; see also 139 [deed dated 17 June 1641 (*sic*), endorsed in 1662/3]). Amos Carpenter quotes this passage without elaboration but with the implication that the handwriting is William² Carpenter's (see Carpenter [1898] 39). His quotation is inaccurate in several respects, including his substituting Weymouth for Hingham. But more important, the original statement is itself flawed: while John Tower was of Hingham (hence the inference that Carpenter was also), the deed describes land in Rhode Island (probably in present-day Scituate, Providence County) and is dated not in 1641 but 1661; it is witnessed by Joseph Peck Sr. (Rehoboth), Nathaniel Baker (Hingham), and William Carpenter (Tower Gen 28–29). Based on the foregoing facts—and knowing that William² had died in 1658/9, and that his namesake son, who had excellent handwriting, often signed his name with great flourishes—we conclude that the creator of this “elegant specimen of . . . chirography” was William³ Carpenter, who became Rehoboth town clerk in 1668 (see [William3 sketch](#), OFFICES).

The only extant document known to contain William² Carpenter's handwriting (discovered by this writer in the mid to late 1990s) is his transcription of a “memorandum,” dated 14 10th month [December] 1653, between the Indians of Pawtuxet, on the one hand, and Robert Coles, William Carpenter, and Richard Chasmore, all of Pawtuxet, and William Carpenter of Rehoboth, on the other (see Indian Deed). (William Carpenter of Pawtuxet [Providence] was the immigrant from Amesbury, Wiltshire, whose son Joseph married, a few years later, Hannah Carpenter, daughter of William² of Rehoboth [see CHILDREN, no. vii, above; also this section, par. 1]. Coles and Chasmore lived across the river, in the part of Pawtuxet in Warwick.) In return for twelve pounds and four shillings, the Indians are to build and maintain a fence to keep the Englishmen's animals (grazing on adjacent land) out of their corn fields in Pawtuxet (Warwick); the planters will not bear the costs of damage from subsequent incursions. Appended to this agreement, in the same hand, is the following statement: “These presents is a true Coppie of

the grant and deed that was made by the Indians above said to the parties above said the which grant and deed is in the hand and Custodie of mee William Carpenter of Rehoboth And this presents I make and assigne over unto William Carpenter of pautuxett for his ashourance and to satisfye all men whome it may Consearne and is made verbatim with the grante deed In witness where of I doe sett my hand heare unto [signed] William Carpenter.” Following this statement, in another hand, is a note: “This grant deed was Recorded in the towne Reccordes of warwicke in the 64th page of the booke of Land Evidences p[er] mee John Potter Clearke.” Presumably, it was William¹ Carpenter of Providence or one of his sons who, belatedly, took this document to the Warwick town clerk for recording, which was done immediately below a deed dated in 1684 (see WarLE 1:64–65).

The will of John “Bryan” the elder of Newtown, parish of Shalbourne, grocer—dated 11 July 164[torn] and proved 20 June 1643—mentions (in order of appearance) son John’s daughters Mary (eldest), Lucie (youngest), and Dorothie (under 21; “if shee turne protestant”); son Joseph’s son Edmund (under 24); daughter Elizabeth Tubbe’s sons John and Nathaniel (both under 24); daughter Elizabeth Tubbe; William Carpenter (under 24), son of William Carpenter; sons John and Joseph (primary beneficiary and, if necessary, successor executor); godson Jonathan Pearse alias Moone; goddaughter Mary Webbe; the poor of Shalbourne and Chilton; wife Alice (executrix); overseers Mr. Beniamine Some (“my pastor”) and Mr. Edmund Halford; and witnesses Edmund Halford and Geffrey Platt (PCC).

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND: See, for example, Leonard Bliss Jr., *The History of Rehoboth, Bristol County, Massachusetts* (Boston, 1836); Richard LeBaron Bowen, *Early Rehoboth: Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in This Plymouth Colony Township*, 4 vols. (Rehoboth, 1945–1950); John Demos, *A Little Commonwealth: Family Life in Plymouth Colony*, 2nd ed. (New York, 1999 [paperback]); Eugene Aubrey Stratton, *Plymouth Colony: Its History & People, 1620–1691* (Salt Lake City, 1986 [paperback]); Hugh Trevor-Roper, *Archbishop Laud: 1573–1645* (London, 1940; repr. 2000 [paperback]); Keith Wrightson and David Levine, *Poverty and Piety in an English Village: Terling, 1525–1700*, 2nd ed. (Oxford, England, 1995 [paperback]).

KEY TO SOURCE NOTES:

Austin	John Osborne Austin, <i>The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island</i> , rev. ed. (Baltimore, 1969)
Carpenter [1898]	Amos B. Carpenter, <i>A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America</i> [informal title: <i>Carpenter Memorial</i>] (Amherst, Mass., 1898)
Carpenter Cousins	Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA Project website , maintained by John F. Chandler (13 March 2008 update); see discus-

	sion of Carpenter descendant groups 2 (Providence) and 3 (Rehoboth)
Colonial Families	Herbert F. Seversmith, <i>Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut</i> , 5 vols. (Washington, D.C., 1939–1958)
Crookston	E-mails, dated in Aug. and Sept. 2007, to Gene Zubrinsky from Andrew Crookston (andrewcrookston@wiltshire.gov.uk), Archivist, Wiltshire and Swindon Archives, Wiltshire and Swindon History Centre, Chippenham (formerly Wiltshire and Swindon Record Office, Trowbridge), England
Early Rehoboth	Richard LeBaron Bowen, <i>Early Rehoboth: Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in This Plymouth Colony Township</i> , 4 vols. (Rehoboth, Mass., 1945–1950)
GMN	<i>Great Migration Newsletter</i> , online at www.greatmigration.org (subscription website; printed issues available)
Indian Deed	Pawtuxet Indians' memorandum/deed to local yeomen (transcribed by William ² Carpenter of Rehoboth), Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts Collection, MSS 9003, vol. 5, p. 5, Rhode Island Historical Society; digital image online at http://carpentercousins.com/Deed%20in%20Hand%20of%20Wm2%20Carpenter%20of%20Rehoboth.pdf
MacDonough–Hackstaff	Rodney MacDonough, <i>The MacDonough–Hackstaff Ancestry</i> (Boston, 1901)
MBCR	<i>Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England</i> , 1628–1886, ed. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, 5 vols. in 6 (Boston, 1853–1854)
MD	<i>The Mayflower Descendant</i> , vol. 1 through present (1899–1937, 1985–)
NEHGR	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i> , vol. 1 (1847) through present

Old Hampshire Maps	“Old Hampshire Mapped,” online at www.geog.port.ac.uk/webmap/hantsmap/hantsmap/hantsmap.htm (select “John Speed’s map of Hampshire . . . , 1611” or “John Blaeu’s map of Hampshire, 1645” → Index sheet to part of the map → SU44; also either map → Gazetteer, in Hundreds → Horwell Hundred)
PCC	Records of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, The National Archives, PROB 10/639/11:19–20 (John Bryan will [digital image])
PCLR	Plymouth Colony Deeds, vol. 1 [Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, film #567,788]
PCPR	Plymouth Colony Probate Records [Wills and Inventories, 1633–1686], vols. 1–4 [FHL film #567,794]
PCR	<i>Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England</i> , ed. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff and David Pulsifer, 12 vols. in 10 (Boston, 1855–1861)
Rehoboth Hist	Leonard Bliss Jr., <i>The History of Rehoboth, Bristol County, Massachusetts</i> (Boston, 1836)
RI Cems	The Rhode Island Historical Cemeteries Transcription Project Master Index, online at www.rootsweb.com/~rigenweb/cemetery
RPropR	Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Proprietors’ Records, vols. 1–4 [FHL film #550,004], 4A–5 [FHL film #550,005]
RTM	Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Town Meetings (and Vital Records), 1644–1673 [FHL film #562,558 (uncataloged), item 4]
RVR	Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Vital Records vol. 1 [FHL film #562,559 (personal copy; no longer cataloged), item 3], vols. 2–3 [FHL #562,558 (old loan copy; no longer cataloged), items 5–6]
RVR [pub]	James N. Arnold, <i>Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642–1896</i> (Providence, 1897)

Samuel Gorton	Adelos Gorton, <i>The Life and Times of Samuel Gorton</i> (Philadelphia, 1907)
Second Boat	<i>The Second Boat</i> , vols. 1–7 (Machias, Maine, 1980–1986)
Shalbourne ParR	Shalbourne Parish Records (Bishops’ Transcripts), bundle 1 and unsorted box, Wiltshire and Swindon History Centre, Chippenham, England
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i> , vol. 9 (1932) through present
Tower Gen	Charlemagne Tower, <i>Tower Genealogy: An Account of the Descendants of John Tower, of Hingham, Mass.</i> (Cambridge, Mass., 1891)
WarLE	Warwick, Rhode Island, Land Evidences, 1669–1711 [FHL film #22,500]
Westcourt Recs	Survey of Shalbourne Westcourt (c1610–1639/40), Saver-nake Estate Collection, ref. 9/24/460, Wiltshire and Swin-don Archives, Chippenham, England
Weymouth Hist	George Walter Chamberlain, <i>History of Weymouth, Massa-chusetts</i> , 4 vols. (Boston, 1923)

Thanks to Jim Bullock (Littleton, Colo.), John R. Carpenter (La Mesa, Calif.), Terry L. Carpenter (Germantown, Md.), and John F. Chandler (Harvard, Mass.) for reviewing the original sketch. Thanks also to Peter Blanthorn, Chairman, Shalbourne Parish Council, for the photographs with which it continues to begin.

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) has contributed many articles, including four Car-penter pieces, to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines.

JOHN³ CARPENTER (*WILLIAM*²⁻¹) OF REHOBOTH,
MASSACHUSETTS, AND LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG

Ojai, California, 2008

Last revised 1 January 2019

Prepared for [*Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2008 Update*](#)

JOHN³ CARPENTER (*William*² of Rehoboth, *William*¹) was baptized in Shalbourne, Berkshire, England, on 8 October 1626 and died in Jamaica, Long Island, between 10 November 1694 (date of will) and 23 May 1695 (date of probate). He married by 1655 in Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony, or Huntington, Long Island, **HANNAH SMITH**, baptized in South Cadbury, Somerset, England, 6 April 1632 and living in 1704, daughter of William¹ and Magdalen (Crane) Smith of Weston Bampfylde, Somerset; Weymouth, Massachusetts; Rehoboth; and Huntington and Jamaica, Long Island (TAG 25:70–71, 70:194, 203, 90:209–14; QCoWills [abstr] 29–29B; JTR 1:86, 2:66; Colonial Fams 2:536, 545, 549–50, 1012; GM 6:408–12; Carpenter [1898] 44; Keeler–Wood 69–70; see also DEATH and MARRIAGE sections, below). [Sources are cited in full in KEY TO SOURCE NOTES, at the end of this sketch. The format below is patterned loosely after that used by Robert Charles Anderson in his *Great Migration* series.]

DEATH: Herbert Seversmith states that John³ Carpenter's will was proved the day after it was written, "showing that he had died quite suddenly." This perhaps represents momentary confusion with John³'s namesake son, John⁴, whom the author describes as apparently having "met with some accident[,] for he died suddenly, 10 June 1732; his will was made the same day." Seversmith corrects John³'s probate date in a supplemental section at the end of the volume (see Colonial Fams 2:536, 545, 1012).

MARRIAGE: That John Carpenter's marriage occurred by 1655 is inferred from the fact that his eldest son, John "Junior," was a freeholder (and thus probably an adult) by 1676 (see JTR 1:86).

On 2 February 1699/1700, Nehemiah Smith of Jamaica, Long Island, deeded land there to "my loving cousin John Carpenter of the same town" (GM 6:410, citing JTR 2:66–67). In part because *cousin* was often used to mean *nephew*, authorities accept that the grantor was Hannah (Smith) Carpenter's brother and the grantee her eldest son (see GM 6:410). For the complete argument that Hannah (Mrs. John) Carpenter was the daughter of William¹ Smith, see Herbert F. Seversmith, *Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut*, 5 vols. (Washington, D.C., 1939–1958), 2:549–50. For the most reliable information about William¹ Smith and his family, see GM 6:408–12; Seversmith Papers, William Smith File (with Carpenter connections) [FHL film #569,824]; TAG 25:70–90,

144, [90:209–14](#). The last-cited source presents William and Magdalen Smith’s recently discovered English origin and the parentage of each.

A couple of sources have John marrying second, on 9 February 1680, Dorothy _____ (see Savage 1:336; Attleborough Settlers 48, 50). There is no record of such a marriage, however (if there were, it would almost certainly include the bride’s surname), and the children these sources attribute to John³ belong to John⁴ (*William*^{3–1}) and Rebecca (Redway) Carpenter of Rehoboth and of Woodstock, Connecticut (RVR 1:35; Early Rehoboth 1:129, 136–37). Based on the will of John¹ Rhodes, which names son-in-law John Carpenter, Clarence Torrey tentatively identified Dorothy as Rhodes’s daughter (NYGBR 65:115; Torrey [CD]). That John Carpenter, however, was John³’s son, who married Rhodes’s daughter Mary on Long Island about 1680 (see CHILDREN, below). John³, moreover, had long since migrated to Long Island, and his will, dated in 1694, names wife Hannah, who was still living in 1704, when she sold dower rights to her son William (Carpenter [1898] 44; WILL/ESTATE, below).

IMMIGRATION: John was the eldest of four Carpenter children who accompanied their parents and paternal grandfather to Massachusetts on the *Bevis* in 1638 (see [William² of Rehoboth sketch](#), IMMIGRATION).

RESIDENCES: Shalbourne; Weymouth (probably 1638); Rehoboth (1644); Long Island (by 1653?).

John was not among the forty-one signatories, including his father and brother William Jr., who on 28 June 1653 authorized four among them to represent Rehoboth in settling boundary, fence, and land-use issues with a group of Plymouth men (PCLR 2:1:78–80, at 79; Early Rehoboth 1:30–31; TAG 89:314–15). He is also omitted from a December 1657 rate list naming his brothers William Jr. and Joseph among fifty-five Rehoboth men and from a list of those, including William Jr., who drew meadow lots on Rehoboth’s north side in June 1658 (TAG 70:197n27). Undated Rehoboth proprietors’ records (ca. 1662) indicate that he had sold his land holdings there to James Redway, father-in-law of John’s brothers Samuel and Abiah and of their brother William’s son John (TAG 70: 197n27).

Dated 7 December 1660, the deed by which he purchased a dwelling house, home lot, and eleven acres of meadow at then Dutch-controlled Hempstead, Long Island, calls him “John Carpendar of Hontinton [colony not stated]” (HTR 2:97). Amos B. Carpenter assumes (as, initially, does Herbert Seversmith) that this was the southwestern Connecticut town of Huntington (now Shelton) (Carpenter [1898] 43, 50; Colonial Fams 536, 544, 545, 1012); that town was not established until 1789, however (TAG 70:197n27). The Huntington to which the deed refers, although under Connecticut authority from 1660 to 1664, was separated from Hempstead only by the town of Oyster Bay, on Long Island; it was first settled in the early 1650s. Confirming that John Carpenter had been living at

Huntington, Long Island, is his having witnessed on 25 September 1660 Ann Crocker's sale of her Oyster Bay house and land to Richard Lattin of "hunting Towne" (OBTR 5).

On 14 February 1663/4, a meadow lot was laid out to him at Jamaica, Long Island (JTR 1:21). He was nevertheless living at Hempstead on 12 May 1664, and when on 8 November 1665 he bought a dwelling house and home lot at Jamaica, he was still "of Hempstead" (CCCR 1:425, 429; JTR 2:331–32). He clearly did not settle at Jamaica until after this purchase.

OCCUPATION: Carpenter and planter. John left "my carpenter shop tools" to his sons (QCoWills [abstr] 29–29A). He is said to have been an itinerant carpenter as a young man (Carpenter [1898] 43; Colonial Fams 2:544). The itinerancy, however, appears to be an assumption based on dubious claims of his presence in Connecticut in the mid-1640s and the mistaken notion that he had migrated there from Rehoboth in the mid-1650s (see RESIDENCES, par. 2, above; Carpenter [1898] 43–44).

FREEMAN: He was one of fifteen Hempstead men accepted as freemen by the Connecticut General Court on 12 May 1664 (CCCR 1:425, 429).

EDUCATION: He signed his will (and various other documents) and left "my books to be equally divided amongst all my children" (QCoWills [abstr] 29A–B).

OFFICES: Hempstead: selectman, 1663/4 (HTR 1:148–49). Jamaica: captain of fusilier company by 1670 (see COMMENTS, below); overseer of poor, 1670; committee to settle minister, 1676; delegate to choose county treasurer, 1683[4]; in delegation to meet with governor, 1685; commissioner, 1686; delegate to choose county representatives to Provincial Assembly, 1689/90 (JTR 44, 45–46, 65, 138, 143, 161; DHNY 3:64[4to ed.]/98–99[8vo ed.], 123/197; Colonial Fams 2:544).

A New York history names John Carpenter eleventh on a list of twelve Rutsdorp (Jamaica) magistrates for the period 1659–1673, suggesting that he held the office toward the end of that period (see NY Hist [online] 5:n.p.).

WILL/ESTATE: The will of John Carpenter, dated 10 November 1694 and proved 23 May 1695, names sons John (eldest), Hope (second), Samuel (third), and William (co-executor); daughter Ruth Ludlam; grandchildren Hannah and Abigail Rhodes and [John⁴'s son] Solomon Carpenter; wife Hannah (co-executor); and overseers Joseph and Nehemiah Smith. Real estate, in addition to parcels of specified size totaling 171 acres, includes several of unspecified area: home lot and adjoining pasture; "addition" of fresh meadow; and "lotted land within fence and without." Son John had previously received property "out of my stock and estate as a part of his portion." Household goods include items of pewter and brass (QCoWills [abstr] 29–29A). For additional bequests, see OCCUPATION and EDUCATION, above. The probate clerk's copy of the will is filed in Queens

County Deeds, A:98 [FHL film #1,414,477]. For a virtually complete transcription, see QCoWills [abstr], 29–29B.

CHILDREN: Herbert F. Seversmith, one of the most respected genealogists of his time, researched this family. Explicitly correcting the work of Amos Carpenter (see Carpenter [1898] 50), Seversmith presented the children of John³ and Hannah (Smith) Carpenter as below (bracketed data added) (see Colonial Fams 2:536, 540, 543n, 545–49).

- i. CAPT. JOHN⁴ CARPENTER, b. [probably Huntington, L.I.] ca. 1655 (adult by 1676 [see MARRIAGE, above]), d. Jamaica, L.I., 10 June 1732; m. [probably Jamaica] ca. 1680 MARY RHODES, d. after 10 June 1732, dau. of John Rhodes.
- ii. DINAH CARPENTER, b. [probably Huntington] ca. 1657 [d. probably by 10 Nov. 1694 (see WILL/ESTATE, above)]; m. [probably Jamaica] ca. 1676 JOHN RHODES, son of John¹ Rhodes.
- iii. CAPT. HOPE CARPENTER, b. probably Hempstead, L.I., ca. 1662, d. Jamaica between 8 Jan. 1712 (will) and [23 March 1712 (Eardeley, 54)] (probate); m. [probably Jamaica, by ca. 1685] MARY ASHMAN, dau. of Robert Ashman.
- iv. RUTH CARPENTER, b. Jamaica ca. 1664; m. [probably Jamaica] JOHN LUDLAM, son of William and Elizabeth (Smith) Ludlam.
- v. CAPT. SAMUEL CARPENTER, b. Jamaica ca. 1666, d. there probably soon after 25 May 1720; wife's name not found. [Claims that he m. ca. 1691 Sarah _____ and afterward Patience _____ and Rebecca _____ are unsubstantiated.]
- vi. WILLIAM CARPENTER, b. Jamaica ca. 1668, d. Hempstead 21 Feb. 1748/9; m. (1?) ELIZABETH _____ (his wife in 1707) and (2?) SARAH _____ (his wife in 1715).
- vii. SOLOMON CARPENTER, b. Jamaica ca. 1671, d. "before his father, *unmarried, without issue*." [Seversmith fails to present evidence of this Solomon's existence.]

There is no evidence to support the attribution to this couple of either a daughter Abigail or Temperance (as found occasionally online).

COMMENTS: On 29 July 1673, Capt. John Carpenter and his company of fusiliers (light infantry) were ordered to Fort James, in Lower Manhattan, which was under attack by the Dutch fleet (DHNY 3:64/98–99). It was not he, however, but his nephew John⁴ Carpenter of Rehoboth (*William*³⁻¹) who in late 1675 participated (as did the latter's brother-in-law John² Redway) in the Narragansett Expedition of King Philip's War (Rehoboth Hist 117).

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND: See, for example, David Yehling Allen, *Long Island History on the World Wide Web* (2001; updated, revised 2004), online at www.sunysb.edu/libmap/liweb.htm#notes; Peter Ross, *A History of Long Island: From Its Earliest Settlement to the Present Time*, vol. 1 of 3 (New York, 1902).

KEY TO SOURCE NOTES:

Attleborough Settlers

David Jillson (b. 1824), "Genealogy of Some of the First Settlers in Attleborough" (n.p., n.d., manuscript [C 4961] at New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston)

Carpenter [1898]	Amos B. Carpenter, <i>A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America</i> [informal title: <i>Carpenter Memorial</i>] (Amherst, Mass., 1898)
CCCR	<i>The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut</i> , 15 vols. (Hartford, 1850–1890)
Colonial Fams	Herbert F. Seversmith, <i>Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut</i> , 5 vols. (Washington, D.C., 1939–1958)
DHNY	Edmund Bailey O’Callaghan, ed., <i>The Documentary History of the State of New-York</i> , 4 vols. (Albany, 1849–1851; quarto and octavo editions)
Eardeley	William Applebie Eardeley, <i>Records in the Office of the County Clerk at Jamaica, Long Island, New York, 1680–1781: Wills and Administrations, Guardians, and Inventories</i> (Brooklyn, N.Y., 1918)
Early Rehoboth	Richard LeBaron Bowen, <i>Early Rehoboth: Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in This Plymouth Colony Township</i> , 4 vols. (Rehoboth, Mass., 1945–1950)
FHL	Family History Library, Salt Lake City
GM	Robert Charles Anderson, <i>The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635</i> , Volume VI R–S (Boston, 2009)
HTR	<i>Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, Long Island, New York [1654–1880]</i> , ed. Benjamin D. Hicks, 8 vols. (Jamaica, N.Y., 1896–1904)
JTR	<i>Records of the Town of Jamaica, Long Island, New York, 1656–1751</i> , ed. Josephine C. Frost, 3 vols. (Brooklyn, N.Y., 1914)
Keeler–Wood	Josephine C. Frost, <i>Ancestors of Evelyn Wood Keeler, Wife of Willard Underhill Taylor</i> (Brooklyn, 1939)
NYGBR	<i>The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record</i> , vol. 1 (1869) through present

NY Hist [online]	James Sullivan, et al., eds., <i>History of New York State, 1523–1927</i> , 6 vols. (New York, 1927), online version of vol. 5, ch. 12, note 38, at www.courts.state.ny.us/history/elecbook/sullivan/pg3.htm
OBTR	<i>Oyster Bay Town Records, Volume I—1653–1690</i> (New York, 1916)
PCLR	Plymouth Colony Deeds
QCoWills [abstr]	“Abstracts of Early Wills of Queens County, New York, Recorded in Libers A and C of Deeds, Now in the Register’s Office at Jamaica, New York” (Jamaica, N.Y., 1938; typescript [929.3NY24Q] in Long Island Collection, Queens Borough Public Library, Jamaica, N.Y.); also available on FHL film #17,872, item 1
Rehoboth Hist	Leonard Bliss Jr., <i>The History of Rehoboth, Bristol County, Massachusetts</i> (Boston, 1836)
RVR	Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Vital Records (orig.) [FHL film #562,559 (personal copy; no longer cataloged), item 3]
Savage	James Savage, <i>A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England</i> , 4 vols. (Boston, 1860–1862)
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i> , vol. 9 (1932) through present
Torrey [CD]	Clarence Almon Torrey, <i>New England Marriages Prior to 1700</i> [CD-ROM] (Boston, c2001); source notes included

Thanks to Jim Bullock (Littleton, Colo.), John R. Carpenter (La Mesa, Calif.), Terry L. Carpenter (Germantown, Md.), and John F. Chandler (Harvard, Mass.) for reviewing the original sketch.

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) has contributed many articles, including four Carpenter pieces, to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines.

ABIGAIL³ CARPENTER (*WILLIAM*²⁻¹)
OF REHOBOTH, MASSACHUSETTS

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG

Ojai, California, 2008

Last revised 15 October 2012

Prepared for [Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2008 Update](#)

ABIGAIL³ CARPENTER (*William*² of Rehoboth, *William*¹) was baptized at Shalbourne, Berkshire, England, on 31 May 1629 and died at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, on 5 March 1709/10. She married first probably at Rehoboth, by 1650, **JOHN TITUS**, born about 1627 (aged 8 in April 1635) and buried at Rehoboth on 16 April 1689, son of Robert¹ and Hannah (Carter?) Titus. Abigail married second at Rehoboth on 9 November 1692, as his second wife, **JONAH PALMER**, son of Walter¹ Palmer (TAG 70:194, 203–4; RVR 1:44, 87 [not 89], 185 [not 181]; Hotten 46; NYGBR 12:94; NEHGR 122:251; BrCoPR 1:17–18; see also BIRTH, MARRIAGE, and COMMENTS sections, below). [Sources are cited in full in KEY TO SOURCE NOTES, at the end of this sketch. The format below is patterned loosely after that used by Robert Charles Anderson in his *Great Migration* series.]

BIRTH: Amos B. Carpenter identifies Abigail as her brother Abiah's twin, born at Weymouth on 9 April 1643 (see Carpenter [1898] 47). This, however, is the result of his misinterpretation of their father's will and of Weymouth vital records (TAG 70:200–3; see also [William² of Rehoboth sketch](#), COMMENTS).

MARRIAGE: Amos Carpenter asserts (and others repeat) that Abigail married John Titus about 1659, after the death of a first wife Rachel (see Carpenter [1898] 47). There was no such woman, however. Abigail is recorded as the mother of all John² Titus's children, the eldest born on 18 December 1650 (TAG 70:198–200).

IMMIGRATION: Abigail was the second eldest of four Carpenter children who accompanied their parents and paternal grandfather to Massachusetts on the *Bevis* in 1638 (see [William² of Rehoboth sketch](#), IMMIGRATION).

RESIDENCES: Shalbourne; Weymouth, Massachusetts (probably 1638); and Rehoboth (1644).

CHILDREN: All born at Rehoboth (RVR 1:19).

With first husband:

- i. JOHN TITUS, b. 18 Dec. 1650, d. Rehoboth 2 Dec. 1697; m. (1) Rehoboth 17 July 1673, LYDIA REDWAY, b. Rehoboth 30 May 1652, bur. there 25 Nov. 1676, dau. of James¹ Redway and unknown wife (*not* Mary Whipple [2nd wife of James³ Redway]); m. (2) Rehoboth 3 July 1678, SARAH MILLER(D), b. there 15 Oct. 1655, d. probably Rehoboth, perhaps before 31 March 1722 (on 10 March 1731/2? after 4

- April 1736?), dau. of John¹ and Elizabeth? (_____) Miller(d) [subsequently Millard]. A Sarah Titus m. Rehoboth 16 Aug. 1716, as his third wife, John Garnsey Sr. In 1717, his daughter Waitstill and son John married John and Sarah (Millard) Titus's son Timothy and daughter Elizabeth, respectively; another of Garnsey's sons, Seth, married a Millard. A Bristol Co. probate record dated 22 June 1723 indicates another Titus–Garnsey connection: Sarah Titus, widow, declares herself “fully Satisfied [with unspecified compensation from Seth Garnsey, administrator of the estate of his father, John Sr.] for Taking Care of my mother [presumably mother-in-law] Sarah Garnsey the Last year of her Life.” (The subscriber of this statement [also signed by David and Martha Chaffee] was perhaps the widow Sarah Titus who died at Rehoboth on 10 March 1731/2.) Sarah (Millard) Titus thus appears to have taken John Garnsey as her second husband and to have died by 1723. Additional evidence implies that she predeceased Garnsey, who died on 31 March 1722: his widow, also named Sarah, received a series of forty-shilling payments from Seth Garnsey “for my yearly Rent for my Dower in the Real Estate of my Late Husband John Garnsey Deceased”; the last recorded of these is dated 4 April 1736 (RVR 1:30, 38, 45, 46, 54a, 55a, 90 [not 91], 159, 161 [not 167], 167 [not 163], 2:133, 234, 241, 266; MilVR 27; SwVR A:27, 62, B:99/217; NEHGR 64:27–28; MD 21:110; BrCoPR 8:432–34; BrCoPR [abstr] 1:85, 307).
- ii. ABIGAIL TITUS, b. 18 Feb. 1652[3?], d. Attleborough, Mass., 31 May 1734, in 82nd yr.; m. (1) Rehoboth 25 April 1673, JOHN FULLER, b. probably Rehoboth ca. 1647, bur. there 23 Aug. 1676, son of Robert¹ and Sarah (Bowen) Fuller; m. (2) Rehoboth 16 Oct. 1679, as his second wife, THOMAS CUSHMAN, b. Plymouth, Mass., 16 Sept. 1637, d. Plympton, Mass., 23 Aug. 1726, aged almost 89, son of Thomas² and Mary (Allerton) Cushman (AVR 656; RVR 1:45, 47, 54a; NEHGR 122:249–54).
 - iii. SILAS TITUS, b. 18 May 1656, d. Rehoboth before 15 Dec. 1741 (will proved); m. (1) Dedham, Norfolk Co., Mass., 23 8th mo. [Oct.] 1679, SARAH BATTLE/BATTELLE, b. Dedham 8 6th mo. [Aug.] 1654, bur. Rehoboth 8 April 1689, dau. of Thomas¹ and Mary (Fisher) Battell(e); m. (2) Rehoboth 4 July 1689, HANNAH (MILLER[D]) THURSTON (widow of Daniel of Medfield, Norfolk Co., Mass.), b. Rehoboth 23 Dec. 1653, d. before 24 Jan. 1716/7, dau. of John¹ and Elizabeth? (_____) Miller(d) [subsequently Millard]; m. (3) Rehoboth 24 Jan. 1716/7, MEHITABEL (BOYDEN) ORMSBEE (widow of Joshua of Rehoboth), b. Medfield 31 Jan. 1679/80, living 21 Oct. 1729 (Joshua Ormsbee estate settlement), dau. of Jonathan and Mary (Clark) Boyden (BrCoPR [abstr] 174, 177, 314–15; DVR 1:6, 17, 126; RVR 1:30, 47, 49, 55a, 87 [not 89], 166 [not 162], 2:133; MVR 22, 120, 161, 237; MD 21:110).
 - iv. HANNAH TITUS, b. 28 Nov. 1658, bur. Rehoboth 13 Nov. 1673 (RVR 1:52a).
 - v. SAMUEL TITUS, b. 1 June 1661, d. Attleborough 12 July 1726, aged 65; m. Rehoboth 21 or 27 Nov. 1693, ELIZABETH JOHNSON, b. Rehoboth 19 May 1673, bap. there (as adult) 11 June 1699, d. Attleborough 5 Sept. 1726, dau. of John and Mary (Ammidown) Worrell/Johnson (AVR 732; RVR 1:39, 163 [not 95]; NEHGR 15:68; WVR 1:2:2, John Worrell, alias Johnson, m. Mary “Anna Downe,” 15 Dec. 1668; PCR 5:138–39, John Johnson named in Roger¹ Amnadowne/Annadowne estate distribution).
 - vi. JOSEPH TITUS (twin), b. 17 March 1665, living Rehoboth 16 June 1741, aged 76; m. Rehoboth 19 Jan. 1687/8, MARTHA PALMER, b. Rehoboth 6 July 1666, dau. of Jonah² and Elizabeth (Grissell) Palmer [Martha's death data unknown; not Rehoboth 18 Sept. 1762: that Martha Titus b. 1 April 1689, d. in 74th year, unmar. dau. of Silas and Sarah (Battle/Battelle) Titus (no. iii above)] (Early Rehoboth 2:13–14; NEHGR 114:169; RVR 1:13, 44, 49, 51, 3:362; GMB 3:1382). Elizabeth Grissell's father, Francis Grissell, died in Cambridge, Mass., in 1652 and should not be confused with Francis Griswold, who died in Norwich, Conn., in 1671, son of Edward¹ Griswold (GMB 3:1382; MidCoPR 167–73; NorVR 1:18; NEHGR 155:247).
 - vii. MARY/MERCY TITUS (twin), b. 17 March 1665, d. Rehoboth 27 Jan. 1747, in 83rd yr.; m. there 9 Jan. 1683[4], RICHARD BOWEN, b. probably New London, Conn., —

Aug. 16— [1660 (calc.)], d. Rehoboth 12 Feb. 1736/7, in 77th yr., son of Thomas² and Elizabeth (Nichols) Bowen (Old Rehoboth Cem 8; RVR 1:2, 48, 57, 2:245; MD 16:128, 39:85–87).

- viii. EXPERIENCE TITUS, b. 29 Oct. 1669, d. after 14 Sept. 1723 (husband's will); m. Rehoboth 12 June 1692 or 18 July 1693, LEONARD NEWSOME, d. there (by 25 Aug.) 1724 (RVR 1:162 [not 94], 163 [not 95], 2:235; BrCoPR [abstr] 105, 106).

COMMENTS: The passenger list of the *Hopewell*, which departed London for Massachusetts in April 1635, describes Robert Titus as a husbandman “of St. Katherins” (Hotten 46). The absence of further information implies that St. Katherine’s was a London parish or precinct (see Hotten 50, 70). It is often said online that Robert’s son John, eventual husband of Abigail Carpenter, was baptized at St. Katherine’s, London, on 18 December 1627. There is no basis for this, however: three London churches were dedicated to St. Katherine, and documentation is not found in the records of any of them. The earliest extant baptismal records of St. Katherine Cree are bishops’ transcripts beginning in 1639. A Guildhall Library (London) archivist’s check of the relevant St. Katherine Coleman parish register (containing baptismal records between 1559 and 1659) found no Titus entry for the period searched (1 January 1625/6 to 1 January 1628/9). And from 1584 to 1695, at least, the surname Titus does not appear in the records of St. Katherine by the Tower. His father’s having been a farmer, John was probably baptized in a rural church (see below). It is likely that the *Hopewell* list’s mention of St. Katherine’s refers not to the Titus’s residence but to the parish or precinct from whose church Robert obtained the minister’s certificate needed for emigration (NEHGR 132:22–23; see Hotten 46, 50, 70).

It is possible (though not proved) that Robert Titus and Hannah Carter, whose 24 June 1624 marriage is recorded in the parish register of Watford, Herefordshire, are the eventual Robert and Hannah Titus of Rehoboth (NEHGR 132:22–23; Hotten 46). The confusing organization of Drake’s and Hotten’s respective transcriptions of 1635 lists of passengers embarking at London has misled some to conclude that the Titus family came from a parish near Stanstead Abbots, Herefordshire (NEHGR 132:22–23).

Repeating a Titus source, Amos Carpenter asserts that John² Titus and his namesake son were “engaged” in King Phillip’s War (1675–1676) (see NYGBR 12:94; Carpenter [1898] 47). Actually, both were among many Rehoboth inhabitants who advanced money to the town to defray the expenses of the war, but neither is named as having fought in it (NEHGR 99:93–109).

KEY TO SOURCE NOTES:

AVR

Vital Records of Attleborough, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849 (Salem, Mass., 1934)

BrCoPR	Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, vols. 1–4 [Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, film #461,882], vols. 8–9 [FHL #461,884]
BrCoPR [abstr]	H. L. Peter Rounds, <i>Abstracts of Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1687–1745</i> (Baltimore, 1988)
Carpenter [1898]	Amos B. Carpenter, <i>A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America</i> [informal title: <i>Carpenter Memorial</i>] (Amherst, Mass., 1898)
DVR	<i>The Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths . . . in the Town of Dedham, Volumes 1 & 2 . . .</i> , ed. Don Gleason Hill (Dedham, Mass., 1886)
Early Rehoboth	Richard LeBaron Bowen, <i>Early Rehoboth: Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in This Plymouth Colony Township</i> , 4 vols. (Rehoboth, Mass., 1945–1950)
GMB	Robert Charles Anderson, <i>The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633</i> , 3 vols. (Boston, 1995)
Hotten	John C. Hotten, ed., <i>The Original Lists of Persons of Quality . . .</i> (London, 1874)
MD	<i>The Mayflower Descendant</i> , vol. 1 through present (1899–1937, 1985–)
MidCoPR	Robert M. Rodgers, <i>Middlesex County . . . Records of Probate and Administration, October 1649 – December 1660</i> (Boston, 1999)
MilVR	<i>Milton Records: Birth, Marriages, and Deaths, 1662–1843</i> (Boston, 1900)
MVR	<i>Vital Records of Medfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850</i> (Boston, 1903)
NEHGR	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i> , vol. 1 (1847) through present
NorVR	<i>Vital Records of Norwich 1659–1848</i> , 2 vols. (Hartford, 1913)

NYGBR	<i>The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record</i> , vol. 1 (1869) through present
Old Rehoboth Cem	Marion Pearce Carter, “Old Rehoboth Cemetery . . . Near Newman’s Church” (Attleborough, Mass., 1932; typescript) [FHL film #22,366, item 16]
PCR	<i>Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England</i> , ed. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff and David Pulsifer, 12 vols. in 10 (Boston, 1855–1861)
RVR	Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Vital Records, vol. 1 [FHL film #562,559 (personal copy; no longer cataloged), item 3], vols. 2–3 [FHL #562,558 (old loan copy; no longer cataloged), items 5–6]; citations of vol. 1 in text, above, include any necessary corrections to page numbers cited in James N. Arnold, <i>Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642–1896</i> (Providence, 1897)
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i> , vol. 9 (1932) through present
SwVR	Swansea, Massachusetts, Vital Records [FHL film #903,395, items 5, 7]
WVR	Warwick, Rhode Island, Vital Records [FHL film #925,490]

Thanks to Jim Bullock (Littleton, Colo.), John R. Carpenter (La Mesa, Calif.), Terry L. Carpenter (Germantown, Md.), and John F. Chandler (Harvard, Mass.) for reviewing the original sketch.

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) has contributed many articles, including four Carpenter pieces, to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines.

WILLIAM³ CARPENTER (*WILLIAM*²⁻¹)
OF REHOBOTH, MASSACHUSETTS

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG
Ojai, California, 2008
Last revised 25 February 2018

Prepared for [Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2008 Update](#)

WILLIAM³ CARPENTER (*William*² of Rehoboth, *William*¹) was baptized at Shalbourne, Berkshire, England, on 25 December (not 22 November) 1631 and died at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, on 26 January 1702/3, aged 72. He married first at Rehoboth on 5 October 1651, **PRISCILLA BENNETT**, who died there on 20 October 1663, probable daughter (widow?) of Edward Bennett of Weymouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony, and Rehoboth. William married second at Rehoboth on 10 12th month [February] 1663[/4], **MIRIAM SALE**, born between say 1644 (estimated age 20 at marriage) and about 1646 (see age at death) and died at Rehoboth on 1 May 1722, aged 76 (not 93), daughter of Edward Sale(s) (also Saile/Sails/Seal[l]e/Sall [the last probably comparable to *Abigall*]; occasionally S[e]arle[s]) of Weymouth and Rehoboth. All are buried in Old Rehoboth (Newman) Cemetery, in that part of Rehoboth now East Providence, Rhode Island (TAG 70:194, 204, 89:314–15; RVR 1:50, 178 [not 179], 2:234; Old Rehoboth Cem 14 [William “3rd”]; RI Cems 63, 69; BrCoPR 2:74–76; GM 1:253–54, 6:141–45; Rehoboth Hist 34, 38–39 [widow Bennett, 1646/7]; MBCR 1:98, 202–3, 225; PCR 4:83; NEHGR 65:63–65; Hotten 70; see also COMMENTS, below). [Sources are cited in full in KEY TO SOURCE NOTES, at the end of this sketch. The format below is patterned loosely after that used by Robert Charles Anderson in his *Great Migration* series.]

IMMIGRATION: William³ was the third eldest of four Carpenter children who accompanied their parents and paternal grandfather to Massachusetts on the *Bevis* in 1638 (see William² of Rehoboth sketch, IMMIGRATION).

RESIDENCES: Shalbourne; Weymouth (probably 1638); and Rehoboth (1644).

OCCUPATION: Planter. He owned a “long Cross cutt saw” (willed to house-carpenter son John) and other, unspecified tools, suggesting some carpentry skills (see BrCoPR 2: 74, 103).

FREEMAN: Propounded 6 June 1660 but not admitted until 1 June 1663 (PCR 3:188, 4:38).

EDUCATION: He was for almost thirty-five years Rehoboth town clerk. His will mentions several volumes (mainly theological), and his estate inventory includes an item for unspecified books valued at £3 10s.

OFFICES: Surveying activity for the town, 1659, 1660, 1663, 1663/4, 1666, 1679, 1684, 1685 (probably other years); way warden (surveyor [overseer] of highways), 1659, 1675; constable, 1663; town clerk, 1668–1692, 1694–1702/3; coroner’s jury, 1668, 1679; committee to settle bounds between Rehoboth North Purchase and Taunton, 1670; chosen North Purchase “clerk of the community,” 1682; rater/assessor, 1679–1686, 1690–1691, 1694, 1696, 1700; juryman at Plymouth, 1682/3; committee to seat the meeting-house, 1683; townsman, 1683–1686, and selectman, 1687–1689, 1691–1693, 1695–1701 (see below); town treasurer, 1694, 1697–1699; “juror for trials,” 1694; pound keeper, 1694; committee to engage schoolmaster, 1700 (PCR 4:38, 5:6, 167, 6:8, 24, 28, 143–44, 206, 264, 7:258–60; RTM 1:59r/129, 69r–v/149–50, 72v/156, 2:10–89 passim; Rehoboth Hist 61, 66, 70, 121, 122, 171; Early Rehoboth 1:31, 51).

As terms of elective office in early New England, *townsman* and *selectman* are generally regarded as synonymous. There are instances, however, in which treating them as such is inappropriate. In Rehoboth from 1644 through 1686, a townsman was someone elected to a board of usually seven men to manage the town’s affairs. From 1666 through 1686, a Rehoboth selectman was someone (usually also a townsman) chosen to sit on a “select court” of three (1666–1684) or five (1685–1686) local magistrates to adjudicate minor civil disputes. The Plymouth Colony General Court had in 1665 expanded the powers of a town’s “select men” (town councilmen) to include this judicial function. In contrast to the town of Plymouth, for example, which chose a single set of officers (selectmen) during this period, Rehoboth (and adjacent Swansea) elected its governing board (townsmen) and local magistrates (selectmen) separately. The 1685 edition of colony laws (distributed in mid-1686) reaffirms that both roles belong to the single office of selectman. (The previous edition, published in 1672, does not do so.) Presumably in response to this, Rehoboth in 1687 ceased electing townsmen (as had Swansea in 1686). From 1683 through 1701, William³ was named to Rehoboth’s governing board every year but two, first as a townsman, then as a selectman; in the latter post, his duties included those of local magistrate (Rehoboth Hist 29, 62; RTM 1:12r/35, 12v/36–108r/219 passim, 2:10–55 passim; PCR 6:9, 115, 206, 264, 11:213, 227, 238; PTR 82–205 passim; SwTM 9–86 passim; Pilgrim Laws xviii, 18 [1672], 22 [1685]).

Amos B. Carpenter has William³ as deputy to the General Court in 1656 and 1668 and, in the latter year, also as deacon of the Rehoboth church (see Carpenter [1898] 44). The deputy of that name in 1656, however, was his father (see William² of Rehoboth sketch, OFFICES). William³ was ineligible for the office until becoming a freeman, in 1663 (see FREEMAN, above). Leonard Bliss lists Rehoboth’s deputies to the General Court at Plymouth (1646–1692) and Boston (from 1693), and, except for 1656, the name William

Carpenter is not among them; the deputies in 1668 were Peter Hunt and Henry Smith (Rehoboth Hist 168–69; PCR 4:180).

Neither was William—in 1668 or ever—a deacon. Bliss’s history of Rehoboth (almost certainly Amos Carpenter’s source for this) quotes a 1668 town record as mentioning a Deacon Carpenter (see Rehoboth Hist 68). The original record, however, shows the surname to be Cooper, which is consistent with many other records, dated between 1650 (at least) and 1690, referring to Deacon [sometimes Thomas] Cooper (see RTM 1:86/179; Rehoboth Hist 62, 67, 69, 70; Early Rehoboth 1:29, 56, 2:42, 44, 3:94n4, 4:13; RVR 1:87 [not 89]).

WILL/ESTATE: William Carpenter’s will, dated 10 November 1702 and proved 20 April 1703, names as legatees wife Miriam (executrix); sons John (eldest), William, Benjamin, Josiah, Nathaniel, Daniel, Noah, Obadiah, and Ephraim; and daughters Priscilla, Miriam, Hannah, and Abigail. His estate, inventoried on 5 February 1702/3, was valued at £215 5s. 4d., including housing and lands. Between 25 May 1703 and 15 May 1704, the widow/executrix obtained receipts confirming her distribution of William’s estate to all the sons except Benjamin (living at Northampton) and to daughters Priscilla (Mrs. Richard) Sweet, Miriam (Mrs. Jonathan) Bliss, and Hannah Carpenter (her receipt is dated eight weeks before her marriage). That daughter Abigail appears not to have received her share at this time is explainable by her youth and the likelihood that her mother was her guardian (BrCoPR 2:74–76, 103–4; see also OCCUPATION and EDUCATION, above).

CHILDREN: All born at Rehoboth (RVR 1:9).

With first wife:

- i. JOHN⁴ CARPENTER, b. 19 Oct. 1652, d. Dedham, Mass., after 13 May 1708, probably on 9 April 1713; m. (1) prob. Rehoboth, by 1677 (1st child, Amos [not Aaron], b. 19 Dec. 1677), [REBECCA REDWAY](#), b. Rehoboth mid-Feb. 1654, d. Woodstock, Conn., 29 Dec. 1702, dau. of James¹ Redway and unknown wife (*not* Mary Whipple [2nd wife of James³ Redway]); m. (2) prob. Dedham, between 29 Dec. 1702 and 7 March 1705/6, SARAH (FULLER) DAY, widow of Ralph Day of Dedham. Widow Sarah m. (3) Dedham 27 July 1721, Samuel Ware (not Ward) (WorCoLR 7:355; SufCoPR 16:127–28, 434; DeVR 17, 24, 37, 47; RVR 1:12, 35; WVR 1:11; PCPR 4:2:73).

Eight children are recorded at Rehoboth (eighth is Martha, b. 30 Jan. 1691/2) and two more at Woodstock: *Rebecca* (b. 4 Nov. 1694, d. Dedham 24 Jan. 1723[4], aged 29; m. Dorchester, Mass. [also rec. Dedham], 29 Dec. 1715, Benjamin Colburn, b. Dedham 25 May 1689, d. there 15 Aug. 1747, aged 58y 2m 18d, son of Benjamin and Bethia (Bullen) Colburn); and *Anna* (b. 1 March 1696/7, d. Woodstock 13 Dec. 1717, unm.) (RVR 1:35; WVR 1:4, 5, 27, 3:1; DeVR 23, 37, 49, 50, 78; DVR 107; Dedham 1st Par Cem; Pope 78). Amos Carpenter adds a son John, who he says “m. prob. *Ruth Inman*, of Cranston, R. I.” (Carpenter [1898] 64), but supporting evidence is neither given nor has it been found. (The John Carpenter who on 20 Nov. 1763 married Ruth Inman was probably he, “late of Smithfield,” R.I., who died at Providence, 15 April 1806, in his 69th year, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Rhodes)

- Carpenter of Providence, Cranston, and Smithfield [RIVR 2:2(Cranston):9, 13:250; NEHGR 114:282–84].) John⁴ Carpenter took his family from Rehoboth to Woodstock about 1692 (not 1690) (RVR 1:35; WVR 1[reverse]:29, 30, 31).
- ii. WILLIAM CARPENTER, b. 20 June 1659, d. Attleborough, Mass., 10 March 1718/9, in 60th yr.; m. Rehoboth 8 April 1685, ELIZABETH ROBINSON, b. Rehoboth 3 April 1657, living 17 April 1725, dau. of George and Joanna (Ingraham) Robinson (AVR 648; RVR 1:8 [not 88], 44, 48; BrCoPR [abstr] 1:141).
 - iii. PRISCILLA CARPENTER, b. 24 July 1661, d. East Greenwich, R.I., 1745; m. prob. Rehoboth, say 1681, RICHARD SWEET, b. prob. Warwick, R.I., say 1660, d. East Greenwich (not Westerly), R.I., 1744, son of John² and Elizabeth (_____) Sweet; both bur. Richard Sweet Lot, East Greenwich (RI Cems 313; Austin 110, 121, 194–95; WarTR 105–7). Richard Sweet was elder of North Kingstown Six Principle Baptist Church, 1710–1740 (NKingstown Hist 438).

Electronic databases often identify Richard Sweet's mother, Elizabeth, as the daughter of Robert Jeffreys. This appears to be based solely on the fact that Elizabeth Jeffreys (aged 6 in 1635) and Elizabeth (_____) (Sweet) Wilson (aged 55 [not 45] in 1684)—the latter had been the longtime wife of Richard's father, John² Sweet (d. 1677)—were both born about 1629 (see Hotten 77; Austin 194–95). In his sketch of John¹ Sweet, however, Robert Charles Anderson gives no surname for John² Sweet's wife (GMB 3:1789–90). And in his sketch of Robert Jeffreys, Anderson states that “[n]o record for any member of this family has been found in New England after 1646 [WP 5:118], so they probably returned to England or removed to some other colony outside New England” (GM 4:33 [WP = *Winthrop Papers*]).

- iv. BENJAMIN CARPENTER, b. 20 Oct. 1663, d. Coventry, Conn., 18 April 1738, in 74th yr. (g.s., aged 73); m. Northampton, Mass., probably 1691 [but not 4 or 14 March], HANNAH STRONG, b. Northampton 3 Feb. 1670/[1], d. Coventry 20 March 1762, in 92nd yr., dau. of Jedediah and Freedom (Woodward) Strong (CVR 176; Cov Cem Inscr; NVR 1:12, 15, 95, 102). Benjamin was of Northampton (his home since at least 1691) when on 22 June 1708 he quitclaimed to his brother Nathaniel a portion of the estate their father had left Benjamin. He was of Coventry by 1 July 1709, when he quitclaimed the remainder of his legacy to his brother William; the deed describes him as late of Northampton and formerly of Rehoboth (Carpenter [1898] 53; recorded documents not found).

Benjamin W. Dwight's 1871 Strong genealogy, repeating published transcriptions of Caleb Strong's 1777 manuscript, gives Benjamin Carpenter and Hannah Strong's marriage date as 4 March 1691 (Strong Gen 1:xxv–xxvii, at xxvi, 2:952; NEHGR 8:180–83, at 182, 23:294–96, at 295; see also Carpenter [1898] 53 [m. 14 March 1691]). The Northampton marriage record of that date (actually 1690/1), however, pertains to Ebenezer Pomeroy and a different Hannah Strong, born 7 Oct. 1669, dau. of Ebenezer and Hannah (Clapp) Strong (NVR 1:12, 95, 102; NEHGR 15:225; Strong Gen 1:xxvii, 2:1120). Immediately below it—undated—is the Carpenter–Strong marriage record, one of seven such entries (another gives only the year) out of the fifteen records on that page; a cluster of three undated marriage records also appears near the bottom of the previous page (NVR 1:101–2). (Except for those fifteen records—the eight containing at least a partial date have respective years of 1685, 1686 [2], 1690/1, and 1691 [4]—there is a gap in Northampton marriage records from 1684 to 1695 [NVR 1:101–3].) Based on the dated records surrounding Benjamin and Hannah's undated one, and on the 13 July 1692 birth date of their first child (NVR 1:26), it is probable that they did marry in 1691 [New Style, year beginning 1 Jan.]. The day and month, however, are unknown.

Amos Carpenter presents correct birth data for Benjamin and Hannah's son Jedediah (Northampton, 1 Oct. 1697) but otherwise confuses him with another Jedediah Carpenter, a blacksmith, born at Rehoboth 15 Dec. 1696 and died there 15 Dec. 1731, son of Samuel⁴ and Patience (Ide) Carpenter; the latter married 24 May 1725

Mercy Brown of Barrington, Mass. (now in R.I.) (Carpenter [1898] 65, 96–97; CVR 19; BrCoPR 7:313–14; RVR 1:48, 56, 2:144, 241; RI Cems 69; see also [Samuel3 Carpenter sketch](#), CHILDREN, no. i). Benjamin and Hannah's son Jedediah, of Coventry and Stafford, Conn., died at the latter place on 2 March 1781; his unnamed widow died there on 9 Jan. 1784, aged 84 (StVR [Barbour] 2:177; StChR 69). They had seven known children, 2–7 baptized at Bolton (adjacent to Coventry): 1. *Daniel*, b. Coventry or Bolton by 1725; 2. *Joel*, bp. 10 Dec. 1727; 3. *Ruth*, bp. 4 Jan. 1730; 4. *Nathan*, bp. 2 April 1732; 5. *Samuel*, bp. 28 July 1734; 6. *Dorcas*, bp. 22 Feb. 1736; 7. *Ezekiel*, bp. 25 June 1738 (CLR 4:470; NEHGR 52:180–85).

With second wife:

- v. JOSIAH CARPENTER, b. 18 Dec. 1664, d. Rehoboth 28 or 29 Feb. 1727/8 [leap year], in 64th yr.; m. Rehoboth 24 Nov. 1692, ELIZABETH READ, b. Rehoboth 25 Jan. 1668, d. there 8 Oct. 1739, aged 72, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Clark) Read (RVR 1:24, 44, 162 [not 94], 163 [not 95], 2:238, 247; Early Rehoboth 2:89; Old Rehoboth Cem 18; RI Cems 68, 69).
- vi. NATHANIEL CARPENTER, b. 12 May 1667, d. prob. Rehoboth or Attleborough, date unknown (not 28 Feb. 1727 [see bro. Josiah, above]), living 1740/1 (will); m. (1) Rehoboth 19 Sept. 1692 or 18 Sept. 1693, RACHEL COOPER, b. Rehoboth 6 Aug. 1671, d. or bur. there 9 July 1694, aged 23, dau. of Thomas Jr. and Mary (Kingsbury) Cooper; of Attleborough when he m. (2) Dorchester 13 10th mo. [Dec.] 1695, MARY PRESTON, b. Dorchester 1 Sept. 1675, d. Rehoboth 26 (not 25) May 1706, in 31st yr., dau. of Daniel and Abigail (Jackson) Preston; m. (3) Rehoboth 18 (not 8) July 1707, MARY (SABIN) COOPER (widow of Nathaniel), b. Rehoboth 8 Sept. 1675, d. there 9 April 1712, aged 36, dau. of William and Martha (Allen) Sabin; of Attleborough when he m. (4) Roxbury, Mass., 13 Nov. 1716, MARY (DAVIS) BACON (widow of George), bp. Roxbury 14 1st or 2nd mo. [March or April] 1675 (Mary, dau. of John) or b. there 6 or 16 April 1676 (Marie, dau. of John), dau. of John and Mary/Marie (Devotion) Davis (Carpenter [1898] 53 [unrecorded will]; RVR 1:7, 10, 89 [not 91], 93a, 162 [not 94], 163 [not 95], 164 [not 96], 160, 175 [not 171], 178 [not 179], 181 [not 173]; NEHGR 5:255, 14:26, 16:338, 36:52; DVR 14, 102; Old Rehoboth Cem 16, 18; RI Cems 69; RVR [pub] 5, 331; RoVR 1:96, 2:17, 62, 108, 459; Davis Fams 43–46; Woodstock Hist 2:281).
- vii. DANIEL CARPENTER, b. 8 Oct. 1669, d. Rehoboth 14 Sept. 1721; m. (1) Rehoboth 15 April 1695, BETHIAH BLISS, b. Rehoboth ___ Aug. 1671, d. there 27 Feb. 1702/3, aged 31, dau. of Jonathan and Rachel (Puffer) Bliss (wife not Miriam Harmon/Wilmarth); m. (2) Rehoboth 30 March 1704, ELIZABETH BUTTERWORTH, b. Rehoboth 15 Jan. 1682/[3?], d. there 13 June 1708, aged 25, dau. of John and Hannah (Wheaton) Butterworth; m. (3) Rehoboth 12 Dec. (intentions 28 Oct.) 1710, MARGARET THURSTON, b. Medfield, Mass., 30 March 1677/8 [sic], d. Rehoboth 19 March 1717/8, in 40th yr., dau. of Thomas and Sarah (Thaxter) Thurston; m. (4) Rehoboth 15 Oct. 1718, MARY (HYDE) HUNT (widow of Lt. John), b. Cambridge, Mass., 6 Sept. 1678, living 16 Sept. 1726 (father's will), dau. of Jonathan and Dorothy (Kidder) Hyde of Cambridge and of Canterbury, Conn. Widow Mary prob. m. (3) Rehoboth 4 Jan. 1727/8, as his 2nd wife, Joseph² Kent and d. Rehoboth after 5 June 1735 (RVR 1:5, 31, 46, 163 [not 95], 173 [not 169], 177, 178 [not 179], 182 [not 174], 2:134, 141, 230, 231, 234; NEHGR 71:261–62, 151:31–37, 159:361–62, 171:315–17; MVR 96, 177; RVR [pub] 464; Old Rehoboth Cem 14, 17, 18; RI Cems 63, 68, 69, 185; CaVR 1:350; BVR 268; BrCoPR [abstr] 1:72, 247).
- viii. NOAH CARPENTER, b. 28 March 1672, d. Attleborough between 1 Feb. 1749/50 (will) and 6 April 1756 (probate); m. (1) Dorchester (also rec. Attleborough and Rehoboth) 3 Dec. 1700, SARAH JOHNSON, b. Lynn, Mass., 15 June 1680, d. Attleborough 29 Sept. 1726,

- aged 46, dau. of Daniel and Martha (Tarbox) Johnson (not Matthew Johnson; his dau. Sarah b. Woburn 14 April 1677, d. there 1703; m. there 17 Jan. 1699/1700, Daniel Reed); m. (2) Rehoboth (also rec. Attleborough) 22 May 1727, RUTH (FOSTER) FOLLETT (widow [not daughter] of Abraham Follett of Salem, Mass., and Attleborough), b. prob. Salem 18 Oct. 1684, d. before 9 Nov. 174_ (see below) [d. Rehoboth 10 June 1745, as per Carpenter [1898] 55, but rec. not found there or Attleborough], prob. dau. of Joseph and Anna (Trask) (Wilson) Foster; m. (3) (intentions) Attleborough 9 Nov. 174_ (mar. rec. not found), TABITHA (HADLEY) BISHOP (widow of William), d. aft. 1 Feb. 1749/50 (Noah's will) [d. 7 June 1753, as per Carpenter [1898] 55, but rec. not found] (BrCoPR [abstr] 1:249, 2:181–82; DVR 103; AVR 67, 364, 423, 447, 648, 670; LVR 1:223, 224, 2:209; RVR 1:104, 174 [not 168], 2:141; WoVR 1:128, 2:153, 3:142; SVR 1:311, 319, 3:372, 377; NEHGR 56:73).
- ix. MIRIAM CARPENTER, b. 26 Oct. 1674, d. Rehoboth 21 May 1706, aged 32; m. Rehoboth 23 June 1691, JONATHAN BLISS, b. Rehoboth 17 Sept. 1666, d. there 16 Oct. 1719, son of Jonathan and Rachel (Puffer) Bliss (wife not Miriam Harmon/Wilmarth). Jonathan m. (2) Rehoboth 10 April 1711, MARY FRENCH, dau. of John and Hannah (Palmer) French (RVR 1:5, 37, 46, 86, 162 [not 94], 177, 181 [not 173], 2:232; Old Rehoboth Cem 4; RI Cems 39; NEHGR 151:31–37, 159:361–62, 171:315–17).
- x. OBADIAH CARPENTER, b. 12 March 1677/8, d. Rehoboth 25 Oct. 1749, in 73rd yr.; m. prob. Dorchester, intentions Rehoboth 6 Nov. 1703, DELIVERANCE PRESTON, b. Dorchester 14 July 1683, d. Rehoboth 12 June 1767, in 85th yr., dau. of Daniel and Abigail (Jackson) Preston of Dorchester (RVR 2:257; RVR [pub] 436; DVR 19; Old Rehoboth Cem 15; RI Cems 68, 69; NEHGR 5:255, 14:26). Although the dates of Obadiah's probate records begin in 1739, the items predating his recorded date of death are receipts from a couple of his children for goods received from his estate undoubtedly while he was living. His estate inventory was taken on 18 Nov. 1749, and son Edward was appointed administrator of the estate on 5 Dec. 1749 (BrCoPR [abstr] 2:71, 81, 88).
- xi. LT. EPHRAIM CARPENTER, b. 25 April 1681, d. Rehoboth 30 April 1743, aged 62; m. (1) Rehoboth 14 Aug. 1705 (also rec. 1704, but intentions dated 5 May 1705), HANNAH READ, b. Rehoboth 12 April 1682, d. there 13 or 30 Aug. 1717, in 36th yr., dau. of Thomas and Hannah/Anna (Perrin) Read; m. (2) Rehoboth 24 March 1718/9, MARTHA (IDE) CARPENTER (widow of Zachariah [*Samuel*³]), b. Rehoboth 18 March 1682/3, d. there (as Martha Walker) 22 Aug. 1756 (not 17 June 1727, death date of Zachariah and Martha (Ide) Carpenter's dau. Martha), dau. of Nicholas and Mary (Perrin) (Ormsby) Ide. Widow Martha m. (3) Rehoboth 8 Dec. 1748, as his 3rd wife, Peter Walker (his 2nd wife was widow Martha Read [d. 1647/8]), b. Rehoboth 18 Sept. 1689, d. there 24 March 1760, in 7[4?]th [*sic*; probably 71st] yr. (RVR 1:24, 43, 45, 46, 53, 54, 173 [not 169], 174 [not 170], 2:8, 145, 134, 230, 231, 238, 250, 256, 264, 3:359, 361; RVR [pub] 78 [mar. int.], 507; Early Rehoboth 1:112; Old Rehoboth Cem 14, 18, 53, 54; RI Cems 68, 69, 372; BrCoPR [abstr] 1:157, 340, 2:263, 265).
- xii. HANNAH CARPENTER, b. 10 April 1684, d. prob. Rehoboth, after 19 Jan. 1767 (probate-court order); m. Rehoboth 23 Nov. 1703, JONATHAN CHAFFEE, b. there 7 April 1678, d. there 31 Dec. 1766, in 89th yr., son of Nathaniel and Experience (Bliss) Chaffee (MD 49:125; RVR 1:42, 173 [not 169], 364; SwVR A:107; Old Rehoboth Cem 19; RI Cems 73).
- xiii. ABIGAIL CARPENTER, b. 15 April 1687, d. Rehoboth 15 Jan. 1781, in 94th yr.; m. Rehoboth 12 Nov. 1706, DANIEL PERRIN, b. Rehoboth 18 March 1682[3?], d. there 29 March 1754, in 71st yr., son of John and Mary (Polley) Perrin (Early Rehoboth, 1:112–13, 115; Old Rehoboth Cem 43; RI Cems 281; RVR 1:33, 175 [not 171], 3:358).

COMMENTS: Priscilla Bennett is often said in electronic databases to have been born at Weymouth, England, on 5 October 1631, and her mother's name is sometimes given as Elizabeth/Alice Egington; never, however, do primary-source citations accompany these claims. That the date is exactly twenty years before that of Priscilla's marriage to William Carpenter raises suspicion that it originated from an estimate of her age on the latter date. It is not certain, moreover, what Priscilla's relationship to Edward Bennett was (see first paragraph, above). And in any case, his origin and the identity of his wife are unknown. But even if, for example, a baptismal record (parish registers do not record births) of a Priscilla, daughter of Edward Bennett, were found, it would not by itself be sufficient to conclude that such a pair were Carpenter's eventual wife and father-in-law.

Edward Sale's first wife, Margaret _____, was in 1637 convicted of adultery with two men (MBCR 1:198, 202–3; GM 6:142–43, 145). In 1637/8 all three were sentenced to be whipped and banished, "never to return again, on pain of death" (MBCR 1:225; GM 6:143). It is often assumed that Margaret was Miriam Sale's mother, but this has not been established and, in light of the above, is open to serious doubt. By 1664 Edward Sale's wife was Rebecca _____, who in that year hanged herself at Rehoboth (PCR 4:83; RVR 1:50; GM 6:143). Miriam had a sister, Rebecca, who was probably older than she (GM 6:144). If this Rebecca was named after her mother, it is likely that Miriam was the latter's child also. In a letter dated at Weymouth in 1690, William³ Carpenter's son Daniel conveys greetings to him from "Grandfather [Edward Sale] and Grandmother and unckell Natthanell [Nathaniel Sale]," all then living at Weymouth (Carpenter [1898] 54; GM 6:144). From this we conclude that Edward had again remarried.

The will of Stephen French of Weymouth, dated in 1678/9, mentions "my sister Mary Randol" and "my brother Searle." Robert Charles Anderson identifies the latter as "almost certainly Edward Sales of Weymouth" and goes on to say that "Edward Sales's [first] wife was Margaret _____. This family strongly resembles that of Richard French of Misterton, Somersetshire, who had (among others) Steven and Margerie with his first wife, and Mary and Joseph with his second. None of these children is mentioned in the 1638 will of their father" (GMB 1:701–2). The reader will note that Anderson stops short of identifying Edward Sale's wife Margaret as Stephen French's sister.

KEY TO SOURCE NOTES:

- | | |
|--------|---|
| Austin | John Osborne Austin, <i>The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island</i> , rev. ed. (Baltimore, 1969) |
| AVR | <i>Vital Records of Attleborough, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849</i> (Salem, Mass., 1934) |

BrCoPR	Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, vols. 1–4 [Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, film #461,882]
BrCoPR [abstr]	H. L. Peter Rounds, <i>Abstracts of Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records</i> , 2 vols. (Baltimore, 1988)
BVR	<i>Vital Records of Billerica, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850</i> (Boston, 1908)
Carpenter [1898]	Amos B. Carpenter, <i>A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America</i> [informal title: <i>Carpenter Memorial</i>] (Amherst, Mass., 1898)
CaVR	<i>Vital Records of Cambridge, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850</i> , 2 vols. (Boston, 1914)
CLR	Coventry, Connecticut, Deeds, vols. 3–4 [FHL film #3,848]
Cov Cem Inscr	Cemetery inscriptions of Coventry, Connecticut [FHL film #3,328, item 2], in Charles R. Hale Collection [of Newspaper Notices and Headstone Inscriptions]; Nathan Hale Cemetery inscriptions, on Hale Collection of Connecticut Cemetery Records website, at http://dunhamwilcox.net/ct/nathan_hale_coventry_cem.htm
CVR	<i>Births, Marriages, Baptisms and Deaths, from the Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry, Connecticut, 1711–1844</i> , ed. Susan Whitney Dimock (New York, 1897)
Davis Fams	Samuel Forbes Rockwell, <i>Davis Families of Early Roxbury and Boston</i> (North Andover, Mass., 1932)
Dedham 1st Par Cem	First Parish Cemetery, Dedham, in Cemetery Transcriptions from the NEHGS Manuscript Collections, online at www.newenglandancestors.org/research/database/cemeteries/default.asp
DeVR	<i>The Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths . . . in the Town of Dedham, Volumes 1 & 2 . . .</i> , ed. Don Gleason Hill (Dedham, Mass., 1892)

DVR	<i>Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the End of 1825</i> , Twenty-first Report of the Boston Record Commissioners (Boston, 1890)
Early Rehoboth	Richard LeBaron Bowen, <i>Early Rehoboth: Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in This Plymouth Colony Township</i> , 4 vols. (Rehoboth, Mass., 1945–1950)
GM	Robert Charles Anderson, George Freeman Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, <i>The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume I A–B</i> (Boston, 1999); Robert Charles Anderson, <i>The Great Migration . . . Volume IV I–L</i> (Boston, 2005) and <i>Volume VI R–S</i> (Boston, 2009)
GMB	Robert Charles Anderson, <i>The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633</i> , 3 vols. (Boston, 1995)
Hotten	John C. Hotten, ed., <i>The Original Lists of Persons of Quality . . .</i> (London, 1874)
LVR	<i>Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849</i> , 2 vols. (Salem, 1905)
MBCR	<i>Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, 1628–1886</i> , ed. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, 5 vols. in 6 (Boston, 1853–1854)
MD	<i>The Mayflower Descendant</i> , vol. 1 through present (1899–1937, 1985–)
MVR	<i>Vital Records of Medfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850</i> (Boston, 1903)
NEHGR	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i> , vol. 1 (1847) through present
NKingstown Hist	J[oseph] R. Cole, “Town of North Kingstown,” chap. 11 in <i>History of Washington and Kent Counties, Rhode Island</i> (New York, 1889)

NVR	Northampton, Massachusetts, Vital Records [FHL film #186,161]
Old Rehoboth Cem	Marion Pearce Carter, "Old Rehoboth Cemetery . . . Near Newman's Church" (Attleborough, Mass., 1932; typescript) [FHL film #22,366, item 16]
PCR	<i>Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England</i> , ed. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff and David Pulsifer, 12 vols. in 10 (Boston, 1855–1861)
PCPR	Plymouth Colony Probate Records [Wills and Inventories, 1633–1686], vols. 1–4 [FHL film #567,794]
Pilgrim Laws	John D. Cushing, ed., <i>The Laws of the Pilgrims: A Facsimile Edition of The Book of the General Laws of the Inhabitants of the Jurisdiction of New-Plymouth. 1672 & 1685</i> (Wilmington, Del., 1977)
Pope	Charles Henry Pope, <i>The Pioneers of Massachusetts</i> (Boston, 1900)
PTR	<i>Records of the Town of Plymouth</i> , vol. 1 (Plymouth, Mass., 1889)
Rehoboth Hist	Leonard Bliss Jr., <i>The History of Rehoboth, Bristol County, Massachusetts</i> (Boston, 1836)
RI Cems	The Rhode Island Historical Cemeteries Transcription Project Master Index, online at www.rootsweb.com/~rigenweb/cemetery
RIVR	James N. Arnold, <i>Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636–1850</i> , 21 vols. (Providence, 1891–1912); digital images online at www.ancestry.com
RoVR	<i>Vital Records of Roxbury, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849</i> , 2 vols. (Salem, 1925–1926)
RTM	Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Town Meeting Records, vols. 1 and 2 [FHL films #562,558 (uncatalogued), item 4, and #562,561, item 2, respectively]

RVR	Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Vital Records, vol. 1 [FHL film #562,559 (personal copy; no longer cataloged), item 3], vols. 2–3 [FHL #562,558 (old loan copy; no longer cataloged), items 5–6]; citations of vol. 1 in text, above, include any necessary corrections to pages cited in RVR [pub]
RVR [pub]	James N. Arnold, <i>Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642–1896</i> (Providence, 1897)
StChR	Records of the First Congregational Church, Stafford, Connecticut, 1757–1817 (transcr.) [FHL film #1,013,276, item 10]
Strong Gen	Benjamin W. Dwight, <i>The History of the Descendants of Elder John Strong, of Northampton, Mass.</i> , 2 vols. (Albany, 1871)
StVR [Barbour]	<i>The Barbour Collection of Connecticut Town Vital Records: Stafford 1719–1850, Tolland 1715–1850</i> (Baltimore, 2002)
SufCoPR	Suffolk County, Massachusetts, Probate Records [FHL film #584,132, item 2]
SVR	<i>Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849</i> , 6 vols. (Salem, 1916–1925)
SwTM	Swansea, Massachusetts, Town Meetings, 1670–1718 [FHL film #903,396, item 5]
SwVR	Swansea, Massachusetts, Vital Records [FHL film #903,395, item 5]
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i> , vol. 9 (1932) through present
WarTR	<i>More Early Records of the Town of Warwick, Rhode Island</i> , ed. Cherry Fletcher Bamberg and Jane Fletcher Fiske (Boston, 2001)
Woodstock Hist	Clarence Winthrop Bowen, <i>The History of Woodstock, Connecticut</i> , 8 vols. (Norwood, Mass., 1926–1943)

WorCoLR	Worcester County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL film #843,214, item 2]
WoVR	Edward F. Johnson, <i>Woburn Records of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, from 1640 to 1873</i> , 4 vols. (Woburn, Mass., 1890–1894)
WVR	Woodstock Vital [and Town] Records, vols. 1–4 (Book 1 has early town meeting records at back of volume, upside down; Book 3 includes vital records transcribed from Book 1 and elsewhere by town clerk Elisha Childs [1724/5–1798]) [FHL film #1,376,372]

Thanks to Jim Bullock (Littleton, Colo.), John R. Carpenter (La Mesa, Calif.), Terry L. Carpenter (Germantown, Md.), and John F. Chandler (Harvard, Mass.) for reviewing the original sketch.

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) has contributed many articles, including four Carpenter pieces, to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines.

JOSEPH³ CARPENTER (*WILLIAM*²⁻¹) OF REHOBOTH
AND SWANSEA, MASSACHUSETTS

*Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, EASG
Ojai, California, 2008
Last revised 16 February 2018*

Prepared for [*Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2008 Update*](#)

JOSEPH³ CARPENTER (*William*² of Rehoboth, *William*¹) was baptized at Shalbourne, Berkshire, England, on 6 April 1634 and died at Swansea, Plymouth Colony, between 3 May 1675 (date of will [not 1676]) and 6 May 1675 (date of burial). He is said to have been buried near the “100-acre cove,” in that part of Swansea now Barrington, Rhode Island. Joseph married at Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony, on 25 November (not May) 1655, **MARGARET SUTTON**, who was baptized at Attleborough, Norfolk, England, on 30 November 1637 and died, probably at Swansea, between 21 March 1675[/6] and 4 October 1676 (not in 1700), daughter of John¹ and Julian/Judith (Adcocke) Sutton of Great Snoring and Attleborough, Norfolk; Great Saxham, Suffolk; Hingham, Massachusetts Bay Colony; and Rehoboth (TAG 70:194, 204; RVR 1:44; AttParReg 1:65v; MD 19:165; PCR 5:116; PCPR 3:2:33, 36, 37; SwVR A:147; NEHGR 15:26–27, 91:61–64; 143:299–300, 159:44–45, 167:7–14; 172:30–32; Carpenter [1898] 45 [burial place]; see also MARRIAGE and COMMENTS sections, below). [Sources are cited in full in KEY TO SOURCE NOTES, at the end of this sketch. The format below is patterned loosely after that used by Robert Charles Anderson in his *Great Migration* series.]

MARRIAGE: The month of Joseph and Margaret (Sutton) Carpenter’s marriage, which Amos B. Carpenter mistakenly gives as May, is November (Carpenter [1898] 45; RVR 1:44).

IMMIGRATION: Joseph was the youngest of four Carpenter children who accompanied their parents and paternal grandfather to Massachusetts on the *Bevis* in 1638 (see [William² of Rehoboth sketch](#), IMMIGRATION).

RESIDENCES: Shalbourne; Weymouth (probably 1638); Rehoboth (1644); and Swansea (by 22 February 1669/70). Amos Carpenter has Joseph removing to Swansea in 1661 or 1662, but the town was not established until fall of 1667, and Joseph was still living at Rehoboth on 2 April 1669 (Carpenter [1898] 45; PCR 4:169, 175; NEHGR 159:44, 45).

OCCUPATION: House-carpenter/joiner. Joseph’s estate inventory contains an extensive list of house-carpenter’s tools (PCPR 3:2:35–36; JC Inv [transcr]).

EDUCATION: He signed his will, and his estate inventory includes several Bibles and other books (PCPR 3:2:33–36; JC Inv [transcr]).

OFFICES: Rehoboth: coroner's jury, 1662. Swansea: way warden (surveyor [overseer] of highways), 1671; grand juror (Plymouth Colony Grand Enquest), 1673; appointed to preserve the town's timber and wood, 1673 (PCR 4:13, 5:58, 114; SwTM 9, 19, 20).

WILL/ESTATE: Joseph Carpenter's will, dated 3 May 1675 (three days before his burial), mentions sons Joseph (eldest), Benjamin, and John, "my five daughters" (names not given), "my beloved wife" (executrix), and his brothers William and Samuel Carpenter (overseers). (William and Samuel probably became guardians of the children.) The will also acknowledges the impending birth of another child: "if hee be a son; that now my wife is with child withall; hee shall have his p[or]t[i]o[n] . . ." (PCPR 3:2:33). The day after the will was written, Joseph's sixth surviving daughter, Margaret, was born (SwVR A:33). Only four daughters have been identified.

Joseph's estate (movable goods only), inventoried on 20 May 1675 and exhibited on 2 November 1676, was valued at £137 (not £437) 10s. 6d. (PCPR 3:2:33–36; JC Inv [transcr]; see also OCCUPATION and EDUCATION, above).

Widow Margaret's estate—the inventory was taken less than a year and a half after her husband's (see MARRIAGE, above)—amounted to £87 1s. 6d. While only £23 13s. remained after payment of debts, expenses for the children, etc., £38 8s. was nevertheless divided among eight children (a daughter had apparently died) on an unspecified date (probably in 1681 or 1682) (PCPR 3:2:37–38, 4:2:121 [see record dates at 4:2:120, 122]; MC Inv [transcr]).

CHILDREN: Numbers i–iv born at Rehoboth, viii–x at Swansea (RVR 1:10; SwVR A: 17, 33, 59).

- i. JOSEPH⁴ CARPENTER, b. 15 Aug. 1656, d. Swansea 26 Feb. 1717/8, aged 63 [*sic*]; m. Swansea 23 Feb. 1681[?], MARY _____, b. ca. 1659, d. Swansea 1 or 12 March 1718[?] (not 1713), aged abt. 59; both bur. Kickemuit Cem., Swansea (that part now Warren, R.I.) (SwVR A:94, B:130/249; NEHGR 48:442, 70:25; RI Cems 69).

Corrections (to Carpenter [1898] 73–74, 122) concerning their son Joseph⁵, b. Swansea 20 June 1688: Rather than declaring marriage intentions at Bristol, Mass. (now in R.I.), on 16 February 1723, he married there (Rev. John Usher presiding) on 16 February 1723/4, Abigail Newton, daughter of Thomas² and Martha (_____) Newton of Bristol. Joseph⁵ did not die in Surinam on 4 February 1745 but drowned with three others in passage from Hog Island to Bristol on 21 December 1728, when their canoe "sunk under them." His widow, Abigail—not his sister of that name, who died at Swansea 1 February 1683 (not 1783)—married second, at Bristol on 29 (int. 16) February 1735/6, Obadiah Papill(i)on. Abigail Papillon, "widow, of Rehoboth," where she had moved between 1763 and 1769, was buried at Providence, R.I., 16 February 1776. Joseph⁵ and Abigail (Newton) Carpenter had two (not three) children: 1. *Sarah*⁶, b. Bristol 3 Feb. 1724/5, d. probably Bristol 24 Feb. 174[7]/8; 2. *Joseph*, b. Bristol _ Oct. 1726, d. Surinam (rec. Bristol) 4 (not 24) Feb. 1745, aged 19 (SwVR A:22, 137; RIVR 6:1[Bristol]:13, 121, 8:150, 202, 224, 10:152; RIRoots 41: 62, 66–67; NEHGR 124:177, 179; MQ 67:139).

- ii. BENJAMIN CARPENTER, b. 15 (not 19) Jan. 1657[/8], d. Swansea 22? May 1727, aged 69, bur. Knockum Hill Cem., Barrington, R.I.; m. (1) prob. Dorchester, Mass., by 1680 (1st child b. 27 Jan. 1680[/1?]), RENEW WEEKS, b. Dorchester 12 6th mo. [Aug.] 1660, d. Swansea 29 July 1703, aged 43, bur. Knockum Hill Cem., dau. of William and Elizabeth (____ [not Atherton]) Weeks; m. (2) Swansea 27 Nov. 1706, MARTHA (BLISS) TOOGOOD (widow of Nathaniel), b. Rehoboth __ April 1663, d. there 22 March 1735, in 73rd yr., dau. of Jonathan and Rachel (Puffer) Bliss (wife not Miriam Harmon/Wilmarth) (RI Cems 68, 69; Stevens–Miller 46, 266–67, 273; DChR 194 [“Jotham ye son of Benjamin Carpenter ye mothers name was Renew ye daughter of William Weeks”]; DVR 7; SwVR B:81/173, 138/257; NEHGR 151:31–37, 159:361–62, 171:315–17; BrCoPR [abstr] 1:240; RVR 1:5).
For major corrections of the secondary literature pertaining to Benjamin’s son John and his family, see NEHGR 159:49–53.
- iii. ABIGAIL CARPENTER, b. 15 March 1659[/60?], d. perhaps Swansea, 1 Feb. 1683[/4?] (SwVR A:137). The death record gives Abigail’s parents as Joseph Jr. and Mary Carpenter (no. i, above), but their first recorded child is Mary, born 27 Dec. 1683 (SwVR A:35). If the Abigail who died in 1683[/4?] had been born to that couple (eight children are recorded for them at Swansea between 1683 and 1704), the logical explanation of the failure to record her birth is that she died at that time or so soon thereafter that only her death was recorded. This, however, probably conflicts with the birth date (late 1683) of the couple’s aforementioned daughter Mary: the date 1 Feb. 1683 probably represents Old Style dating (year beginning 25 March), which puts it only slightly more than one month after Mary’s birth. (To allay any possible confusion, the Abigail Carpenter who married Jonah Palmer Jr. in 1692 was William² and Abigail (Briant) Carpenter’s dau. Abigail (Carpenter) Titus [see [Abigail³ sketch](#), first par.])
- iv. ESTHER CARPENTER, b. 10 (not 6) March 1661[/2?], d. Norton, Mass., 20 Dec. 1730; m. Swansea 19 March 1687, SAMUEL BRETNALL/BRINTNELL, b. Boston 2 Dec. 1665, d. Norton between 19 Nov. 1735 (will, in 70th yr.) and 16 Dec. 1735 (est. inv.), son of Thomas and Esther (____) Brentnall of Boston, Norton, and Taunton, Mass. Samuel m. (2) Wrentham, Mass. (also rec. Norton) 23 May 1734, Elizabeth (Candage) Blake (widow of Jonathan²) (NoVR 202, 360; SwVR A:123; BVR 95, 250; BrCoPR [abstr] 1:246; BrCoPR 1:225; Norton Hist 78; Blake Gen 35; WrVR 2:260).
- v. DAUGHTER, b. between 1662 and 1671; place in birth order uncertain. The Martha Carpenter who was born ca. 1663 and died at Swansea 22 March 1735, in her 73rd yr., is often said to have been Joseph and Margaret’s daughter (see, for example, Carpenter [1898] 58; Stevens–Miller 266). She was in fact their daughter-in-law Martha (Bliss) (Toogood) Carpenter, 2nd wife of their son Benjamin (no. ii, above) (NEHGR 159:361–62; see also WILL/ESTATE, above). Her proper identification eliminates the sole basis for the assertion that Joseph and Margaret had a daughter Martha.
- vi. JOHN CARPENTER, b. ca. 1667, prob. Rehoboth (father still res. there 2 April 1669), d. East Greenwich, R.I., 25 Aug. 1753, in 87th yr.; m. (1?) by 1705, _____ GRINNELL, d. before 1721, dau. of Matthew² Grinnell; m. (2?) by 1721 ELIZABETH _____; m. (3?) after 1726 ABIGAIL _____, living 12 Sept. 1753. Amos Carpenter mistakenly presents John and his sister Hannah (no. viii, below) as twins, born on 21 Jan. [*sic*] 1671/2. John’s birth is not recorded, however, and his age at death makes him about five years her senior (NEHGR 159:43–47 [also includes vital-event data about John’s children—Martha, Mary, Sarah, Diadema, Prudence, Cornel, Dinah, and Joseph—seven of whom Amos Carpenter mistakenly attributes (as he does two of John’s wives) to another John Carpenter, son of Oliver⁴ Carpenter (*Abiah*³) of Warwick and North Kingstown, R.I. (see Carpenter [1898] 75, 128–29)]; EGPR 2:67–73, at 67; see also Carpenter [1898] 58).
- vii. DAUGHTER, b. between 1662 and 1671; place in birth order uncertain (see WILL/ESTATE, above).

- viii. HANNAH CARPENTER, b. 21 1st mo. [March] 1671 [uncertain if 1670/1 or 1671/2], d. probably Norton, after 29 June 1757 (named in husband's will); m. probably Swansea, by 1695 (1st child b. 30 May 1695), THOMAS SKINNER, b. Malden, Mass., 3? Nov. 1668, d. Norton between 29 June 1757 (will, in 89th yr.) and 19 May 1758 (probate), son of Thomas and Mary (Pratt) Skinner (BrCoPR [abstr] 2:219; WrVR 1:189; MalVR 79; Skinner Kinsmen 8, 14–18; Ackley–Bosworth 277–78, 280; NEHGR 53:401–2; Norton Hist 88–89).

In the absence of documentary evidence that Thomas Skinner's wife, Hannah, was by birth a Carpenter, let alone this Hannah Carpenter, strong circumstantial evidence makes the case. Six children—Thomas, Solomon, Joseph, Hannah, Esther, and Mary—were born to Thomas and Hannah Skinner at Wrentham between 1695 and 1706; his will mentions all but Mary and adds Benjamin and Samuel (WrVR 1:189; Skinner Kinsmen 15–17; BrCoPR [abstr] 2:219). Four of these names—Solomon, Joseph, Esther, and Benjamin—are also those of siblings (and, in one instance, also the father) of the subject Hannah Carpenter (see nos. i, ii, iv, above; ix, below). A fifth, Samuel, is also the name of her sister Esther's husband, Samuel Brentnall/Brintnell (see no. iv, above). They, like Thomas and Hannah Skinner, settled in a part of Norton that is now Mansfield (Norton Hist 78, 89). Thomas Skinner's will describes his daughter Esther as the widow of Ebenezer Brintnall; they had married at Norton in 1728 (Skinner Kinsmen 16; BrCoPR [abstr] 2:219; NoVR 202). Ebenezer, who died at Norton about 1748, was the son of Samuel and Esther (Carpenter) Brentnall (BrCoPR [abstr] 1:246, 2:35; WrVR 1:36).

- ix. SOLOMON CARPENTER, b. 27 April 1673, d. Swansea 25 Oct. 1674 (PCR 8:51).
x. MARGARET CARPENTER (probably posthumous), b. 4 May 1675, d. Rehoboth 6 May 1751; m. probably Swansea (rec. Rehoboth), 4 June (not Jan.) 1695, THOMAS CHAFFEE, b. Swansea 19 Oct. 1672, d. Rehoboth 21 Feb. 1754, son of Nathaniel and Experience (Bliss) Chaffee (RVR 1:163 [not 95], 2:258, 3:358; SwVR A:63, 107).

COMMENTS: Joseph Carpenter was one of seven founding members of the Swansea Baptist Church. Formed at Rehoboth in the fall of 1666 (not in 1663), it was relocated to neighboring Swansea about a year later, when the latter town was established (NEHGR 139:23–24; Rehoboth Hist 63).

Widow Margaret Carpenter submitted her husband Joseph's estate inventory to the court on 21 March 1675[/6] (PCPR 3:2:36). In that her own inventory was taken on 4 October 1676, she died between those dates (see PCPR 3:2:37). The Old Rehoboth (Newman) Cemetery gravestone whose inscription Amos Carpenter presents as "M. C. D. Y. 1700 A. G. 65" and attributes to Margaret belongs to Mary (Kingsbury) Cooper, born at Dedham, Massachusetts, 1 September 1637, and died at Rehoboth, 18 September 1700, wife of Thomas² Cooper (NEHGR 159:45n13; RI Cems 63; Carpenter [1898] 45). This misidentification, caused Amos Carpenter to give Margaret's gravesite as the "East Providence burial ground," that is, the Old Rehoboth (Newman) Cemetery (Carpenter [1898] 45). Having died so soon after her husband, however, she was almost certainly buried next to him, in present-day Barrington (see par. 1, above).

For details of Margaret (Sutton) Carpenter's family of origin and the identities of all four of her grandparents, see Zubrinsky, "Julian Adcocke, Wife of John¹ Sutton of Hingham and Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and Their Family," NEHGR 167(2013):7–14; idem, "The

English Origin of John¹ Sutton of Hingham and Rehoboth, Massachusetts,” NEHGR 172 (2018):30–32.

KEY TO SOURCE NOTES:

Ackley–Bosworth	Nathan Grier Parke II, <i>The Ancestry of Lorenzo Ackley & His Wife Emma Arabella Bosworth</i> , ed. Donald Lines Jacobus (Woodstock, Vt., 1960); digital images online at www.ancestry.com
AttParReg	Parish Registers of Attleborough, Norfolk; digital images online at www.familysearch.org (<i>England, Norfolk Parish Registers, 1538–1900 > Attleborough > Baptisms, Marriages, Burials > 1552–1652</i>)
Blake Gen	Francis E. Blake, <i>Increase Blake of Boston, His Ancestors and Descendants, with a Full Account of William Blake of Dorchester and His Five Children</i> (Boston, 1898)
BrCoPR	Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, vols. 1–4 [Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, film #461,882]
BrCoPR [abstr]	H. L. Peter Rounds, <i>Abstracts of Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records</i> , 2 vols. (Baltimore, 1988)
BVR	<i>Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699</i> , Ninth Report of the Boston Record Commissioners (Boston, 1883; repr. Baltimore, 1978)
Carpenter [1898]	Amos B. Carpenter, <i>A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America</i> [informal title: <i>Carpenter Memorial</i>] (Amherst, Mass., 1898)
DChR	<i>Records of the First Church at Dorchester in New England, 1636–1734</i> (Boston, 1891) [FHL film #856,696]
DVR	<i>Dorchester Births, Marriages, and Deaths to the End of 1825</i> , Twenty-first Report of the Boston Record Commissioners (Boston, 1890)
EGPR	East Greenwich, Rhode Island, Probate Records [FHL film #926,804, item 3]

IGI	International Genealogical Index, online at www.familysearch.org
JC Inv [transcr]	Joseph Carpenter estate inventory (transcription), online at www.histarch.uiuc.edu/plymouth/P239.htm , a Plymouth Colony Archive Project webpage (contains errors [as of 8/25/11])
MC Inv [transcr]	Margaret Carpenter estate inventory (transcription), online at www.histarch.uiuc.edu/plymouth/P278.htm , a Plymouth Colony Archive Project webpage (contains errors [as of 8/25/11])
MD	<i>Mayflower Descendant</i> , vol. 1 through present (1899–1937, 1985–)
MQ	<i>Mayflower Quarterly</i> , vol. 1 (1935) through present
MalVR	Deloraine Pendre Corey, <i>Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Malden, Massachusetts, 1649–1850</i> (Cambridge, Mass., 1903)
NEHGR	<i>New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i> , vol. 1 (1847) through present
Norton Hist	George Faber Clark, <i>A History of the Town of Norton, Bristol County, Massachusetts, from 1669 to 1859</i> (Boston, 1859); digital images online at http://books.google.com
NoVR	<i>Vital Records of Norton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850</i> , 2 vols. (Boston, 1906)
PCPR	Plymouth Colony Probate Records [Wills and Inventories, 1633–1686], vols. 1–4 [FHL film #567,794]
PCR	<i>Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England</i> , ed. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff and David Pulsifer, 12 vols. in 10 (Boston, 1855–1861)
Rehoboth Hist	Leonard Bliss Jr., <i>The History of Rehoboth, Bristol County, Massachusetts</i> (Boston, 1836)

RI Cems	Rhode Island Historical Cemeteries Transcription Project Master Index, online at www.rootsweb.com/~rigen web/cemetery
RIRoots	<i>Rhode Island Roots</i> , vol. 1 (1975) through present
RIVR	James N. Arnold, <i>Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636–1850</i> , 21 vols. (Providence, 1891–1912)
RVR	Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Vital Records, vol. 1 [FHL film #562,559 (personal copy; no longer cataloged), item 3], vols. 2–3 [FHL #562,558 (old loan copy; no longer cataloged), items 5–6]; citations of vol. 1 in text, above, include any necessary corrections to page numbers cited in James N. Arnold, <i>Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642–1896</i> (Providence, 1897)
Skinner Kinsmen	Natalie R. Fernald, <i>The Skinner Kinsmen: Descendants of Thomas Skinner of Malden, Massachusetts</i> (Washington, D.C., 1939); digital images online at www.ancestry.com
Stevens–Miller	Mary Lovering Holman, <i>Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Helen Miller</i> (Concord, N.H., 1948)
SwTM	Swansea, Massachusetts, Town Meetings, 1670–1718 [FHL film #903,396, item 5]
SwVR	Swansea, Massachusetts, Vital Records [FHL film #903,395, items 5, 7]
TAG	<i>American Genealogist</i> , vol. 9 (1932) through present
WrVR	<i>Vital Records of Wrentham, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850</i> , 2 vols. (Boston, 1910)

Thanks to Jim Bullock (Littleton, Colo.), John R. Carpenter (La Mesa, Calif.), Terry L. Carpenter (Germantown, Md.), and John F. Chandler (Harvard, Mass.) for reviewing the original sketch.

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) has contributed many articles, including four Carpenter pieces, to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines.

SAMUEL³ CARPENTER (*WILLIAM*²⁻¹)
OF REHOBOTH, MASSACHUSETTS

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG

Ojai, California, 2008

Last revised 21 November 2017

Prepared for [*Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2008 Update*](#)

SAMUEL³ CARPENTER (*William*² of Rehoboth, *William*¹) was born about 1638 (not 1644), probably at Weymouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony, and was buried in Old Rehoboth (Newman) Cemetery, in that part of Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony, now East Providence, Rhode Island, on 20 February 1682[/3]. He married at Rehoboth on 25 May 1660, [**SARAH REDWAY**](#), born about 1642, probably at Hingham, Massachusetts Bay Colony, and died at Rehoboth on 15 July 1717 (not 8 Jan. 1717/8), daughter of James¹ Redway. Sarah married second at Rehoboth on 18 January 1687[/8], as his second wife, Gilbert Brooks, born about 1621 (aged 14 in 1635) and died at Rehoboth on 13 June 1695 (TAG 70:194, 195–97, 204; PCR 3:215, 6:102; RVR 1:44, 48, 56, 57, 2:230, 266; PCPR 4:2:73; RPropR 2:11; Early Rehoboth 1:128–29, 130–31, 4:32; RI Cems 63; BrCoPR 1:129; GM 1:407–11; see also BIRTH, DEATH, and COMMENTS sections, below). [Sources are cited in full in KEY TO SOURCE NOTES, at the end of this sketch. The format below is patterned loosely after that used by Robert Charles Anderson in his *Great Migration* series.]

BIRTH: A 1995 journal article makes a strong circumstantial case that Samuel was born about 1638, rather than 1644, as often said (see TAG 70:195–97; also, for example, Carpenter [1898] 48). The article's author (this writer) has since confirmed this conclusion, having discovered that Samuel Carpenter was sworn a Grand Enquest juryman at Plymouth on 4 June 1661 (PCR 3:215). In that the age requirement for holding public office was twenty-one, Samuel must have been born by 4 June 1640. But since his sister Hannah was born in April of that year, it is appropriate to estimate Samuel's birth year as about 1638. A brother of the same name had died as an infant at Shalbourne, England, in 1637 (TAG 70:194, 196, 204; see also [William² of Rehoboth sketch](#), CHILDREN).

DEATH: Samuel's gravestone inscription and Rehoboth vital records give his year of death and burial, respectively, as 1682 (RVR 1:56; RI Cems 63 [year only]). That this is an Old Style date (year beginning 25 March) is evident from the fact that his estate was settled and letters of administration were granted by the Court of Assistants on 6 March 1682/3 (PCR 6:102). Plymouth Colony law required that a decedent's will (if any) and/or estate inventory be presented at the next Court of Assistants held after his death; the previous such court had met on 31 October 1682 (Pilgrim Laws 36 [1672]; PCR 6:97–99). Accordingly, Samuel's year of death is expressed in the first paragraph as 1682[/3].

RESIDENCES: Weymouth (probably from birth, ca. 1638); Rehoboth (1644).

OCCUPATION: Cooper and planter (see ESTATE, below).

FREEMAN: Though there is no known record of Samuel's having been propounded for or admitted to freemanship, he appears on the Plymouth Colony list of freemen dated 29 May 1670 (PCR 5:278).

EDUCATION: Samuel's estate inventory includes an item for four books, and his signature as a witness appears on several deeds (PCPR 4:2:42; see, for example, PCLR 3:1:6, 3:2:224–25, 4:2:330).

OFFICES: Grand juror (Plymouth Colony Grand Enquest), 1661; surveying activity for the town, 1663, 1663/4; way warden (surveyor [overseer] of highways), 1664, 1680; constable, 1666, 1677; coroner's jury, 1668, 1673/4 (PCR 3:215, 4:123, 5:6, 231, 6:42; RTM 1:62r/135, 69v/150, 72v/156, 73r/157, 79/166, 2:18, 30).

ESTATE: Samuel's estate inventory was taken on 27 February 1682[2/3], and widow Sarah swore to its accuracy on 1 March 168[2/3] (PCPR 4:2:42, 44; DEATH, above). The inventory contains ample evidence in land, implements, and animals of his having been a farmer; it also lists many tools and materials pertaining to the cooper's trade. His estate (land included) was valued at £436 10s. 6d. The inventory identifies tracts of specified area totaling 220 acres and several other parcels of unspecified size, including his home lot, described elsewhere as comprising twelve acres (PCPR 4:2:42–44; RPropR 1:13).

Samuel died intestate. On 6 March 1682/3, the Plymouth Colony Governor and Court of Assistants granted letters of administration on Samuel's estate to his brother William, son Samuel Jr., and relict Sarah. His estate was settled the same day, with Sarah to receive a widow's one-third, dower share and £26 “for and toward the bringing vp of four smale children, and the remainder to be deuided into eleuen p[ar]tes, the eldest to haue a double p[ar]te, and the rest to be deuided amongst the children equally and in a like proportions, viz., the children of M^r Samu^ell Carpenter, late deceased” (PCR 6:102).

CHILDREN: All born at Rehoboth (RVR 1:6).

- i. SAMUEL⁴ CARPENTER, b. 15 Sept. 1661, d. Rehoboth 17 Jan. 1736/7, in 76th yr.; m. Rehoboth 8 Jan. 168[2/3], PATIENCE IDE, b. Rehoboth 25 May 1664, d. there 28 Oct. 1732, aged 68, dau. of Nicholas and Martha (Bliss?) Ide (RVR 1:19, 48, 2:242, 244; Old Rehoboth Cem 15; RI Cems 69; Early Rehoboth 1:132). Their marriage record, entered at Rehoboth with the year 1683, appears in Plymouth Colony records as part of an undated year's list of vital records forwarded by Rehoboth town clerk William³ Carpenter. The list includes several birth records originally dated in 1682/3 and none of several originally dated in 1683/4 (see PCR 8:87–88; RVR 1:24, 29, 37, 43, 46, 47, 48, 49). The year of marriage is therefore presented above as 168[2/3].

It is often said that Patience (Ide) Carpenter's mother, Martha, was the daughter of Thomas¹ Bliss of Rehoboth (formerly of Daventry, Northamptonshire, England, and Braintree, Mass. Bay Colony). This is far from certain, however. For arguments pro and con, see the thread of messages on GenForum's Ide Family Genealogy Forum beginning with #275, online at <http://genforum.genealogy.com/ide/messages/275.html>. A 1647 marriage at Springfield, Mass., sometimes attributed to Nicholas Ide and Martha Bliss is not recorded and almost certainly did not occur. The earliest Bliss of Springfield were children of a different Thomas Bliss, who lived at Hartford, Connecticut, and had no daughter Martha (see GenForum, as above).

Amos Carpenter presents Samuel and Patience's son Jedediah's correct birth data (Rehoboth, 15 Dec. 1696) but assigns his wife and children to another Jedediah Carpenter, born at Northampton, Mass., 1 Oct. 1697 and died at Stafford, Conn., 2 March 1781, son of Benjamin⁴ and Hannah (Strong) Carpenter; the latter's wife is unknown (Carpenter [1898] 65, 78, 96–97; RVR 1:56; CVR 19; StVR [Barbour] 2:177; NVR 1:102; see also [William³ Carpenter sketch](#), CHILDREN, no. iv). Samuel and Patience's son Jedediah died at Rehoboth 15 Dec. 1731; he married there 24 May 1725 Mercy Brown of Barrington, Mass. (now in R.I.), born at Swansea, Mass., 25 Nov. 1699, dau. of James and Margaret (Denison) Brown (RVR 2:144, 241; SwVR A:36, 93; BrCoPR [abstr] 1:317–18). They had four children, all born at Rehoboth: 1. *Amy*, b. 24 May 1726; 2. *Rebecca*, b. 9 March 1728; 3. *Caleb*, b. 13 March 1729/30; 4. *Patience*, b. 6 Feb. 1731/2 (RVR 2:65).

- ii. SARAH CARPENTER, b. 11 Jan. 1663, d. Rehoboth 5 Jan. 1747/8; m. Rehoboth 17 May 1683, NATHANIEL PERRY, b. Rehoboth 8 Oct. 1660, d. there before 22 April 1715 (estate inv.), son of Anthony and Elizabeth (_____) Perry (RVR 1:3, 47, 2:257; BrCoPR [abstr] 2:39, 55; BrCoPR 3:222, 244, 264–67).
- iii. ENS. ABIAH CARPENTER, b. 10 Feb. 1665, d. Rehoboth 28 April 1732, in 68th yr.; m. (1) Rehoboth 30 May 1690, MEHITABEL READ, b. Rehoboth 13 April 1667, d. there 19 March 1702[/3?], dau. of John² and Rachel (_____) Read; m. (2) Rehoboth 7 June 1703, SARAH READ, d. there 17 July 1724 (prob. b. Rehoboth 10 March 1666, dau. of Thomas and Elizabeth (Clarke) Read); m. (3) Rehoboth 16 July 1726, MARY ORMSBEE (not Mary Perrin [m. (1) Jacob (not Isaiah) Ormsby 1670, (2) Nicholas Ide 1677]; not dau. of Jeremiah and Mehitabel (Willmarth) Ormsbee [b. 1708, d. 1789, in 81st yr.; m. Thomas Redway 1749]). Widow Mary probably m. (2) Rehoboth 19 April 1733, John Read of Barrington, Mass. (now in R.I.) (RVR 1:21, 24, 44, 45, 46, 47, 49, 53, 121, 173 [not 169], 2:142, 152, 235, 241, 262; Old Rehoboth Cem 16, 17; BrCoPR [abstr] 1:203; NEHGR 62:236–37; Early Rehoboth 1:150; RVR [pub] 481).
- iv. JAMES CARPENTER, b. 12 April 1668, d. Rehoboth 27 April 1738, in 71st yr.; m. (1) Rehoboth 26 June 1690, DOROTHY BLISS, b. Rehoboth 27 Jan. 1668[/9?], d. there 28 Oct. 1694, dau. of Jonathan and Rachel (Puffer) Bliss (wife not Miriam Harmon/Wilmarth); m. (2) Rehoboth 15 April 1695, GRACE PALMER, b. Rehoboth 1 Oct. 1668, living there 2 March 1737/8 (James's will), dau. of Jonah and Elizabeth (Grissell) Palmer (RVR 1:5, 13, 44, 49, 80, 89 [not 91], 163 [not 95], 2: 246; Old Rehoboth Cem 18; RI Cems 69; NEHGR 151:31–37, 159:361–62, 171:315–17; BrCoPR 2: 255–56; BrCoPR [abstr] 1:270; GMB 3:1382). Elizabeth Grissell's father, Francis Grissell, died in Cambridge, Mass., in 1652 and should not be confused with Francis Griswold, who died in Norwich, Conn., in 1671, son of Edward¹ Griswold (GMB 3: 1382; MidCoPR 167–73; NorVR 1:18; NEHGR 155:247).
- v. JACOB CARPENTER, b. 5 Sept. 1670. He survived the 1690 Canada Expedition (in which he is said probably to have been killed [Early Rehoboth 1:132]), but fell sick in Rhode Island and died there not long before 23 Sept. 1693, when his estate inventory was taken at Rehoboth (BrCoPR [packets]).
- vi. JONATHAN CARPENTER, b. _ [illegible (not 6, as per RVR [pub] 571)] Dec. 1672, d. Rehoboth 23 Aug. 1716, aged 44; m. Rehoboth 13 March 1699, HANNAH FRENCH,

- b. Rehoboth 19 Oct. 1679, d. there 2 Oct. 1768, in 80th [*sic*] yr., dau. of John and Hannah (Palmer) French. Widow Hannah m. (2) Rehoboth 18 Nov. 1725, as his 2nd wife, David Thurston (RVR 1:37, 46, 152, 174 [not 168], 2:140, 230; Old Rehoboth Cem 18, 51; RI Cems 69, 358; RVR [pub] 363, citing RVR 7:11). The will of John French, dated 31 May 1723, names daughter Hannah Carpenter, widow. Dated 16 May 1726, the account of the will's executor, French's son Jonathan, calls David Thurston the husband of Hannah Carpenter (BrCoPR [abstr] 1:119, 134).
- vii. DAVID CARPENTER, b. 17 April 1675, d. Rehoboth 26 July 1701, aged 26; m. Rehoboth 22 Nov. 1697, REBECCA (WARD?) HUNT (widow of Ephraim, m. Rehoboth ca. 1686), b. ca. 1665, d. Rehoboth 14 April 1749, in 85th yr. Widow Rebecca m. (3) Rehoboth 25 Nov. 1706, Samuel Wilson; she m. (4) Rehoboth 25 May 1713, Lt. John Wilson of Billerica, Mass. (not related to Samuel) (RVR 1:93; Old Rehoboth Cem 16; RI Cems 63; NEHGR 159:60–63). Fourteen years Ephraim Hunt's junior and about ten years younger than Hunt's widow, David had been bound out to him and presumably remained in the Hunt household until turning twenty-one, if not longer. His marrying Rebecca (a year and a half after coming of age) probably grew out of their close living and working conditions, which extended through at least the first two years of her widowhood (NEHGR 159:61–62).
- viii. SOLOMON CARPENTER, b. 23 Dec. 1677, d. South Kingstown, R.I., between 30 April (will) and 8 Oct. 1750 (probate); m. prob. South Kingstown, before 1703 (1st child b. 4 Jan. 1703), ELIZABETH TEFFT, b. Providence, R.I., or Kingstown (that part now South Kingstown) say 1682, d. before 30 April 1750 (not named in Solomon's will), dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth (Jenckes?) Tefft (Austin 36, 113, 392, 393; RIVR 5:2 [South Kingstown]:40; NEHGR 159:58–59, 362; Prov Co Hist 2:119). For definitive evidence that this Solomon was the son of Samuel³ Carpenter—not of the latter's brother Abiah, as often stated—see NEHGR 159:362. A secondary source presents Elizabeth (Tefft) Carpenter's birth date as 29 Sept. 1687 (see Ancestral Lines 618). But as the Tefft Family Association's genealogist confirms, there is no known documentary source for this—or for attributing to Elizabeth's mother the maiden name Jenckes (Tim Tefft, e-mail to this writer). In light of Solomon's birth date and that of their first child, a 1687 birth date for Elizabeth seems too late by several years.
- To view Library of Congress photographs of the Solomon Carpenter house, in South Kingstown, click [here](#).
- ix. ZACHARIAH CARPENTER, b. 1 (not 10) July 1680, d. Rehoboth 8 April 1718, aged 38; m. Rehoboth 8 Nov. 1705, MARTHA IDE, b. Rehoboth 18 March 1682/3, d. there (as Martha Walker) 22 Aug. 1756 (not 17 June 1727, date of their dau. Martha's death), dau. of Nicholas and Mary (Perrin) (Ormsby) Ide. Widow Martha m. (2) Rehoboth 24 March 1718/9, as his 2nd wife, Ephraim Carpenter, b. 25 April 1681, d. Rehoboth 30 April 1743, aged 62, son of William³ and Miriam (Sale) Carpenter; m. (3) Rehoboth 8 Dec. 1748, as his 3rd wife, Peter Walker (his 2nd wife was widow Martha Read [d. 1647/8]), b. Rehoboth 18 Sept. 1689, d. there 24 March 1760, at/in 74th [*sic*] yr. (RVR 1:9, 43, 44, 45, 46, 53, 54, 174 [not 170], 2:8, 134, 145, 231, 238, 250, 256, 264, 3:359, 361; Early Rehoboth 1:112; BrCoPR [abstr] 1:157, 340, 2:263, 265; Old Rehoboth Cem 14, 53; RI Cems 68, 372; RVR [pub] 507).
- x. ABRAHAM CARPENTER, b. 25 Sept. 1682, d. Rehoboth 20 or 22 April 1758, in 75th yr.; m. (1) Rehoboth 1 May 1705, ABIELL/ABIAL (not Abigail) BULLARD, b. Medfield, Mass., 29 [prob. Sept. or Oct. 1681], d. 5 June 1713, dau. of Joseph and Sarah (_____) Bullard (also Bullerd/Bullward/Bullen); m. (2) Rehoboth 22 April 1714, ELEANOR (WATERS) CHARD (widow of Caleb, m. Bridgewater, Mass., 23 April 1700; he d. there ca. 1709), b. ca. 1678, d. Rehoboth 27 Dec. 1762, in 85th yr. (RVR 1: 122, 158, 161, 174 [not 170], 3:360, 362; MVR 25–28; BVR 2:393; Porter Gen 19).

COMMENTS: T. E. Delaney’s biographical account of Samuel³ Carpenter (compiled for an undergraduate anthropology class at the University of Virginia) is prominently featured in the notes for Samuel in CECD 2001 (see SamCarpSr). It contains many errors and omissions, however, and should be read with great caution.

Sarah Redway's approximate birth year (1642) and probable birthplace (Hingham) are deduced from her father's having served a three-year term of indenture at Hingham beginning in mid-1637. It is also assumed that he did not marry until the year following his release therefrom, and that the period between his first two children’s births was the typical two years; his second child was born on 10 December 1644 (Early Rehoboth 1:124–26, citing SLR 3:176–77; RVR 1:12).

The published volume of Rehoboth vital records has widow Sarah (Redway) (Carpenter) Brooks’s date of death as 8 January 1717/8 and describes her in that record as a “stranger” (non-inhabitant) (see RVR [pub] 804). That information, however, belongs to an adjacent entry; the original record gives her date of death as 15 July 1717 (RVR 2:230).

James¹ Redway’s wife has not been identified. Mary Whipple is sometimes mentioned, but she married in 1748, as his second wife, Capt. James³ Redway (RVR 2:266).

KEY TO SOURCE NOTES:

Ancestral Lines	Carl Boyer, <i>Ancestral Lines</i> , 3rd ed. (Santa Clarita, Calif., 1998)
Austin	John Osborne Austin, <i>The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island</i> , rev. ed. (Baltimore, 1969)
BrCoPR	Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, vols. 1–4 [Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, film #461,882]
BrCoPR [abstr]	H. L. Peter Rounds, <i>Abstracts of Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records</i> , 2 vols. (Baltimore, 1988)
BrCoPR [packets]	Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Files (Carpenter, Caroline – Carpenter, Jarvis) [FHL film #572,197]
BVR	<i>Vital Records of Bridgewater, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850</i> , 2 vols. (Boston, 1916)

Carpenter [1898]	Amos B. Carpenter, <i>A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America</i> [informal title: <i>Carpenter Memorial</i>] (Amherst, Mass., 1898)
CVR	<i>Births, Marriages, Baptisms and Deaths, from the Records of the Town and Churches in Coventry, Connecticut, 1711–1844</i> , ed. Susan Whitney Dimock (New York, 1897)
Early Rehoboth	Richard LeBaron Bowen, <i>Early Rehoboth: Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in This Plymouth Colony Township</i> , 4 vols. (Rehoboth, Mass., 1945–1950)
GM	Robert Charles Anderson, George Freeman Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, <i>The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume I A–B</i> (Boston, 1999)
GMB	Robert Charles Anderson, <i>The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633</i> , 3 vols. (Boston, 1995)
MD	<i>The Mayflower Descendant</i> , vol. 1 through present (1899–1937, 1985–)
MidCoPR	Robert M. Rodgers, <i>Middlesex County . . . Records of Probate and Administration, October 1649 – December 1660</i> (Boston, 1999)
MVR	<i>Vital Records of Medfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850</i> (Boston, 1903)
NEHGR	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i> , vol. 1 (1847) through present
NorVR	<i>Vital Records of Norwich 1659–1848</i> , 2 vols. (Hartford, 1913)
NVR	Northampton, Massachusetts, Vital Records [FHL film #186,161]
Old Rehoboth Cem	Marion Pearce Carter, “Old Rehoboth Cemetery . . . Near Newman’s Church” (Attleborough, 1932; typescript) [FHL film #22,366, item 16]

PCLR	Plymouth Colony Deeds, vols. 2–4 [FHL film #567,789]
PCPR	Plymouth Colony Probate Records [Wills and Inventories, 1633–1686], vols. 1–4 [FHL film #567,794]
PCR	<i>Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England</i> , ed. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff and David Pulsifer, 12 vols. in 10 (Boston, 1855–1861)
Pilgrim Laws	John D. Cushing, ed., <i>The Laws of the Pilgrims: A Facsimile Edition of The Book of the General Laws of the Inhabitants of the Jurisdiction of New-Plymouth. 1672 & 1685</i> (Wilmington, Del., 1977)
Porter Gen	Joseph W. Porter, <i>A Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Porter, Who Settled at Weymouth, Mass., 1635 . . .</i> (Bangor, Maine, 1878)
Prov Co Hist	Richard M. Bayles, ed., <i>History of Providence County, Rhode Island</i> , 2 vols. (New York, 1891)
RI Cems	The Rhode Island Historical Cemeteries Transcription Project Master Index, online at www.rootsweb.com/~rigenweb/cemetery
RIVR	James N. Arnold, <i>Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636–1850</i> , 21 vols. (Providence, 1891–1912)
RPropR	Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Proprietors Records, vols. 1–4 [FHL film #550,004]; transcription of vols. 1–2 also available [FHL #550,001]
RTM	Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Town Meeting Records, vols. 1 and 2 [FHL films #562,558 (uncatalogued), item 4, and #562,561, item 2, respectively]
RVR	Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Vital Records, vol. 1 [FHL film #562,559 (personal copy; no longer cataloged), item 3], vols. 2–3 [FHL #562,558 (old loan copy; no longer cataloged), items 5–6]; citations of vol. 1 in text, above, include any necessary corrections to page numbers cited in RVR [pub]

RVR [pub]	James N. Arnold, <i>Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642–1896</i> (Providence, 1897)
SamCarpSr	T. E. Delaney, “Samuel Carpenter, Sr., of Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony” (1999), online at www.histarch.uiuc.edu/plymouth/Carpenter.html , a Plymouth Colony Archive Project webpage
SLR	Suffolk County, Massachusetts, Deeds
StVR [Barbour]	<i>The Barbour Collection of Connecticut Town Vital Records: Stafford 1719–1850, Tolland 1715–1850</i> (Baltimore, 2002)
SwVR	Swansea, Massachusetts, Vital Records [FHL film #903,395, item 5]
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i> , vol. 9 (1932) through present

Thanks to Jim Bullock (Littleton, Colo.), John R. Carpenter (La Mesa, Calif.), Terry L. Carpenter (Germantown, Md.), and John F. Chandler (Harvard, Mass.) for reviewing the original sketch.

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) has contributed many articles, including four Carpenter pieces, to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines.

HANNAH³ CARPENTER (*WILLIAM*²⁻¹) OF REHOBOTH,
MASSACHUSETTS; WARWICK, RHODE ISLAND; AND
MUSKETA COVE, LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG
Ojai, California, 2008
Last revised 16 October 2010

Prepared for [*Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2008 Update*](#)

HANNAH³ CARPENTER (*William*² of Rehoboth, *William*¹) was born at Weymouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony, on 3 2nd month [April] 1640 and died not long before 8 June 1673, probably at Musketa Cove (then a plantation in Oyster Bay Township; now the town of Glen Cove, Nassau County), Long Island, Province of New York. She married probably at Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony, ca. 1658 (not on 21 April 1659), **JOSEPH² CARPENTER**, born about 1638 (aged 26 in 1664), probably at Providence Plantation (not 1635, in England), and died intestate at Musketa Cove between 15 or 17 February 1682[3] and 15 March 1683/4, son of William¹ and Elizabeth (Arnold) Carpenter of Providence (Pawtuxet section, now in Cranston), Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Joseph married second, probably at Oyster Bay, by 2 September 1674, Ann Weekes, baptized at New Amsterdam (now New York City), Colony of New Netherland, on 9 July 1651 and died at Musketa Cove after 24 4th month [June] 1713 (perhaps by 12 6th month [August] 1713), daughter of Francis and Elizabeth (_____) Weekes of Salem and Dorchester, Massachusetts; Providence; New Amsterdam; Gravesend, Long Island; and Oyster Bay (TAG 70:201, 204; RILE 1:47, 50–51; NEHGR 159:64n47, 67–68; PrTR 6:138, 141, 144, 147–48; PubRIHS 4:197; NYChR 29; WMM-MM A:24; FMM-VR 78; OBTR 1:99, 411–12, 640–41, 642–44, 2:702; see also DEATH, MARRIAGE, and COMMENTS sections, below; [Joseph² Carpenter sketch](#), BIRTH, DEATH, MARRIAGES, and COMMENTS). [Sources are cited in full in KEY TO SOURCE NOTES, at the end of this sketch. The format below is patterned loosely after that used by Robert Charles Anderson in his *Great Migration* series.]

DEATH: That Hannah Carpenter had died by 8 June 1673 is deduced from husband Joseph's deed of that date, in which he, "of Muskeeto Cove In Longe-Island," conveys to "my Brother in Law Abyah Carpenter of Pawtuxet in Rhode-Island Collony . . . Lands and Commonage [there] which Fell to me by my wife . . . from her father"; Hannah is not a cosignatory (RILE 1:47). (For bequests to Hannah from her father, William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, see PCPR 2:1:80–81 or MD 14:231–32 [transcr].)

MARRIAGE: The secondary literature's oft-repeated date of Hannah's marriage, 21 April 1659, is highly suspect. Supporting evidence is never presented, nor has any been

found. It is, moreover, the date on which the will of Hannah's father, William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, was proved at Plymouth, presumably upon presentation by her mother, as "Exequitric" (PCPR 2:1:80, 83; MD 14:231, 233). Initial confusion and subsequent repetition have thus given Hannah's marriage a widely accepted date that actually pertains to another event—one that would have absented her mother (and probably one or more brothers) from Rehoboth on the alleged date of the marriage.

References in the will of William² Carpenter of Rehoboth to "Cozen Carpenter" and "my brother Carpenter"—presumably Joseph² and his father, William¹ of Providence, respectively—have given rise to claims that Hannah and Joseph were first or second cousins. Recent [Y-DNA test results](#) virtually eliminate either possibility, however, showing with 95 percent certainty that the couple's nearest common Carpenter ancestor preceded their respective fathers by between two and twenty generations (Carpenter Cousins; [William² of Rehoboth sketch](#), COMMENTS). The term *cousin* was used broadly at this time, often to denote *kinsman*, or relative by marriage. *Brother* was sometimes used similarly: in two letters written in 1636 to his namesake son, for example, Massachusetts Governor John Winthrop calls the stepfather of the younger Winthrop's then wife, Elizabeth Reade, "my brother [Hugh] Peter" (WP 269, 275; Davis 212–13, 215; NEHGR 88:301). The quoted phrases above thus almost certainly reflect relationships created by the couple's having married *before* the partially dated will was made, no later than 10 December 1658 (see [William² of Rehoboth sketch](#), WILL/ESTATE).

RESIDENCES: Weymouth; Rehoboth (1644); Warwick (Pawtuxet section), Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations (ca. 1658); Musketa Cove (probably late 1668: husband Joseph was of Pawtuxet on 7 November and of Musketa Cove on 30 November). It was presumably when Hannah married Joseph² Carpenter that they left the homes of their respective families of origin—hers at Rehoboth, his at Providence (Pawtuxet section)—and settled on the southern, Warwick side of the Pawtuxet River, which at its mouth bisects the village that is its namesake (WarTR1 162–63, 176–77; WarTR2 153–54; RILE 50–51; OBTR 1:42–43, 629–32, 641, 2:682–83; NEHGR 159:56n4; PawWeb; Carpenter [1901] 31–32). To view an old photograph of Joseph Carpenter's Musketa/Glen Cove house (no longer standing), click [here](#) (see Glen Cove 9).

EDUCATION: Among the bequests to Hannah from her father are three books: "her Bible; the practice of Pietie and the Returne of Prayers" (MD 14:231–32). (Lewis Bayly's *The Practice of Piety: A Puritan Devotional Manual, Directing a Christian How to Live, That He May Please God* was first published in 1611; Thomas Goodwin's *The Return of Prayers: A Treatise, Wherein This Case, How To Discern God's Answers to Our Prayers, Is Briefly Resolved* . . . first appeared in 1651.)

CHILDREN: Numbers i–iv born probably at Pawtuxet (Warwick); birth order uncertain.

- i. HANNAH CARPENTER, b. between ca. 1659 (parents m. ca. 1658) and say 1661/2, living Musketa Cove 19 March 1719/20 (husband's will); m. Musketa Cove or vicinity before 17 Feb. 1682[/3?] (probably by 14 Jan. 1681[/2?]), WILLIAM THORNYCRAFT, b. probably Warwick, d. Musketa Cove between 6 April 1720 (sold land) and 19 Dec. 1728 (will proved), son of Thomas and Jean? (_____) Thornycraft of Warwick (by 1647) and Maspeth Kills, Newtown (now Elmhurst, Queens Co.), L.I. (NYWills 11:80; MARRIAGE, above; WarTR1 1–296 passim [215, 217]; WarTR2 29, 141, 251, 252, 329; Cock–Cocks–Cox 357; OBTR 1:378, 6:654; NYGBR 64:31, citing NTR [1:]158).

On 17 February 1682 [probably 1682/3], William Thornycraft conveyed “twenty Accars of Land unto *his father in Law* Joseph Carpenter . . . for and in Consideration of fifty Accars of Land in hand and reseaved, of *his father* Joseph Carpenter” (emphases added) (OBTR 1:643; Carpenter [1901] 45 omits portion of quoted passage following ellipsis points). On the same date, Carpenter, in an exchange of fifty-acre lots with Nicholas Simkins, obtained the parcel he gave to Thornycraft, abutting the twenty acres his son-in-law gave him in return (OBTR 1:642–44). Thornycraft's right to the twenty acres of woodland he traded to Joseph Carpenter had been granted to him on 14 Jan. 1681[/2?] by a deed from the five Musketa Cove proprietors, including Carpenter (OBTR 1:639–40). It is doubtful that this grant to Thornycraft—also including “A sartin peece or parsell of Land whare hee now Inhabitts and Builtt upon for A home Lott as within fenc Allredy InClosed” and a parcel of upland—would have been made until he had married (in which case he need not have been twenty-one to receive it). The lots Thornycraft and Carpenter exchanged were adjacent and thus presumably of comparable quality. From this, the transfers' transaction date, and a gift of land made by Joseph Carpenter probably four days (rather than a year and four days) earlier (see no. ii, below), it is reasonable to conclude that the thirty acres Thornycraft gained from the trade was a marriage settlement from his father-in-law. The will of William Thornycraft Sr. of Musketa Cove, dated 19 March 1719/20 and proved 19 Dec. 1728, names wife Hannah; sons William, Joseph, and Thomas; and daughters Hannah Washburn, Elizabeth Pellam (Pelham), Mary Thorneycraft, Jane Carpenter [m. cousin Silas, son of William (no. iv, below)], and Phebe Thorneycraft; the witnesses were Mary Carpenter, Thomas Pearsall, and Joseph Carpenter (NYWills 11:80, 85).

- ii. THOMASIN/TAM(A)SIN CARPENTER, b. between ca. 1659 and say 1662/3, living Madnan's Neck, Hempstead (now Great Neck, North Hempstead), L.I., 30 Jan. 1710, 9 Anne [regnal year], i.e., 30 Jan. 1710/11; m. Musketa Cove or vicinity before 13 Feb. 1682[/3], as his second wife, JOHN WILLIAMS, d. Madnan's Neck shortly before 4 April 1705 (widow granted letters of adm.), son of Robert and Sarah (Washburn) Williams of Hempstead and Lusum (Jericho, in Oyster Bay) (HempTR 2:395–97; OBTR 1:187–88, 272, 458–60, 625–27, 641; Cock–Cocks–Cox 371; NYWills 1:118, 403–4; TAG 36:62; Washburn Gen 95–99, citing HempCtR 78–83).

The evidence that Thomasin (Mrs. John) Williams was Joseph and Hannah Carpenter's daughter is circumstantial: On 13 Feb. 1682[/3], Joseph Carpenter Sr. conveyed by a deed of gift to John Williams, a cordwainer (shoemaker) “now Residing on ye same place[,] foure Accars of Land . . . on ye north side of the highway Against my now dwelling house” (OBTR 1:641). Taken together, the nature of the transfer, the lot's location and Williams's prior occupation of it, and a similar transaction made by Carpenter probably four days (rather than a year and four days) later (see no. i, above) strongly suggest that the gift was a marriage settlement. On 13 May 1686, John Williams of Madnan's Neck sold to Joseph Carpenter fifty acres at Matinecock, “w[i]thin ye pattent & Township of Oysterbay”; John and Tamsun

Williams signed the deed by mark (OBTR 1:483–84). Letters of administration on the estate of John Williams of Madnan’s Neck, deceased, were granted to wife Tamasan on 4 April 1705; his estate inventory was exhibited by Thomasan Williams, administratrix, on 15 Sept. 1705 (NYWills 1:322, 403–4, 16:35 [corrections]). On 19 March 1705/6, Tamson Williams of Madnan’s Neck, widow, purchased fifty acres of woodland in Oyster Bay (OBTR 3:188–90). “Tamisen Williams the widow & Relick [*sic*] of John Williams of madnans neck,” purchased 300 acres of woodland on the Byram River in Rye, Westchester Co., N.Y., on 20 May 1707 (not 12 May 1706) (WeLR C:430; NYGBR 51:254; Carpenter [1901] 47 [12 May 1706]). On 30 Jan. 1710[11], the town of Hempstead quitclaimed to Thomasin Williams of Madnan’s Neck, widow, 66½ acres “in her full and peaceable posesion being” (HempTR 2:395–97).

Daniel H. Carpenter says that Thomasin “was probably named for her great-aunt ‘Tomazin’” who “came over in 1635 . . . [and] is believed to have been an elder sister of William of Providence” (see Carpenter [1901] 45–46, 46n). This statement is presumably based on the tenuous assumption that because a Carpenter woman of that forename, origin unknown, and a Thomas Carpenter from William¹’s English home were recorded as emigrants about a week apart, all three [*sic*] must be closely related. On 13 April (not 15 May) 1635, Tomazin Carpenter, aged 35, was enrolled at London as a passenger for New England on the *Susan & Ellen* (Hotten 57 [13 April], 59; Carpenter [1901] 5 [15 May]). Thomas Carpenter of Amesbury [in Wiltshire], carpenter, was among those who registered at Southampton “in and aboute” 6 April 1635 for passage to New England on the *James* (PRO/TNA CO1/8/183–85, at 185; Coldham 133–34; NEHGR 14:332–33 and Carpenter [1901] 5 erroneously have 5 April). The *Susan & Ellen*’s passenger list gives no indication of Tomazin’s origin, however, and nothing more is known of her—or of Thomas, under that name. Thomas was in fact probably the eventual William¹ of Providence, who arrived in New England in the year stated by D. H. Carpenter but under circumstances far different from those he describes (see Carpenter [1901] 5, 9, 46n; NEHGR 159:67–68; [William¹ of Providence sketch](#), IMMIGRATION). But if Tomazin was closely related to William of Providence or anyone else from Amesbury, it is reasonable to suppose that she, too, was from that vicinity. In that case, one would expect her and so-called Thomas of Amesbury to have sailed together or at least to have embarked from the same port. That they did neither renders what was never more than a possibility all the more remote. Ironically, Joseph’s daughter Thomasin may well have been named after a slightly more-distant aunt on the other side of his family: his maternal grandfather, William¹ Arnold, had a sister Thomasine/Tamzen, who remained in England (NEHGR 33:427–28, 69:67).

- iii. JOSEPH CARPENTER, b. between ca. 1659 and 9 July 1663 (perhaps by 13 Feb. 1661/2), d. Musketa Cove between 9 Sept. 1687 (quitrent payment) and 6 Jan. 1691 [probably 1691/2]; m. by 1685 (1st known child b. 16 Oct.) (OBTR 2:337, 350–51).

That records dated in mid-Feb. 1682[3] call his father Joseph “Sr.” or “Sen.” suggests that Joseph (Jr.) was by then of age (OBTR 1:640–41; [Joseph² sketch](#), DEATH, par. 3). He was certainly so by 9 July 1684, when he and his mother were named administrators of his father’s estate (Hist Mss 130). He was “late deceased” when a “memorandum” of the birth, on 16 Oct. 1685, of his “Eldest son and Heire,” Joseph, was recorded at the top of a page also containing a record dated 6 Jan. 1691 (OBTR 2:350–51).

The identity of Joseph’s wife is at best uncertain. The wife Ann(e) that D. H. Carpenter attributes to him was probably his stepmother, Ann (Weekes) Carpenter (see Carpenter [1901] 44; OBTR 1:644–47, 2:127–29, 650–51). Hinshaw gives Joseph’s namesake son’s mother as Anne, but while his main sources are original Quaker records, they are supplemented by others, some secondary (see Quaker Gen 1, 391). The younger Joseph’s Musketa Cove birth record does not name his mother, and the

otherwise informative Quaker record of his death names neither parent (see OBTR 2:350; Carpenter [1901] 64n and Hazard Index, both citing WMM-VR A:159). It is therefore probable that Hinshaw's identification of the younger man's mother as Anne derives ultimately from the D. H. Carpenter volume. (Note, however, that the younger Joseph's first daughter was named Ann [Quaker Genealogy 391; Carpenter [1901] 66, 93].) D. H. Carpenter's further supposition concerning the elder Joseph's wife—(having previously thought she was a daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Weekes) Simpkins) “we now think she was daughter of Thomas Thornycraft and sister to William Thornycraft”—is unsupported, as is the assertion of another author (whose Carpenter section builds upon Carpenter [1901]) that she was probably Mary Thornycraft (see Carpenter [1901] 44; Cock–Cocks–Cox 357).

The subject Joseph had a second son, Thomas, who is said by D. H. Carpenter to have been born on 16 Aug. 1687 (OBTR 3:344–45 [1708 quitclaim, Joseph to “my Brother Thomas”]; Carpenter [1901] 44 [b. 15 Aug.], 67; Haviland Gen 110). Seemingly to confirm this is the 1 Jan. 1859 account by Sarah C. Field (1797–1879) of a family record then in her possession or that of her mother, Jane (Haviland) Field (1765–1860), giving Thomas's birth date as “8 mo., 16th day, 1687” (Haviland Gen 186). Prior to 1752, however, the eighth month was not August but October (as consistent with the latter's Latin origin). Without informing the reader of his translations, D. H. Carpenter expresses with named months many dates that are actually recorded with numbered ones (including all those from Quaker records). Because his conversions of pre-1752 numbered-month dates are mistakenly based on modern reckoning, they are consistently off by two months. Note, however, that Thomas's corrected birth date, 16 October 1687, contains the same day and month as his brother Joseph's (see above). So while the October date is more reliable than the August one, the former should nevertheless be regarded with some caution. Thomas certainly had been born by 26 Nov. 1687: he and brother Joseph sold land to their uncle Nathaniel on 26 Nov. 1708 (OBTR 3:310–12).

The aforementioned family record gives the date of Joseph's son Thomas's marriage as “10 mo., 14th day, 1708” [14 Dec. (not Oct.) 1708] (Haviland Gen 110 [Oct.], 186 [10 mo.]; see also Carpenter [1901] 67 [Oct.]). While his wife is identified therein only as Hannah, several secondary sources have her as Hannah Alsop, daughter of Thomas [*sic*] and Hannah (Underwood) Alsop (see, for example, Haviland Gen 110; Carpenter [1901] 67). This is doubly incorrect, however: First, the secondary literature has long accepted (albeit without documentation) that Hannah Underwood married the immigrant Richard Alsop; the earliest Thomas Alsop was their son, born in 1687 (also Thomas Carpenter's birth year), who married Susannah Blackwell (GMB 3:1862, 1863; Alsop Gen 3, 4; Underhill Gen 65). And second, Richard and Hannah Alsop's daughter Hannah married Joseph Sackett (Alsop Gen 2 [Richard Alsop will (transcr.), naming dau. Hannah Sackett], 4; Underhill Gen 66). There was a marriage between a Thomas Carpenter, son of Joseph, and a Hannah Alsop, daughter of Richard, but it occurred in 1777 (Hazard Index, citing WMM-VR A:250). The identity of Hannah, wife of the subject Thomas Carpenter, is unknown.

- iv. WILLIAM CARPENTER, b. by 3 Sept. 1666 (freeholder by 3 Sept. 1687), living Oyster Bay Township 5 Aug. 1734; m. ELIZABETH _____ (OBTR 2:337, 3:429–31, 5: 623–25; Carpenter [1901] 49n, 73).

On 13 May 1720, William sold his 81-acre Musketa Cove farm, “Reserveing to my Self Three Acres” (OBTR 3:429–31). On 8 May 1722, with son Silas (about whom more below), William purchased 375 acres on the Byram River at North Castle and Rye, Westchester Co., N.Y., of which William was then “in possession” (Carpenter [1901] 49n, 73, both citing WeLR G:215–17). Subsequent records put William on Long Island in 1728/9 and in Oyster Bay Township from 1730/1 to 1734 (NYWills 11:85 [William Jr. of Long Island (implies presence at same place of

Wm. Sr.], 3 Jan. 1728/9]; OBTR 4:366–68 [William Jr., 5 March 1730/1], 5:75 [William Jr., 5 Aug. 1734], 623–25 [William Sr., 2 April 1734]).

William sold his farm (see above) “with ye ffree will and Consent of my Wife Elizabeth Carpenter,” who added her signature (by mark) to his (OBTR 3:431). D. H. Carpenter calls it “a *possibility* amounting to a *probability*” (his emphases) that Elizabeth was the daughter of William’s uncle Ephraim Carpenter and says that she died about 1743 (Carpenter [1901] 50); he fails to support either assertion, however. G. W. Cocks says that Elizabeth’s parentage is “not certainly known, but may have been Moses and Elizabeth (Weeden) Mudge, then of Musketa Cove, who had a dau. Elizabeth, b. 28/12 mo. (Feb.) 1674” (Cock–Cocks–Cox 358, 385). Note that this is expressed as no more than a possibility. There is, moreover, no known basis for the assertion that Moses and Elizabeth Mudge had a daughter Elizabeth, let alone that she was born on the date stated (which is not to say that either is necessarily false). An Elizabeth Mudge was born at Northampton, Mass., 10 Oct. 1673 and another at Charlestown, Mass., 12 March 1674, but their respective parents and husbands are not those of the same-named woman mentioned by Cocks (see Mudge Gen 46, 49; TAG 81:25; Charlestown Gens 2:693). In the most recent and authoritative account of Moses Mudge and his family, Gale Ion Harris, FASG (citing an unpublished typescript by Harry Macy Jr., FASG) presents Mudge’s issue as consisting of two sons and no daughters (see TAG 81:18–30, at 24 [24n38 corrects Mudge Gen 48]). Elizabeth (Mrs. William) Carpenter’s maiden name is unknown. And in any case, since the one known record in which her forename appears as William’s wife is dated in 1720 (see above), it is not certain that she was the mother of his children.

The will of William’s son Silas Carpenter of North Castle, dated 3 Jan. 1728/9 and proved 13 Feb. 1728[9], names wife Jane [his cousin, dau. of William and Hannah (Carpenter) Thornycraft (see no. i, above)]; daughters Hannah and Phebe; sons William, Timothy, and Silas; and executors [brother-in-law] William Craft [formerly Thornycraft], [brother] William Carpenter Jr., both of Long Island, and wife Hannah [*sic*]; witnesses include [uncle] Nathaniel Carpenter (no. v, below) (NYWills 11:80, 85 [*Silas* transcr. as *Giles*]). The will of William’s son Joseph Carpenter of Oyster Bay, dated 25 Feb. 1727[8?] and proved 21 March 1727/8, names wife Abigail [nee Robbins]; sons Joseph and John; and executors “my wife and her brother, John Robbins” (NYWills 11:101).

- v. NATHANIEL CARPENTER, b. Pawtuxet (Warwick) or Musketa Cove between say 1668 and 10 Feb. 1672[3?] (grantee 10 Feb. 1693[4?]), d. North Castle 25 2nd mo. [April (not Feb.)] 1730; m. Musketa Cove 5 Nov. 1690, TAMAR COLES, b. 18 May 1673, dau. of Robert and Mercy (Wright?) Coles (OBTR 1:652–53, 655, 2:101–3; FMM-VR 220; MacDonough–Hackstaff 455).

Nathaniel is said to have been probably the first white child born at Musketa Cove (see Carpenter [1901] 43, 50). This, however, is based on the unsupported assertion that he was born in the summer of 1668 and the questionable assumption that both parents had settled on Long Island by that time (see Carpenter [1901] 50; OBTR 2:682; RESIDENCES, above). The record of his death calls him Nathaniel “Juner,” but the only other man of that name known to have been residing at North Castle at the time was his son, who died in late 1758 (see FMM-VR 220; Quaker Gen 63; NYWills 5:274; Carpenter [1901] 85). An item in the 1 Jan. 1759 issue of the *New-York Mercury* is often said online to refer to the elder Nathaniel but in fact concerns the estate settlement of his recently deceased son. Naming “Captain Nathaniel Carpenter, deceas’d, of North-Castle, in Westchester County, and Province of New-York,” the notice was placed by Caleb Fowler and Caleb Green, “Executors, in said County” (Hist Newspapers). The latter two men were brothers-in-law of the younger Nathaniel, whose will names them as executors (NYWills 5:274; Carpenter [1901] 85–86).

D. H. Carpenter gives Joseph and Hannah a sixth child: Hannah, “born 1672–3, married Jacob Hicks in 1690” (Carpenter [1901] 43). A few secondary sources state that the maiden name of Jacob Hicks’s wife was Carpenter, but not all give her parentage, and none presents supporting evidence (see, for example, Mott Gen 372; Shotwell Gen 237, 280; Cornell Gen 383; Seaman–Husband 84). In his will, dated in 1751, Jacob Hicks’s bequests to wife Hannah include “all the goods she brought with her when married” (NYWills 5:93–94). The quoted phrase implies that Hannah (whatever her maiden name) was not Hicks’s first wife and probably married him long after his children were born (at Hempstead between 1702—making a 1690 marriage date unlikely [see above]—and about 1718) (see Colonial Fams 3:1330). More to the point, however, the Carpenter daughter whom D. H. Carpenter is unable to identify by forename but correctly describes as having married William Thornycraft is almost certainly the woman whom Thornycraft’s will calls “my wife Hannah” (see Carpenter [1901] 43; NYWills 11:80; child no. i, above).

For Joseph’s children with Ann Weekes, see [Joseph² Carpenter sketch](#).

COMMENTS: On 3 May 1656, Joseph² Carpenter witnessed a deed of Pawtuxet (Providence) land from his maternal uncle Stephen Arnold to Joseph’s father, William¹ Carpenter (PrTR 1:44–45). It has been supposed that Joseph was then an adult and thus was born about 1635, prior to his parents’ emigration from England (see, for example, Carpenter [1901] 8–9, 30, 31; Arnold Mem 9, 52; RI Roots 13:75). It is wrong, however, to assume that Joseph was an adult when he witnessed the deed. Witnesses as young as fourteen (the *age of discretion*) are found in early New England records. When on 9 February 1657 Joseph, his brother Ephraim, and sister Lydia witnessed a deed of Pawtuxet (Warwick) land from an Indian sachem to their father, at least two and probably all three siblings were minors (see WarTR2 80–81). The most reliable approximation of Joseph’s birth date comes from a deposition that he and Benjamin Smith gave on 16 October 1664 (HP 72–73). Its description of Joseph as “Aged 26 yeeres” implies a birth year of about 1638 and Providence as his probable birthplace (see [William¹ of Providence sketch](#), RESIDENCES). For a detailed discussion of this and related issues—the immigration of William¹ Carpenter of Providence (ca. 1636, as a single man) and his marriage to Elizabeth Arnold (ca. 1637, probably at Providence)—see NEHGR 159:67–68.

On 22 November 1682, Joseph Carpenter, on behalf of Samuel Till(i)er, paid £20 to John Robbins (OBTR 1:128–29). Two Musketa Cove proprietors’ records, respectively dated 13 and 15 February 1682[3], indicate that Joseph was still living at this time (OBTR 1:640–41). (Both follow on the same page a record dated 28 December 1682.) Three others, apparently recorded at or very near the same time as the foregoing ones, probably extend by two days the 15 February date, the latest on which Joseph is known with certainty to have been alive: all three are dated 17 February 1682 [probably 1682/3] (OBTR 1:642–44). On 15 March 1683/4, William¹ Carpenter of Providence added to his will a codicil in which his son Joseph is described as deceased (PrTR 6:138–48, at 147–48).

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND: See, for example, Bill Bleyer, “The Daily Grind,” online at www.newsday.com/community/guide/lihistory/ny-history-hs361,0,1312327.story; Howard Chapin, “Early House Lots in the Town of Warwick,” *Rhode Island Historical Society Collections* 12:4(Oct. 1919):129–36; Robert Reed Coles and Peter Luyster Van Santvoord, *A History of Glen Cove* (Glen Cove, 1967); Don D’Amato, “Warwick’s Villages & Historic Places: Conimicut Village,” links to pts. 2 and 3, online at www.warwickri.gov/heritage/damatoshistory/main.htm; Oliver P. Fuller, *The History of Warwick, Rhode Island* (Providence, 1875) (caveat [see below]); *Harris Papers*, Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, vol. 10 (Providence, 1902); Antonia Petrash, Carol Stern, and Carol McCrossen, “History of Glen Cove,” online at www.nassaulibrary.org/glencove/history/historyofglencove.html. The Fuller volume is useful but contains inaccuracies: Hannah’s mother-in-law, Elizabeth (Arnold) Carpenter, for example, is omitted from an account of the family of William¹ Arnold, to whom is attributed a nonexistent son Thomas (p. 16); William¹ Arnold and William¹ Carpenter of Pawtuxet village, Providence, are mistakenly listed with Robert Coles and Benedict Arnold as residents of the Warwick part of the village (p. 137).

KEY TO SOURCE NOTES:

Alsop Gen	Douglas Leffingwell, <i>Alsop Genealogy, Being a Brief Account of the Descendants of Richard Alsop . . .</i> (Conn., 1928)
Arnold Mem	Elisha Stephen Arnold, <i>The Arnold Memorial: William Arnold of Providence and Pawtuxet, 1587–1675, and a Genealogy of His Descendants</i> (Rutland, Vt., 1935)
Carpenter [1901]	Daniel Hoogland Carpenter, <i>History and Genealogy of the Carpenter Family in America, from the Settlement at Providence, R.I., 1637–1901</i> (Jamaica, N.Y., 1901)
Carpenter Cousins	Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA Project website, maintained by John F. Chandler (13 March 2008 update); see discussion of Carpenter descendant Groups 2 (Providence) and 3 (Rehoboth)
Charlestown Gens	Thomas Bellows Wyman, <i>Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1629–1818</i> , 2 vols. (Boston, 1879)
Cock–Cocks–Cox	George William Cocks, <i>History and Genealogy of the Cock–Cocks–Cox Family: Descended from James and</i>

	<i>Sarah Cook of Killingworth upon Matinecock, in the Township of Oysterbay, Long Island, N.Y.</i> , 2nd ed. (New York, 1914)
Coldham	Peter Wilson Coldham, <i>The Complete Book of Emigrants, 1607–1660</i> (Baltimore, 1987)
Colonial Fams	Herbert F. Seversmith, <i>Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut</i> , 5 vols. (Washington, D.C., 1939–1958)
Cornell Gen	John Cornell, <i>Genealogy of the Cornell Family: Being an Account of the Descendants of Thomas Cornell of Portsmouth, R.I.</i> (New York, 1902)
Davis	Walter Goodwin Davis, <i>Massachusetts and Maine Families in the Ancestry of Walter Goodwin Davis</i> , vol. 3, Neal–Wright (Baltimore, 1996)
FMM-VR	Flushing, Long Island, Monthly Meeting [of the Religious Society of Friends (Quakers)], Vital Records 1640–1796 [Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, film #17,376, item 1]; all Flushing Monthly Meeting records are catalogued at Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College and in Hazard Index as New York Monthly Meeting (Pre [i.e., pre-Separation])
Glen Cove	Joan Harrison, <i>Glen Cove</i> (Charleston, S.C., c2008); digital images online at http://books.google.com
GMB	Robert Charles Anderson, <i>The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633</i> , 3 vols. (Boston, 1995)
Haviland Gen	Josephine C. Frost, <i>The Haviland Genealogy</i> (New York, 1914)
Hazard Index	“James E. Hazard Index: The Records of New York Yearly Meeting of the Religious Society of Friends,” database of Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College, online at www.swarthmore.edu/Library/friends/hazard/index.html

HempCtR	Hempstead Court Proceedings, 1657–1660, at the Office of the Town Clerk, North Hempstead, Long Island, New York
HempTR	<i>Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, Long Island, New York [1654–1880]</i> , 8 vols., ed. Benjamin D. Hicks (Jamaica, N.Y., 1896–1904)
Hist Newspapers	Historical Newspapers 1690–1977 (digital images), online at GenealogyBank.com (subscription website)
Hist Mss	E. B. O’Callaghan, ed., <i>Calendar of Historical Manuscripts in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N.Y.</i> , pt. 2 (Albany, 1866; repr. 1968)
Hotten	John C. Hotten, ed., <i>The Original Lists of Persons of Quality . . .</i> (London, 1874)
HP	<i>Harris Papers</i> , Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, vol. 10 (Providence, 1902)
MacDonough–Hackstaff	Rodney MacDonough, <i>The MacDonough–Hackstaff Ancestry</i> (Boston, 1901)
MD	<i>The Mayflower Descendant</i> , vol. 1 through present (1899–1937, 1985–)
Mott Gen	Thomas C. Cornell, <i>Adam and Anne Mott: Their Ancestors and Descendants</i> (Poughkeepsie, N.Y., 1890)
Mudge Gen	Alfred Mudge, <i>Memorials: Being a Genealogical, Biographical and Historical Account of the Name of Mudge in America, from 1638 to 1868</i> (Boston, 1868)
NEHGR	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i> , vol. 1 (1847) through present
NTR	Newtown, Long Island, Town Records
NYChR	<i>Baptisms from 1639 to 1730 in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York</i> , Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 2 (New York, 1901); improved version online at http://

	<i>homepages.rootsweb.com/~rbillard/na_baptisms_1639-1730.htm</i>
NYGBR	<i>The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record</i> , vol. 1 (1869) through present
NYWills	[William S. Pelletreau], <i>Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York</i> , 17 vols., New-York Historical Society Collections 25–41 (New York, 1893–1909); digital images online at http://books.google.com
OBTR	<i>Oyster Bay Town Records</i> , 8 vols., ed. John Cox (New York, 1916–1940); vol. 1 (digital images online at http://books.google.com) includes Musketa Cove Proprietors' Book
PawWeb	Pawtuxet-related websites: "Pawtuxet Village History" (with map), online at http://pawtuxet.com/pvhistory.htm ; "Pawcatuck, Pawtucket, Pawtuxet: Three Places in Rhode Island?" online at www.whipple.org/docs/paws.html ; "Pawtuxet-Pawtucket," at www.bucklinsociety.net/Pawtucket_Pawtuxet.htm
PCPR	Plymouth Colony Probate Records [Wills and Inventories, 1633–1686], vols. 1–4 [FHL film #567,794]
PRO/TNA	Public Record Office, The National Archives, London, England; images of <i>James</i> passenger list (ref. CO 1/8, pp. 183–85) available for purchase online at www.nationalarchives.gov.uk/ → Shop online → Order copies of documents
PrTR	<i>The Early Records of the Town of Providence</i> , 21 vols. (Providence, 1892–1915)
PubRIHS	<i>Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society: New Series</i> , 8 vols. (1893–1900); digital images online at http://books.google.com
Quaker Gen	William Wade Hinshaw and Thomas Worth Marshall, <i>Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy</i> , vol. 3, New York and Long Island (Ann Arbor, Mich., 1940)

RILE	<i>Rhode Island Land Evidences, Volume I, 1648–1696</i> (Providence, 1921)
RI Roots	<i>Rhode Island Roots</i> , vol. 1 (1975) through present
Seaman–Husband	Mary Thomas Seaman, <i>Links in Genealogy: Memorial of Samuel Hicks Seaman and His Wife Hannah Richardson Husband</i> (New York, 1921)
Shotwell Gen	Ambrose Milton Shotwell, <i>Annals of Our Colonial Ancestors . . . the Shotwell Family in America . . .</i> (Lansing, Mich., 1897)
SwVR	Swansea, Massachusetts, Vital Records [FHL film #903,395, item 5]
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i> , vol. 9 (1932) through present
Underhill Gen	Josephine C. Frost, ed., <i>Underhill Genealogy: Descendants of Capt. John Underhill</i> , vol. 2 (New York? 1938)
WarTR1	<i>The Early Records of the Town of Warwick</i> (Providence, 1926)
WarTR2	<i>More Early Records of the Town of Warwick, Rhode Island</i> , ed. Cherry Fletcher Bamburg and Jane Fletcher Fiske (Boston, 2001)
Washburn Gen	Mabel T. R. Washburn, <i>Washburn Family Foundations in Normandy, England, and America</i> (Greenfield, Ind., 1953); digital images at HeritageQuest Online (subscription website)
WeLR	Westchester County, New York, Deeds, vols. C–D [FHL film #589,694]
WMM-MM	Westbury, Long Island, Monthly Meeting [of the Religious Society of Friends (Quakers)], Men’s Minutes [FHL film #18,033]
WMM-VR	Westbury Monthly Meeting, Vital Records (as abstracted in Hazard Index)

WP

Winthrop Papers, Volume 3, 1631–1637, ed. Allyn Bailey
Forbes (Boston, 1943)

Thanks to Jim Bullock (Littleton, Colo.), John R. Carpenter (La Mesa, Calif.), Terry L. Carpenter (Germantown, Md.), and John F. Chandler (Harvard, Mass.) for reviewing the original sketch.

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) has contributed many articles, including four Carpenter pieces, to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines.

ABIAH³ CARPENTER (*WILLIAM*²⁻¹) OF REHOBOTH,
MASSACHUSETTS, AND WARWICK, RHODE ISLAND

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG
Ojai, California, 2008
Last revised 29 May 2013

Prepared for [*Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2008 Update*](#)

ABIAH³ CARPENTER (*William*² of Rehoboth, *William*¹) was born at Weymouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony, on 9 2nd month [April] 1643 and died intestate in the Pawtuxet section of Warwick, Colony of Rhode Island and Plymouth Plantations, after 14 December 1687 and probably before 26 December 1689 (certainly before 22 March 169[8/9]). He married by 1667, probably at Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony, [**MARY REDWAY**](#), born there on 27 May 1646 and died probably at Pawtuxet (Warwick) after 1669 and certainly before 7 March 1676/7, daughter of James¹ Redway (TAG 70:200-2; NEHGR 159:55-56; see also DEATH, MARRIAGE, and COMMENTS sections, below). [Sources are cited in full in KEY TO SOURCE NOTES, at the end of this sketch. The format below is patterned loosely after that used by Robert Charles Anderson in his *Great Migration* series.]

DEATH: Abiah's record of regularly performed public service (see OFFICES, below) ends abruptly with his grand jury duty at Newport on 13 and 14 December 1687 (RICR 3:233-34). He was presumably deceased when "Rebecka Carpenter Daughter of Abiah Carpenter" was recorded in the "Orphants" section of a list of grantees appended to Major William Bradford's quitclaim deed to the town of Rehoboth, dated 26 December 1689 (Early Rehoboth 1:56-57; see NEHGR 159:56n6 for more-detailed discussion). The earliest record explicitly indicating that Abiah had died is his son Oliver's Warwick deed to Benjamin Smith Jr., dated 22 March 1699, 11 William III [regnal year]—i.e., 22 March 1698/9—which mentions "my honoured Father Abiah Carpenter deceased" (WarLE 1:184; NEHGR 159:56n6). The record of his son Joseph's first marriage, on 18 March 1702/3, refers to the latter's deceased father as having been "of Pautuxet in the township of Warwick" (WarVR 1:2:16).

MARRIAGE(S): At Warwick on 14 September 1667, William and Mary Baker bound out their seven-year-old daughter, Mary, to Abiah Carpenter, so that he and his wife (not named) "may . . . educat & instruct [her] in all things that perteyneth to houswifery" (WarTR1 333-34). That Abiah's wife at that time was Mary Redway is deduced from her father James¹ Redway's will, dated 26 July 1677 and proved 4 June 1684, which instructs that "Rebeckah Carpenter the daughter of Abiah Carpenter" receive twenty acres from the next land division (PCPR 4:2:73; Early Rehoboth 1:129, 132-33). Redway's will names three others, known to be another daughter's child and two sons-in-law, in the same fashion as it does Rebecca and Abiah; that is, the relationship of each to the testator or any of his

daughters is unspecified. With James Redway's other daughters' husbands accounted for, Abiah's wife could only have been Mary.

Amos B. Carpenter asserts that about 1668 Abiah removed to Musketa Cove (Oyster Bay), Long Island, with his brother-in-law and sister, Joseph² (*William*¹ of Providence) and Hannah (Carpenter) Carpenter, and returned to Pawtuxet (Warwick) after Hannah's death, about 1670 [*sic*] (see Carpenter [1898] 46, 47; [Hannah³ sketch](#), DEATH [she died by 8 June 1673]). Author Carpenter suspects that Abiah, presumably while at Musketa Cove, "married for his second wife a sister of Ann Wickes [*sic*], second wife of Joseph Carpenter of Mosquito Cove" (see Carpenter [1898] 46). Joseph Carpenter married Ann² Weekes (*Francis*¹) of Oyster Bay (the settlement adjacent to Musketa Cove) by 2 September 1674 (see OBTR 1:412, 2:702; RILE 1:47, 50–51). That Abiah married Ann's sister, however, is highly unlikely. Francis Weekes's will and a codicil thereto, dated 25 June 1687 and 3 February 1688/9, respectively, mention only two daughters—Ann, widow of Joseph Carpenter, deceased, and Elizabeth, wife of Nicholas Simpkins—and imply no others, living or dead (OBTR 1:411–12, 2:702). Abiah, moreover, never lived at Musketa Cove, and his only known visit there, in June 1669, was almost certainly very brief (see RESIDENCES, below). His wife in mid-January 1669/70 (she was then ill at Pawtuxet) was very probably Mary Redway (see WarTR2 32–33; NEHGR 159:57n8 [cont'd.]). In 1933, a pair of respected genealogists named de Forest presented 1668, 1669, and mid-1670 land and court records putting Abiah at Warwick during that period (see RESIDENCES and OFFICES, below) and concluded that "[t]he evidence is against the theory advanced that Abiah Carpenter removed to Long Island" (see Brady Anc 132; NEHGR 159:57n9). That analysis led distinguished genealogist Herbert Seversmith to state in 1939 that "evidently the statements made that [Abiah] married 2, Abigail Wickes [*sic*] . . . are without foundation" (Colonial Fams 2:559). Records subsequent to those examined by the de Forests put Abiah at Warwick virtually continuously for another three and a half years (until early 1674) (see RESIDENCES, below).

It is reasonable to assume that Abiah remarried after Mary's death (see COMMENTS, below)—his children were then quite young and perhaps did not yet include one known to have been his—but evidence of it has not been found.

RESIDENCES: Weymouth; Rehoboth (1644); Pawtuxet (Warwick) (ca. 1662). The area called Pawtuxet is on both sides of the Pawtuxet River, one part in northern Warwick and the other in Cranston (formerly southern Providence).

Abiah was still of Rehoboth on 1 July 1661, when Kekettowicket, chief sachem of Pawtuxet, relinquished to him and three Pawtuxet (Warwick) men his interest in a parcel of land at the latter place (WarTR2 153–54; NEHGR 159:55–56). On 13 July 1663, however, Abiah Carpenter, [brother-in-law] Joseph Carpenter, Benjamin Smith, and Mr. Henry Reddock were all of "Pautuxett in Warwicke" when they asked that the Warwick Court of Trials transfer their prosecution "concerning a Riot" to the General Court of Trials to

be held at Portsmouth (WarCT 230; RICT1 2:22; NEHGR 159:58). Abiah's father had bequeathed him a home lot, meadow, and other land at Pawtuxet and instructed Abiah's mother and brother Samuel to "healp him to build an house" there (MD 14:231–32).

Notwithstanding Amos Carpenter's claim that Abiah resided at Musketa Cove for a few years beginning in 1668 (see MARRIAGE(S), above), Abiah was of Pawtuxet on 30 November of that year, when his brother-in-law Joseph Carpenter deeded him twenty acres and "a fifth parte of three Square Miles [all at Musketa Cove] . . . provided [he] shall cum within three Yeares after, ye date beneith written, & possess ye said Lands with his ffamely" (OBTR 1:42–43). He was also of Pawtuxet on 14 June 1669, when he quit-claimed back to Joseph "my hole, right and titell of Land, at Musketow Cove" (OBTR 1:49); the witnesses to this deed, however, were Oyster Bay men (OBTR 1:4, 43–45, 50, 51–52). Evidently in the week following the expiration of his term as Warwick constable (1 June 1668 to 7 June 1669), Abiah visited Musketa Cove and decided against settling there (see WarTR2 158–59, 166–67). He almost certainly returned soon thereafter to Pawtuxet, where Warwick records locate him in mid-January 1669/70 (see MARRIAGE(S), above). A 1670 entry in Musketa Cove merchant Moses Mudge's account book shows Abiah Carpenter as indebted to him for a half-pint of rum (NYGBR 109:204; NEHGR 159:57n9). Mudge, however, "was in Warwick, R.I., in the period 1668–70 [marriage and birth of son Jarvis], but returned to Long Island by Aug. 1674" (TAG 81:24; NEHGR 161:300). It is therefore likely that the account-book entry refers to a transaction at Warwick rather than Musketa Cove. Warwick townsmen made Abiah a juryman at least annually from April 1670 to November 1673 (on the latter date for the following February) (WarTR2 174, 182–83, 190–91, 191–92, 209).

OCCUPATION: Amos Carpenter calls him a mariner, but the extent of Abiah's land holdings and the nature and frequency of his public service point to his having been a planter (see Carpenter [1898] 46; MD 14:232; WarTR2 43–44; RILE 1:47; OFFICES, below). Not a single seafaring reference is found in records pertaining to Abiah³. The mariner label probably reflects confusion with Abiah⁵ Carpenter (*Oliver*⁴, *Abiah*³), who died in 1729, apparently in the West Indies, and whose death record calls him captain and mariner (RIVR 2:1[Providence]:263; Brady Anc 138).

FREEMAN: There is no record of Abiah's having been admitted a freeman, but we may be certain that he was. Freemanship was a prerequisite not only to his 1682 election as Warwick deputy to the General Assembly but also to his being named, first in 1665, a juror at the General Court of Trials (see OFFICES, below). At the General Assembly convened at Newport on or about 13 May 1665, the governor presented a list of five "pertickelares" reflecting "his Majestyes will & pleasure." Item two was "[t]hat all men of competante estates and of civill conversation, who acknowledge and are obediante to the civill magistrate, though of differing judgements, may be admitted to be freemen, and have liberty to choose and be choosen [*sic*] officers both civill and [military]" (RICR 2:108 [date], 110). As this implies, Rhode Island freemanship requirements were con-

siderably less restrictive than those of the other New England colonies at this time. An “Extract from the Report of the King’s Commissioners concerning the New England Colonies, made December, 1665” states that in Rhode Island “[t]hey admitt all to be freemen who desire it” (RICR 2:127). On 2 May 1666, the General Assembly considered a list of Warwick men propounded by the town to be freemen: “soe many of them who are not alredy admitted, are now admitted freemen of the Collony” (RICR 2:146 [date], 147 [names not given]). In the spring of 1669, the General Court of Trials fined the town of Warwick for choosing Abiah Carpenter and Job Almy as grand jurors when neither was eligible—Carpenter because he was already serving as constable and Almy because he was not a freeman (RICT1 2:76 [date], 78; see also OFFICES, below). In light of the above, it is probable that Abiah was a freeman by 1665.

EDUCATION: Abiah signed his name as a party to a 1667 agreement and a 1669 deed and as witness to a 1677 deed (MARRIAGE, above; WarTR2 113). His father left him two books: “Ursinus Chatichisme and hellens history of the world” (MD 14:233). (Zacharias Ursinus was the primary author of the *Heidelberg Catechism* [1563; rev. 1619].)

OFFICES: Juror, General Court of Trials, 1665, 1667, 1669 (did not serve [see FREEMAN, above]), 1670–1672, 1674, 1675 (fined for nonattendance), 1676–1677, 1678–1679 (fined for nonattendance), 1681, 1687; constable, 1668; juror, Warwick Court of Trials, 1671/2; deputy to General Assembly, 1682 (WarTR1 151–52, 179; RICT1 2:57 [date], 59, 76 [date], 78; RICT2 43, 55, 64, 91; WarTR2 159–340 passim; RICR 3:106–07, 233).

CHILDREN: The de Forests preface their account of Abiah Carpenter’s children thus: “*The Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family* (1898) contains so many obvious inaccuracies and contradictions, especially in the sections concerning the children of Abiah³ Carpenter, Oliver⁴ Carpenter, and Christopher⁵ Carpenter, that the present writers have thought it best to construct the family line from other sources” (Brady Anc 135). The following discussion of Abiah’s children accordingly uses as its point of departure not the eight children Amos Carpenter attributes to him but the four presented first by Austin and later (in different order) by the de Forests: Oliver (Warwick, North Kingstown); Joseph (North Kingstown, East Greenwich); John (East Greenwich); and Solomon (South Kingstown) (see Carpenter [1898] 58–59; Austin 35–36; Brady Anc 135–36; also Colonial Fams 2:559). (Alden G. Beaman, relying heavily on Carpenter [1898] and Austin, combines their mistakes and ascribes nine children to Abiah; the paragraph he devotes to Abiah himself is similarly replete with errors [see RIGR 20:8].) Even this shorter list, however, proves to be at once too long and yet incomplete.

It has been established that two of the aforementioned four sons attributed to Abiah by Austin and the de Forests were the respective children of two of his brothers: John Carpenter of East Greenwich (c1667–1753) was the son of Joseph³ and Margaret (Sutton) Carpenter; Solomon Carpenter of South Kingstown (1677–1750) was the son of Samuel³ and Sarah (Redway) Carpenter (NEHGR 159:43–47, 58–59, 362; see also [Joseph³](#) and

[Samuel³](#) sketches, CHILDREN, nos. vi and viii, respectively). Oliver and Joseph Carpenter, on the other hand, generated records naming Abiah as their father (see DEATH, above). To them must be added Rebecca, whose paternity is also a matter of record (see DEATH and MARRIAGE(S), above). Evidence of other children has not been found.

Child i born probably to wife Mary Redway, ii almost certainly so, iii perhaps not; all born probably at Pawtuxet (Warwick):

- i. OLIVER⁴ CARPENTER, b. probably by 1667 or 1668, d. North Kingstown, R.I., between 4 Oct. 1727 and 20 Nov. 1727; m. (1) say 1690, perhaps SARAH _____, his wife by ca. Sept. 1700 (their son William b. 9 June 1701; of Oliver's approx. 11 children, only 3 births are recorded); m. (2?) Yarmouth (Friends meeting-house), Mass., 6 Nov. 1721 SARAH OKILLEY, b. there 17 Sept. 1689, dau. of Jeremiah² and Sarah (_____) Okilley (RIVR 1:1[Warwick]:154; NEHGR 151:137, 141; NKPR 6:251).
On 4 Oct. 1727, Oliver was granted letters of administration on his son Oliver's estate (EGPR 1:71). The elder Oliver's own estate inventory was presented in court and his widow granted letters of administration on 20 Nov. 1727 (NKPR 6:253, 254). For supporting evidence concerning Oliver's approximate birth date and probable mother, see NEHGR 159:59–60. For detailed information about Oliver's son John and his family—of Norwich, Windham, and Stafford, Conn. (not Warwick, R.I.)—see NEHGR 159:43–44, 47–49, 59n24, 362, 362–63. The son Jeremiah whom Amos Carpenter attributes to Oliver⁴ in a greatly inflated list of 19 children was in fact Oliver's grandson (b. East Greenwich 18 June 1715) through his son Christopher⁵ (see Carpenter [1901] 75–77; NKPR 6:249; RIGR 7:56; RIVR 1:2[East Greenwich]:107). For a more reliable list of Oliver's children, see Brady Anc 136–39 (it, too, contains errors, however—misidentification of son John and misattribution of a son Solomon, for example).
- ii. REBECCA CARPENTER, b. after 26 Dec. 1668 and by 7 March 1676/7, living (and under 21) on 26 Dec. 1689 (NEHGR 159:56n6, 56n8, 62n38; DEATH, above); no further record. For a detailed refutation of Amos Carpenter's assertion that she "probably m. *Samuel Wilson* of Norton, Mass.," see NEHGR 159:60–63.
- iii. JOSEPH CARPENTER, b. say 1678, living East Greenwich 29 April 1732; m. (1) Warwick, 18 March 1702/3, MARY BROWN, dau. of Beriah and Abigail (Phenix) Brown; m. (2) before 29 April 1732, HANNAH _____ (WarVR 1:2:16; EGGLE 4:443–44 [also 513]; Austin 27, 35, 151). In that Joseph's first known marriage occurred twenty-six years after Mary (Redway) Carpenter's omission from her brother James's estate division to his siblings (see COMMENTS, below), it is uncertain that she was his mother.

COMMENTS: Clerical errors in and misinterpretation of original Weymouth vital records caused that town's published vital-records volume to attribute to William² Carpenter a son Abraham and to identify him as Abiah's twin. Amos Carpenter correctly concludes that Abraham did not exist but nevertheless retains the idea that Abiah had a twin—his sister Abigail (see Carpenter [1898] 46). It has since been established, however, that she was several years older than Abiah (see [Abigail³ sketch](#), par.1). There was neither an Abraham nor a multiple birth in this family (TAG 70:200–3).

Mary (Redway) Carpenter presumably died before 7 March 1676/7, when the Plymouth court ordered that her unmarried brother James² Redway's estate be divided among [his

brother] John Redway and three unnamed sisters (RVR 1:12; PCPR 3:2:77). Mary's sister Lydia (Mrs. John) Titus had been buried at Rehoboth on 28 October 1676, leaving Redway sisters Sarah (Mrs. Samuel³) Carpenter (died [as Sarah Brooks] Rehoboth 15 July 1717 [not 8 January 1717/8]); Martha (Mrs. Preserved²) Abell (buried Rehoboth 1 March 1685/6); and Rebecca (Mrs. John⁴) Carpenter (died Woodstock, Mass. [that part now Conn.], 29 December 1702) (RVR 1:54a, 57a, 2:230; WVR 1:11; RVR [pub] 804 has "Sarah Brooks, widow," as "a stranger" who died 8 January 1717/8, but last two items are from adjacent entry in original records). Sarah, Martha, and Rebecca are also the only daughters named in James¹ Redway's will, written in mid-1677 (PCPR 4:2:73).

James¹ Redway's wife has not been identified. Mary Whipple is sometimes mentioned, but she married in 1748, as his second wife, Capt. James³ Redway (RVR 2:266).

Abiah, saying his wife was not well, declined in January 1669/70 to help neighbor children save their parents from drowning in the icy river nearby; he was not held responsible (WarTR2 32–34).

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND: Howard Chapin, "Early House Lots in the Town of Warwick," *Rhode Island Historical Society Collections*, 12:4(Oct. 1919):129–36; Don D'Amato, "Warwick's Villages & Historic Places: Conimicut Village," links to pts. 2 and 3, online at www.warwickri.gov/heritage/damatoshistory/main.htm; Oliver P. Fuller, *The History of Warwick, Rhode Island* (Providence, 1875) (caveat [see below]); *Harris Papers*, Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, vol. 10 (Providence, 1902). The Fuller volume is useful but contains inaccuracies: Abiah's sister Hannah's mother-in-law, Elizabeth (Arnold) Carpenter, for example, is omitted from an account of the family of William¹ Arnold, to whom is attributed a nonexistent son Thomas (p. 16); William¹ Arnold and William¹ Carpenter of Pawtuxet village, Providence, are mistakenly listed with Robert Coles and Benedict Arnold as residents of the Warwick part of the village (p. 137).

KEY TO SOURCE NOTES:

Austin	John Osborne Austin, <i>The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island</i> , rev. ed. (Baltimore, 1969)
Brady Anc	L. Effingham de Forest and Anne Lawrence de Forest, <i>James Cox Brady and His Ancestry</i> (New York, 1933)
Carpenter [1898]	Amos B. Carpenter, <i>A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America</i> [informal title: <i>Carpenter Memorial</i>] (Amherst, Mass., 1898)

Carpenter [1901]	Daniel Hoogland Carpenter, <i>History and Genealogy of the Carpenter Family in America, from the Settlement at Providence, R.I., 1637–1901</i> (Jamaica, N.Y., 1901)
Colonial Fams	Herbert F. Seversmith, <i>Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut</i> , 5 vols. (Washington, D.C., 1939–1958)
Early Rehoboth	Richard LeBaron Bowen, <i>Early Rehoboth: Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in This Plymouth Colony Township</i> , 4 vols. (Concord, N.H., 1945–50)
EGLE	East Greenwich, Rhode Island, Land Evidence [Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, film #926,787]
EGPR	East Greenwich, Rhode Island Probate Records [FHL film #926,804, item 3]
MD	<i>The Mayflower Descendant</i> , vol. 1 through present (1899–1937, 1985–)
NEHGR	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i> , vol. 1 (1847) through present
NKPR	North Kingstown, Rhode Island, Probate and Town Council Records [FHL film #930,972, item 3]
NYGBR	<i>The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record</i> , vol. 1 (1869) through present
OBTR	<i>Oyster Bay Town Records</i> , 8 vols., ed. John Cox (New York, 1916–1940); vol. 1 (digital images online at http://books.google.com) includes Musketa Cove Proprietors' Book
PCPR	Plymouth Colony Probate Records [Wills and Inventories, 1633–1686], vols. 1–4 [FHL film #567,794]
RICR	<i>Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England</i> , 10 vols., ed. John Russell Bartlett (Providence, 1856–1865)

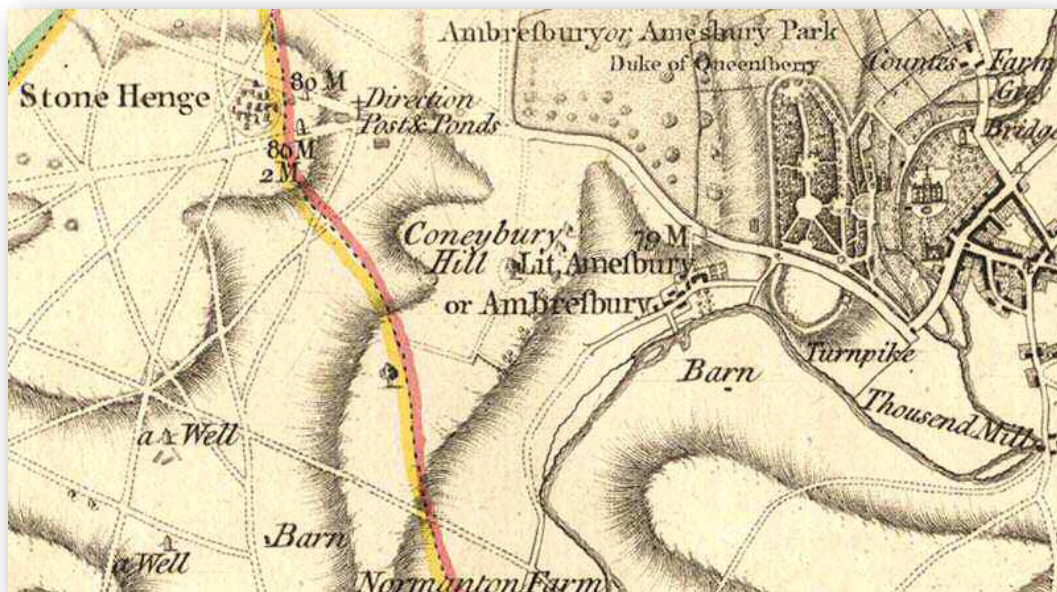
RICT1	<i>Rhode Island Court Records: Records of the Court of Trials of the Colony of Providence Plantations, 1647–1670</i> , 2 vols. (Providence, 1920–1922)
RICT2	<i>Rhode Island General Court of Trials, 1671–1704</i> , transcr. Jane Fletcher Fisk (Boxford, Mass., 1998)
RIGR	<i>Rhode Island Genealogical Register</i> , vol. 1 (1978) through present
RILE	<i>Rhode Island Land Evidences, Volume I, 1648–1696</i> (Providence, 1921)
RIVR	James N. Arnold, <i>Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636–1850</i> , 21 vols. (Providence, 1891–1912)
RVR	Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Vital Records, vol. 1 [FHL film #562,559 (personal copy; no longer cataloged), item 3], vol. 2 [FHL #562,558 (old loan copy; no longer cataloged), item 5]
RVR [pub]	James N. Arnold, <i>Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642–1896</i> (Providence, 1897)
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i> , vol. 9 (1932) through present
WarCT	<i>Records of the Court of Trials of the Town of Warwick, R.I., 1659–1674</i> , transcr. Helen Capwell, (Providence, R.I., 1922), reprinted as appendix to <i>Rhode Island General Court of Trials, 1671–1704</i> , transcr. Jane Fletcher Fiske (Boxford, Mass., 1998)
WarLE	Warwick, Rhode Island, Land Evidences, 1669–1711 [FHL film #22,500]
WarTR1	<i>The Early Records of the Town of Warwick</i> (Providence, 1926)
WarTR2	<i>More Early Records of the Town of Warwick, Rhode Island</i> , ed. Cherry Fletcher Bamberg and Jane Fletcher Fiske (Boston, 2001)

WarVR Warwick, Rhode Island, Vital Records [FHL film #925,490, item 2]

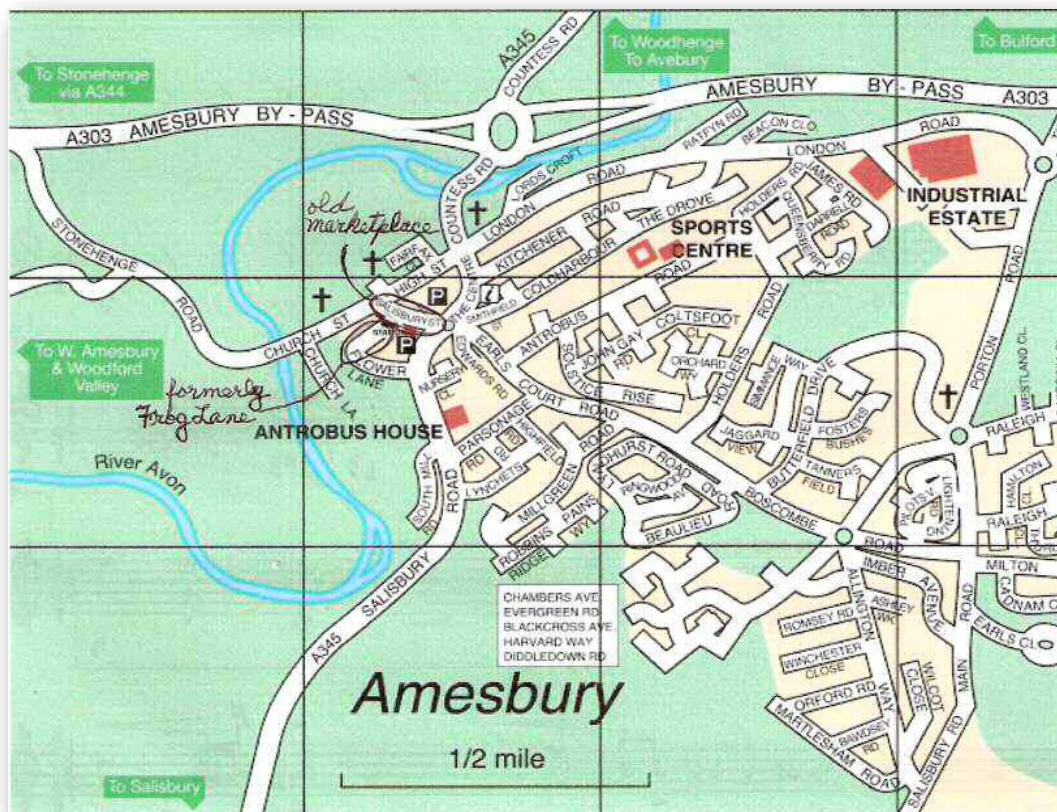
WVR Woodstock Vital [and Town] Records, vols. 1–4 (Book 1 has early town meeting records at back of volume, upside down; Book 3 includes vital records transcribed from Book 1 and elsewhere by town clerk Elisha Childs [1724/5–1798]) [FHL film #1,376,372]

Thanks to Jim Bullock (Littleton, Colo.), John R. Carpenter (La Mesa, Calif.), Terry L. Carpenter (Germantown, Md.), and John F. Chandler (Harvard, Mass.) for reviewing the original sketch.

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) has contributed many articles, including four Carpenter pieces, to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines.



TOWN OF AMESBURY (far right), with Stonehenge 3 miles to the west (from *Andrews and Dury's Map of Wiltshire, 1773*, online at www.wiltshire.gov.uk/community/getcom.php?id=7)



AMESBURY, with **FORMER LOCATIONS OF FROG LANE AND MEDIEVAL MARKETPLACE** (Amesbury Hist 23, 33, 86, 87; map online at www.this-is-amesbury.co.uk/enter.html → Street Map)



ST. MARY AND ST. MELOR CHURCH, Amesbury, where Richard Carpenter, probable father of William¹ of Providence, was buried in 1625 (online at www.this-is-amesbury.co.uk/enter.html → Churches; see also www.wiltshire.gov.uk/community/getchurch.php?id=583; www.wiltshire.gov.uk/community/getprinted.php?id=1083)



STONEHENGE, to which Amesbury is the nearest town

RICHARD^A CARPENTER OF AMESBURY, WILTSHIRE

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG

Ojai, California, 2008

Last revised 13 June 2015

Prepared for [*Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2008 Update*](#)

RICHARD^A CARPENTER, father of William¹ Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island, was born in England, probably in or near the Wiltshire town and parish of Amesbury or the adjacent parish of Newton Ton(e)y (not in Nettlecombe, Somerset). Probably the man of that name buried at Amesbury on 21 September 1625, he died intestate. It is possible but not confirmed that he was the Richard Carpenter who married at Newton Tony on 7 August 1603, Alice Knight (AmParReg 1:n.p.; NTParReg n.p.; see also MARRIAGE, OCCUPATION, and COMMENTS sections, below). [Sources are cited in full in KEY TO SOURCE NOTES, at the end of this sketch. The format below is patterned loosely after that used by Robert Charles Anderson in his *Great Migration* series.]

BIRTH: A Richard Carpenter, son of Thomas, was baptized in the parish church of St. Thomas the Martyr in the city of Salisbury on 17 December 1580 (ChrRecs). No known records connect father or son to seven-miles-distant Amesbury, however. Since, as above, it is not certain that the subject married in 1603 (see also MARRIAGE, below), there is nothing substantive on which to base a useful estimate of his birth year.

MARRIAGE: At Newton Tony on 7 August 1603, a Richard Carpenter married Alice Knight; another man so named married Ann Kent there on 31 October 1603 (NTParReg n.p.). The latter died at Newton Tony in 1614, leaving four children, none of whose names correspond to the known children of Richard of Amesbury (ibid.; ACS 8:226–27; see also CHILDREN and COMMENTS, below). The only Newton Tony record surely of the former man is that of his marriage to Alice Knight. (There is no support for the claim that this Alice Knight was the one baptized at South Bersted, Sussex, on 8 October 1583, daughter of Thomas and Katherine (_____) Knight [see CECD 2001; IGI extraction, citing SBParReg].)

Among the many legatees named in the 1598[/9] will of an apparently childless Robert Carpenter of Newton Tony is Richard Carpenter of “Aymsbury” (relationship not stated) (PCC 93 Kidd fol. 47). The latter is perhaps the man who married Alice Knight four years later, but evidence of this or of the couple’s being the parents of William¹ Carpenter of Providence is not found.

“[H]oping to assist further research,” Elisha Arnold (1935) introduces the 1606 marriage of Richard Carpenter and Susanna Trevelian, recorded at Nettlecombe, Somerset (seventy

plus miles from Amesbury), as “seem[ing] to connect in some way with a John and Richard at Salisbury, 7 miles from Amesbury” (Arnold Mem 35). So as to put the eventual William¹ and Elizabeth (Arnold) Carpenter of Providence in close proximity in England (she was from Ilchester, Somerset), overzealous researchers have converted this item into the assertions, now frequently seen online, that Richard and Susanna (Trevelian) Carpenter were Providence William’s parents and that Richard died at Ilchester in 1625. Trevelian’s husband, however, died at Loxhore, Devon, in 1627 and left neither a son William nor a daughter Frideswide, the only known children of Richard^A Carpenter of Amesbury (see OCCUPATION, ESTATE, and CHILDREN, below).

RESIDENCE: Amesbury (town and parish), probably by 4 January 1598[/9] (see PCC 93 Kidd fol. 47; AmParReg 1:n.p.; PrTR 5:323–25; MARRIAGE, above; COMMENTS, below).

The house and adjoining property that Richard’s son, the eventual William¹ of Providence, inherited from his father was on Frog Lane (now part of Flower Lane), which ran from the River Avon to the marketplace (PrTR 5:323–25; Amesbury Hist 23, 33, 86, 87; see also modern map of Amesbury, above).

Amesbury had a “Carpenter Street (perhaps named after an individual called Carpenter rather than implying a street of carpenters) . . . as early as 1321” (Amesbury Hist 23).

OCCUPATION: By the fourteenth century, Amesbury was seventh in both size and prosperity among Wiltshire towns (Amesbury Hist 24). “Most important of all to Amesbury’s prosperity was that it possessed a weekly market [and held annual fairs]. . . . This trading function . . . enabled specialist skills and crafts to develop in the town. According to the Antrobus Deeds, a carpenter, baker, washerwoman, fleshmonger, merchant, draper, cobbler, tailor, leatherworker, and chandler all existed in medieval or Tudor Amesbury” (Amesbury Hist 22). A resident freeholder of the town, Richard was probably a tradesman, perhaps a carpenter like his son.

Daniel Hoogland Carpenter, convinced that Richard was a dissenting clergyman, relates that he was rector at Sherwell (in rural Devon); spent five years in France; upon his return became vicar of Poling, a Sussex parish; and was in 1670 living at Amesbury (see Carpenter [1901] 351). His account, however, merges (and mangles) the biographies of two clergymen named Richard Carpenter, neither of whom is the subject of this sketch. One entered Exeter College, Oxford, in 1592; became rector of Sherwell (now Shirwell) in 1605 and of adjacent Loxhore in 1611; married Susan Trevelyan of Nettlecombe, Somerset, in 1606; received a Doctor of Divinity degree in 1616/7; and died at Loxhore in 1627, aged 52 (DNB 1072; Exeter Reg1 86–87, 370; Exeter Reg2 26–27;). His will mentions several children but none named William or Frideswide (Somerset Will Abstr 2:109–10). The other entered Kings College, Cambridge, in 1622 (making him only a few years older than the subject’s son, William¹ of Providence); twice lived in Europe for a few years; was vicar of Poling from 1635 to about 1642; married in middle age; and finally

settled not in Amesbury but Aylesbury, in Buckinghamshire, where he died about 1670 (DNB 1073; DPP 542–43).

ESTATE: Lacking an inventory of Richard’s estate, we have only the 1671 deed from his son, William, to the latter’s sister, Frideswide, indicating that their father had died in possession of a “dwelling house with . . . Land . . . adjoyneing to the sayd house” on Frog Lane in Amesbury (see PrTR 5:323–25; RESIDENCE, above; COMMENTS, below).

CHILDREN: Both born probably at Amesbury; birth order uncertain.

- i. WILLIAM¹ CARPENTER, b. say 1610, d. Pawtuxet (Providence), Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 7 Sept. 1685; m. ca. 1637, probably Providence (not by 1635, in England), ELIZABETH ARNOLD, b. Ilchester, Somerset (not Cheselbourne, Dorset), England, 23 November 1611, d. after 10 February 1679/80 (date of husband’s will), dau. of William¹ and Christian (Peak) Arnold (PrTR 5:323–25, 6:141, 150, 17:62–63; NEHGR 33:428, 69:66–68, 159:67–68; Austin 36). For additional information about William and his family, see [his sketch](#).
- ii. FRIDESWIDE [pron. Friddusweed] CARPENTER (forename, from Old English *Fritheswith*, found in Amesbury and Providence records as Frittisweed, Fridizweed, Fridgesweet[e], and Fridgswett—never Fridgswith, as per Carpenter [1901] and others), bur. Amesbury 22 Nov. 1680; m. before 16 Sept. 1632 (dau. Joan baptized at Amesbury), NICHOLAS VINCENT, bur. Amesbury 17 July 1671 (AmParReg 1:n.p., 2:n.p.; PrTR 5:323–24; Carpenter [1901] 321 mistakenly gives Nicholas’s forename as Thomas).
Frideswide’s daughter, Joan, married at Providence on or about 26 March 1660, John Sheldon (PrTR 4:112–13, 5:49, 299–300; RIVR 2:1[Providence]:167, 190; Austin 176–77; Sheldon Gen 1). Joan’s brother William (bp. Amesbury, 17 June 1638), married at Providence, 31 May 1670, as his first wife, his cousin Priscilla Carpenter, daughter of his mother’s brother, William¹ of Providence (AmParReg 1:n.p.; PrTR 1:82–83, 5:294, 21:86; RIVR 2:1[Providence]:37).

Richard Carpenter may have fathered additional children, but evidence of it has not been found. Extant Amesbury parish records contain no entries pertaining to the baptisms of Richard’s children, nor do the more complete Newton Tony records. There is no support for the occasional claim that Dorothy Carpenter—married at Salisbury, Wiltshire, on 13 July 1618 to Stephen Rose—was Richard’s daughter (see CECD 2001; PR File).

COMMENTS: No will is found for Richard Carpenter. That he died intestate is confirmed by a deed of 4 December 1671 by which William¹ Carpenter of Pawtuxet (Providence), Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, gives to his sister, “Fridgesweete” Vincent of the town and parish of Amesbury, “my dwelling house” and adjoining land there that “did in y^e originall belonge unto my ffather Richard Carpenter (now deceased) but fell to be my Right as I was son and Heire unto my aforesaid ffather Richard Carpenter” (PrTR 5:323–25). The last-quoted passage makes it clear that the property had not been explicitly bequeathed to William but devolved to him according to law. This

deed, incidentally, is the sole source of our knowledge of the Amesbury origin of William¹ Carpenter of Providence and the identity of his father and sister.

The will of Robert Carpenter of Marden, Wiltshire, dated 12 January 1606[/7?] and proved 21 May 1607, names (among others) adult sons William and Richard (PCC 109 Huddleston fol. 42). It has been claimed that these brothers were William¹ Carpenter [of Shalbourne, Wiltshire], father of William² of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and Richard^A Carpenter of Amesbury, father of William¹ of Providence (see, for example, News-Journal 1:3: n.p.; CECD 2001). While it is not impossible that William¹ of Shalbourne was the son of Robert of Marden, evidence of it has not been found. And with Robert's son Richard the implied recipient of his father's Marden real estate, his being the Amesbury man is extremely doubtful. (Robert makes specific bequests of money, animals, and barley; "All the reste of my goods moveable and unmoveable unbequeathed I geve to my welbeloved wife Elinor Carpenter and my sonne Richard.") The apparent family connection between Robert Carpenter of Newton Tony and his legatee Richard Carpenter, of Amesbury by 1598[/9], tends to diminish further the likelihood that Richard^A of Amesbury was the son of Robert Carpenter of Marden (see MARRIAGE, RESIDENCE sections, above). Genetic testing of agnate descendants of William of Shalbourne and Richard of Amesbury has established with a high degree of probability that the two were in fact related, but far more remotely than generally believed. For more-detailed discussions of these matters, see NEHGR 159(2005):64–66, 67n63; [William¹ of Providence sketch](#), COMMENTS section.

In CECD 2001, compiler John R. Carpenter presents an extensive ancestry for Richard^A Carpenter of Amesbury and William¹ Carpenter of Shalbourne, beginning with the aforementioned Robert Carpenter of Marden and his widow, Elinor, as the parents of both. Most of this ancestry—back from Rev. Richard Carpenter of Herefordshire and Wiltshire (d. 1503)—has been proven invalid (NEHGR 159:65n53–66n53[contd.]); as above, the remainder is unsubstantiated and, particularly for the Amesbury man, dubious. Earlier versions of this ancestry, which differ from it for the first few generations (beginning with parents), are even more improbable than the CECD 2001 version (see, for example, Carpenter [1898] 1, 34). *The ancestry of Richard^A Carpenter of Amesbury, including his parentage, is unknown (as is that of William¹ of Shalbourne).*

Amos B. Carpenter, the first to assert that Richard^A Carpenter and William¹ [of Shalbourne] were brothers, further claims that Alexander^A Carpenter of Wrington, Somerset, and Leiden, Netherlands, was another brother (see Carpenter [1898] 34). There is absolutely no support for this.

At the turn of the seventeenth century, Amesbury's neighboring parish of Newton Tony was home to several related Carpenter families; among them, identified in parish and probate records dated between 1590[/1] and 1612, were six Richard Carpenters. The eldest of these was the father, grandfather, or great-grandfather of the others (see [chart](#), upper

left). Among the many legatees named in his will, dated 12 March 1590[/1] and proved 15 January 1591[/2], are the children of his son William: *RICHARD* (as his name appears near center of [chart](#)), Matthew, Alice, and [illegible] (ACS box 16C). When we account for factors of age, children's names, and date and place of death, William's son is the only one of the six Richards not disqualified from consideration as the Amesbury man.

The grandchildren named in the will of the elder Richard Carpenter of Newton Tony, including his son William's four children and his son Richard's five, had of course been born by the date of the will, in 1590/1. The will lists the testator's daughter, Elizabeth, after her brothers Richard and William and before John, Robert, and Stephen. It is therefore likely that, with the probable exception of Stephen (residual beneficiary and executor), they are named in the order of their birth (rather than chronologically by sex, males first, as was often the case), and that William's four children are listed in the same fashion. It follows that Richard, by virtue of being the first-named of William's children, was the eldest, born probably by the early to mid 1580s. An obvious point of interest is that Richard's father's name, William, is also the name of the "son and Heire" of Richard of Amesbury (see par. 1, this section). Also, the 1598/9 will of Robert Carpenter of Newton Tony names Richard Carpenter of Amesbury immediately after Stephen Carpenter's son Robert (see MARRIAGE, above, and [chart](#)). The latter and William's son Richard were first cousins (testator Robert was their grand uncle).

Though suggestive, the foregoing facts are insufficient to establish that this Richard Carpenter (son of William, grandson of Richard of Newton Tony [d. 1591]) was the Amesbury man, that he fathered William¹ of Providence, and/or married Alice Knight in 1603 (see MARRIAGE, above). We cannot discount the possibility, for example, that it was this Richard's same-named uncle who, after the death of a previous wife, married Alice Knight (whose age and marital history are unknown). Or perhaps neither Alice Knight's husband nor Richard of Amesbury (whether or not they are the same person) appears on the chart. Though it might prove useful, a search of the wills of Knights living in or near Newton Tony has not been undertaken by this writer.

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND: "Thumbnail History [of Amesbury]," online at www.wiltshire.gov.uk/community/getcom.php?id=7 (below map links); John H. Chandler and Peter S. Goodhugh, *Amesbury: History and Description of a South Wiltshire Town* (Amesbury, 1979); Hugh Trevor-Roper, *Archbishop Laud: 1573–1645* (London, 1940; repr. 2000 [paperback]); Keith Wrightson and David Levine, *Poverty and Piety in an English Village: Terling, 1525–1700*, 2nd ed. (Oxford, England, 1995 [paperback]).

KEY TO SOURCE NOTES:

ACS	Archdeaconry Court of Sarum, Registered Wills, vols. 8–9 [Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, film #994,489]; Original Wills, boxes 16C–17C [FHL film
-----	---

	#97,436]; digital images of ACS 8:226–27, 9:59B available online as P2/8Reg/226, P2/9Reg/59B at http://history.wiltshire.gov.uk/heritage/
Amesbury Hist	John H. Chandler and Peter S. Goodhugh, <i>Amesbury: History and Description of a South Wiltshire Town</i> (Amesbury, 1979)
AmParReg	Parish Registers of Amesbury, Wiltshire [FHL film #1,279, 337, items 25–26]
Arnold Mem	Elisha Stephen Arnold, <i>The Arnold Memorial: William Arnold of Providence and Pawtuxet, 1587–1675, and a Genealogy of His Descendants</i> (Rutland, Vt., 1935)
Austin	John Osborne Austin, <i>The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island</i> , rev. ed. (Baltimore, 1969)
Carpenter [1898]	Amos B. Carpenter, <i>A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America</i> [informal title: <i>Carpenter Memorial</i>] (Amherst, Mass., 1898)
Carpenter [1901]	Daniel Hoogland Carpenter, <i>History and Genealogy of the Carpenter Family in America, from the Settlement at Providence, R.I., 1637–1901</i> (Jamaica, N.Y., 1901)
CECD 2001	John R. Carpenter, ed., <i>Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2001</i> , CD-ROM (La Mesa, Calif., 2001)
ChrRecs	<i>England & Wales Christening Records, 1530–1906</i> , online database at www.search.ancestry.co.uk
DNB	Leslie Stephen and Sidney Lee, eds., <i>Dictionary of National Biography: From the Earliest Times to 1900</i> , vol. 3 (New York and London, 1908); digital images online at http://books.google.com
DPP	Charles Henry Timperley, <i>A Dictionary of Printers and Printing, with the Progress of Literature, Ancient and Modern . . .</i> (London, 1839); digital images online at http://books.google.com

Exeter Reg1	Charles William Boase, ed., <i>Registrum Collegii Exoniensis: Register of . . . Exeter College, Oxford</i> (Oxford, 1894); digital images online at http://books.google.com
Exeter Reg2	<i>Exeter College Association, Register 2005</i> ; digital images online at https://secure.dynamicupdate.co.uk/exeter/design/pdfs/Exeter_Register_2005.pdf
IGI	International Genealogical Index, online at www.familysearch.org
NEHGR	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i> , vol. 1 (1847) through present
News-Journal	<i>The Carpenter Family News-Journal</i> , vols. 1–5 (1971–1976) [FHL microfiches #6,047,153]
NTParReg	Parish Register of Newton Tony, Wiltshire [FHL film #1,279, 336, item 13]
PCC	Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Registered Wills, vols. 93 Kidd [FHL film #92,005], 109 Huddleston [FHL film #92,029]; digital image of Robert Carpenter will transcription online at http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/c/a/r/John-R-Carpenter/PHOTO/0014photo.html
PR File	Pedigree Resource File, online at www.familysearch.org
PrTR	<i>The Early Records of the Town of Providence</i> , 21 vols. (Providence, 1892–1915); digital images online at http://books.google.com and www.ancestry.com
RIVR	James N. Arnold, <i>Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636–1850</i> , 21 vols. (Providence, 1891–1912); digital images online at www.ancestry.com
SBParReg	Parish Register of South Bersted, Sussex
Sheldon Gen	Helen W. Brown, <i>Some Descendants of John Sheldon of Rhode Island</i> (College Park, Md., 1964); digital images online at www.ancestry.com
Somerset Will Abstr	<i>Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills, etc., Copied from the Manuscript Collections of the Late Rev. Frederick</i>

Brown, transcr. Frederick Arthur Crisp, 6 vols. (London, 1887–1890); digital images of vol. 2 (1888) online at <http://books.google.com>

Thanks to Jim Bullock (Littleton, Colo.), John R. Carpenter (La Mesa, Calif.), Terry L. Carpenter (Germantown, Md.), and John F. Chandler (Harvard, Mass.) for reviewing the original sketch.

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) has contributed many articles, including four Carpenter pieces, to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines.



PAWTUXET, 1870 ("Pawtuxet Village Map," online at www.pawtuxetcove.com/Pawtuxet_Village_Map.html)



PAWTUXET (SOUTHERN CRANSTON [FOREGROUND] AND NORTHERN WARWICK), RHODE ISLAND, 1890 ("Pawtuxet Village Historic Homes & Buildings," online at <http://pawtuxet.com/historichomes.htm>)

WILLIAM¹ CARPENTER OF PROVIDENCE, RHODE ISLAND
(JAMES, 1635)

*Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG
Ojai, California, 2008
Last revised 9 December 2010*

Prepared for [*Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2008 Update*](#)

WILLIAM¹ CARPENTER (*Richard^A*) was born in England, probably at Amesbury, Wiltshire (not Nettlecombe, Somerset), say 1610 and died at Providence (Pawtuxet section, now in Cranston), Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, on 7 September 1685. He married about 1637, probably at Providence (not by 1635, in England), **ELIZABETH ARNOLD**, born at Ilchester, Somerset (not Cheselbourne, Dorset), England, on 23 November 1611 and died after 10 February 1679/80 (date of husband's will) (ca. 1683?), daughter of William¹ and Christian (Peak) Arnold. William and Elizabeth were almost certainly buried on their homestead, in present-day Cranston (PrTR 5:323–25, 6:141, 150, 17:62–63; NEHGR 33:428, 69:66–68, 159:67–68; Austin 36; Arnold Mem 35, 52; see also BIRTH, MARRIAGE, IMMIGRATION, RESIDENCES, and COMMENTS sections, below). [Sources are cited in full in KEY TO SOURCE NOTES, at the end of this sketch. The format below is patterned loosely after that used by Robert Charles Anderson in his *Great Migration* series.]

BIRTH: In 1671, William Carpenter of Pawtuxet, in the township of Providence, gave to his sister [and only known sibling], “Fridgsweete” (Carpenter) Vincent of the English town and parish of Amesbury, “my dwelling house” and adjoining land there, both inherited from his father, Richard Carpenter (PrTR 5:323–25). In 1598[/9], Robert Carpenter of the adjacent parish of Newton Toney named Richard Carpenter of “Aymsbury” among his legatees; a Richard Carpenter, presumably the same man and William's father, was buried at the latter place in 1625 (PCC 93 Kidd fol. 47; AmParReg.1:n.p.). It is therefore probable that William was born at Amesbury.

William's birth year is roughly estimated above as “say 1610.” *Say* is based on less-precise data than *about/circa*, and in this case we have nothing better from which to infer William's birth date than that of his wife, in late 1611. *No record of the birth or baptism of William¹ Carpenter of Providence has been found. Any specific date for either event appearing in the secondary literature (e.g., 23 May 1611) is either an invention or the result of confusion and should be ignored.*

MARRIAGE: For evidence that William Carpenter arrived in New England a single man and married about 1637 at Providence—not by 1635, in England—see IMMIGRATION, below.

William's will instructs sons Silas and Benjamin to "take y^e whole & sole Care of Elizabeth my loveing wife their mother" (PrTR 6:144). That Elizabeth was an Arnold by birth is evident from another passage in the will referring to "my brother Stephen Arnold" (PrTR 6:141). Other records—a deed from William's son Joseph to "my uncle Stephen Arnold," for example—further confirm Elizabeth's identity (RILE 50).

IMMIGRATION: Elizabeth Arnold's brother Benedict, continuing the family record begun by their father, relates that "My father and his family . . . arrived in New England June 24 Anno 1635" (NEHGR 33:428). Daniel Hoogland Carpenter disputes the year, contending that it was actually 1636 (see Carpenter [1901] 9n). It will become apparent below, however, that 1635 is correct. Author Carpenter acknowledges that "[t]here is only 'tradition' to support the theory that along with [the Arnolds] came William Carpenter and his wife" (Carpenter [1901] 9). He nevertheless claims that William married Elizabeth Arnold in England, arguing that "the Arnolds and Carpenters were at Providence at the same early date" (Carpenter [1901] 8, 9). He later concludes that William and Elizabeth's eldest son, Joseph², must have been an adult when he witnessed a deed on 3 May 1656 and thus had been born about 1635, in England (Carpenter [1901] 30, 31; see also Arnold Mem 9, 52; RI Roots 13:75). This, of course, is consistent with the assertion that Joseph and his parents immigrated to New England with the Arnolds.

There are, however, several reasons to doubt that William¹ Carpenter of Providence had any contact with the Arnolds in England. First, William's probable English home of Amesbury, Wiltshire, and that of the Arnolds, at Ilchester, Somerset, are more than forty miles apart. "[H]oping to assist further research," Elisha Arnold (1935) introduces the 1606 marriage of Richard Carpenter and Susanna Trevelian, recorded at Nettlecombe, Somerset (seventy plus miles from Amesbury), as "seem[ing] to connect in some way with a John and Richard at Salisbury, 7 miles from Amesbury." So as to put William Carpenter and Elizabeth Arnold in close proximity in England, overzealous researchers have converted this item into the assertions, now frequently seen online, that Richard and Susanna (Trevelian) Carpenter were Providence William's parents and that Richard died at Ilchester in 1625. Trevelian's husband, however, died at Loxhore, Devon, in 1627 and left neither a son William nor a daughter Frideswide (or variants Fridgsweete, Frittisweed, etc.). The Richard Carpenter buried at Amesbury on 21 September 1625 is far more likely to have been William's father than one said to have died at Ilchester that year.

A second reason for skepticism as to Carpenter–Arnold contact in England is that while William¹ Arnold—like William¹ Carpenter, an original Providence proprietor—was granted a house-lot at Hingham, Massachusetts, on 18 September 1635, Carpenter was not. Had the latter man already married Elizabeth Arnold and immigrated with her family, he, too, almost certainly would have become a Hingham proprietor; the town's records fail altogether to mention him, however. William¹ Carpenter first appears in New England records at Providence, no earlier than mid-1637, under "Agrements & orders the second year

of ye Plantation” (begun in the spring of 1636 at Seekonk, on the east bank of the Seekonk River in present-day East Providence, and relocated that summer to the west bank).

Third, that Providence William’s son Joseph witnessed a deed at Providence on 3 May 1656 is mistaken as evidence that he was then an adult and must therefore have been born about 1635, presumably at Amesbury. Witnesses as young as fourteen are found in early New England records, however. (This was the *age of discretion*, at which one could witness documents, choose a guardian, testify in court, and indenture oneself without parental consent.) Fourth, a deposition given by Benjamin Smith and Joseph Carpenter on 16 October 1664 describes the latter man as “Aged 26 yeeres,” implying a birth year of about 1638. [This paragraph and the two preceding ones are taken almost verbatim from Zubrinsky, “[Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick, Rhode Island, and His Family: With Additional Material Concerning William¹ Carpenter of Providence . . .](#),” NEHGR 159(2005):55–68, at 67–68 (which see for specific source citations). In the course of preparing this sketch, the author has identified additional evidence, presented below, that William Carpenter’s path and that of the Arnold family did not cross until William’s arrival at Providence (see also Zubrinsky, “[The Immigration and Marriage of William¹ Carpenter of Amesbury, Wiltshire, and Providence, Rhode Island](#),” NEHGR 164(2010):36–40).]

Finally, certain Providence records, including the first two of William Carpenter in New England, strongly imply that he came to Providence not “at the same early date” as the Arnolds (as per Carpenter [1901]) but as much as a year or so later. The first of these, under the heading “Agrements & orders the second year of ye Plantation” [about June 1637 to June 1638], is an otherwise undated order that William Carpenter, Benedict Arnold, Francis Weekes, William Reynolds, Thomas Angell, Mrs. Daniel, and Mary Sweet “shold pay in consideration of Ground at present Granted vnto them” two shillings [and sixpence?] apiece; Edward Cope is assessed five shillings [and sixpence?] (PrTR 1:3; RICR 1:15 [“and sixpence”]). Immediately after this is another undated entry, ordering that Mr. Cole [Robert Coles], Francis Weston, and Richard Waterman are each to pay two shillings [one shilling and sixpence?] if “they do not Improue their Ground at present graunted to them . . . by preparing to fense to plaunt to build etc” (PrTR 1:3; RICR 1:15 [“one shilling and sixpence”]). Of those named above, only four—Carpenter, Coles, Weston, and Waterman—would subsequently be identified as original proprietors (see, for example, PrTR 3:90–91, 4:73, 14:274). The latter three, slow to take up their respective grants, presumably had received and paid for them at least several months previously. Carpenter and those named with him, on the other hand, were yet to pay for their lots and almost certainly had obtained them more recently. That none of the others listed with Carpenter was an original proprietor, moreover, suggests that he was one of the last of the thirteen men to earn that designation in later records. (Roger Williams recounts that “poor young fellow” Francis Weekes and “a lad of Thomas Waterman’s,” generally thought to have been Thomas Angell [both are named with Carpenter, above], were among the first to join Williams in the spring of 1636 [RWCorr 2:750; RI Hist 1:97]. It is generally supposed that land grants to them were delayed until they came of age.)

The Arnolds, by contrast, had joined Roger Williams more than a year earlier. Benedict Arnold recounts that “We came to Providence to Dwell the 20th of April, 1636” (NEHGR 33:428). First situated on the eastern bank of the Seekonk River, Williams and his friends removed about two months later to the other side of the river (beyond the jurisdiction of Plymouth Colony), where they built their permanent settlement. William Arnold stated in 1659 that “I was one that the very first day entred with some others vpon the land of Prouidence and so laid out my money to buy and helpe pay for it” (PrTR 15:77–78). (Despite having accompanied his father at that time, Benedict Arnold [named with Carpenter above], did not reach adulthood until 21 December 1636 and consequently, as with Weekes and Angell, was not an original proprietor [see NEHGR 33:428].)

The second Providence record naming William Carpenter, dated 10 4th month [June] (year not recorded), implies the order of arrival of two cohorts of settlers: “y^e Severall portions of grasse & medow w^{ch} our neighbour[s] Greene . . . Cole . . . Arnold & . . . Weston Layd out in y^e Townes name vnto [our] neighbour[s] James . . . Olney . . . Waterman . . . Cole . . . Weston . . . Carpenter . . . Holyman were Confirmed as their proper Right & Inheritance to them & theirs as fully as the *former* portions appropriated to [our] neighbour Throckmorton neighbour Greene neighbour Harris Joshua Verin, neighbour Arnold and neighbour Williams were or are confirmed to them & theirs” (emphasis added) (PrTR 1:4–5, RICR 1:17). (Bartlett gives the year of this record as 1637 [see RICR 1:17]; other records suggest, and other writers conclude, that it was 1638 [see PrTR 1:4, “It was agreeede . . .”; WP 30–31; DHRI 1:75; BQ 10:196–97].) The six men listed as having previously confirmed their allotments (including William Arnold) are evidently the earliest of the Providence settlers. In a letter written to the town of Providence in 1650, Joshua Verin speaks of “we six which Cam first” (PrTR 15:37; RICR 1:17n). (Verin, the only one named above who is not called “neighbour,” had recently been disfranchised and would soon leave Providence, forfeiting his lands there [PrTR 1:4; NEHGR 131:103–4]. He thus is not among the original purchasers named in subsequent records. The above-quoted record names all the original proprietors except Stukely Westcott [compare, for example, with PrTR 3:90–91, 14:274].) The seven men receiving confirmation of title (William Carpenter among them) had clearly arrived later than the six whose titles had already been validated. Based on the foregoing, we may reasonably estimate that Carpenter arrived at Providence at least a year after the Arnolds joined the group at Seekonk, in April 1636. It follows that he did not reach New England with and as an in-law of the Arnolds but came as a single man.

But if William Carpenter did not arrive with the Arnolds, on 24 June 1635, then when and with whom did he come to New England? Two records, one colonial and the other English, provide the probable answer. The following entry, dated 3 June 1635, appears in Massachusetts Bay Colony Governor John Winthrop’s journal: “heere [at Boston] arived . . . the Iames a shippe of 300: t. with Cattle & passingers which came all safe from Southampton within [about five weeks and three days]” (WJ 147). Two months earlier, at Southampton “in & aboute the vjt of April 1635,” fifty-three “men, youthes, & boyes . . .

besides the wives & Children of Dyvers of these” had registered for passage to New England on the *James* of London (PRO/TNA CO1/8/183–85, at 185; Coldham 133–34; NEHGR 14:332 erroneously has *v^t* of April). (The passengers’ dockside arrivals probably occurred over a period of days. But the ship’s departure—calculated as about 26 April—was likely delayed while a replacement for the original master was found. The passenger list names William Cooper, but Winthrop identified the ship’s master as a man named Graves, with whom he was familiar.)

Among the names on the *James*’s passenger list are “Thomas” Carpenter of Amesbury, carpenter; “Josuah Verren” (Joshua Verin), roper; and John Greene, surgeon. The latter two are listed (beginning with the third name below Carpenter’s) in a cluster of nine men “late of New Saru[m]” (NEHGR 14:333 erroneously says “late of New England”). If the Amesbury carpenter was not already acquainted with Verin and Greene—New Sarum (Salisbury) is only seven miles south of Amesbury—he certainly got to know them during the voyage. Verin settled first at Salem, and Greene soon followed (after a brief stay at Boston, where he forfeited a grant of land for not building on it) (NEHGR 131:101, 103, 164:296–97; RWCorr 1:108–9; GM 3:142; GMN 19:3:21). The first Thomas Carpenter to appear in New England records, on the other hand, was not born until 1692 (RVR [pub] 572). Greene (“neighbor Greene,” above) was probably, like Verin, among the six men “which Cam first” to Providence, in 1636; William Carpenter settled there a year or so later (see above; also GM 3:142, 145; NEHGR 131:103, 164:36–40).

It is thus a fact that an Amesbury carpenter surnamed Carpenter emigrated on the same ship as two men from nearby Salisbury who became early associates of Roger Williams at Providence, as did an Amesbury carpenter surnamed Carpenter not long thereafter (see OCCUPATION and WILL/ESTATE, below). If passenger Carpenter were listed as William rather than Thomas, we would not hesitate to conclude that he and William of Providence were one. While the forename conflict gives pause, it is the only ill-fitting puzzle piece. It is likely that the *James* passenger was actually William Carpenter—inadvertently recorded with the same forename as Thomas Davyes (Davis), who is listed immediately above the Amesbury man. That William Carpenter’s first appearance in New England records does not occur until 1637 or 1638 is not significant; many early immigrants went unrecorded for some years after their arrival (see PrTR 1:3, 4). The aforementioned Thomas Davis, for example, does not appear in New England records until 1641 (GM 2:310, 316). It is therefore highly probable that the eventual William¹ Carpenter of Providence arrived at Boston on 3 June 1635 aboard the *James* from Southampton (NEHGR 164:36–40).

RESIDENCES: Amesbury (probably from birth, say 1610); probably Salem (1635); Providence (ca. 1637; Pawtuxet section by 1642) (PrTR 1:3; DHRI 1:42–43; BIRTH and IMMIGRATION, above).

All the former Salisbury men whose names are grouped near that of “Thomas” (i.e., William) Carpenter on the *James* passenger list settled at Salem soon after arriving in Massachusetts (see above and, for the others, GM 1:69, 204, 438–39, 6:250–51, 345, 359–60). It is widely recognized, moreover, that almost all those granted home lots at Providence during the plantation’s first two years had come from Salem. We may therefore assume that William Carpenter’s first New England residence was probably in Salem also (NEHGR 164:296–97; GMN 19:3:20). His absence from surviving Salem town and church records is a condition shared by the aforementioned John Greene and also, ironically, Roger Williams.

D. H. Carpenter’s assertion that William Carpenter and four others “at once made settlement” at Pawtuxet after receiving their respective shares of land there in 1638 is open to debate (see Carpenter [1901] 17). In the distribution agreement, dated 8 8th month [October] 1638, Roger Williams states that “all the Meddow ground at Patuxett, bounding vpon the fresh River on both sides is to be impropriated vnto those 13 persons now Incorporated together in our Towne of providence . . . and to be equally divided among them” (PrTR 15:31; RICR 1:20–21). The boundary between the Pawtuxet lands and the “Gennerall Comon” of the town of Providence was established on 27 5th month [July] 1640 (followed by many years of controversy) (PrTR 15:2). On 30 11th month [January] 1641[2], “Socononoco Sachem of Patuxset, . . . granted vnto W^m Arnold, Robert Cole & William Carpenter all the lands Marshes medowes, Islands Rivers ponds lyeing betweene the great fresh or salt River called Patuxset River both aboue & below the fall, the River called Pachasett, & the river called Wanasquatuckett, and the great salt River that is between Providence & Patuxit” (SLR 1:63 [witnessed at Boston in 1645]). (Arnold had obtained this deed—to land already purchased by Roger Williams, who [as above] had agreed to divide the Pawtuxet portion among the thirteen first comers—as part of a bid to remove the troublesome Samuel Gorton and his company, who had settled on the west side of Pawtuxet, and also invalidate the claims of other original proprietors [Irrepressible Democrat 134].) Shortly before 28 October 1642, “W^m Arnold of Patuxet & Robert Cole & others [having] lately put themselvs & their families lands & estates vnder the protection & Government of [Massachusetts Bay Colony] . . . complained to [colony authorities] that [the Gortonists] haue since (vppon pretence of a late purchase from the Indians) gone about to deprive them of their lawfull interest confirmed by 4 yeares posession . . .” (SLR 1:33; NEHGR 4:219). If *possession* is taken to mean *occupancy*, then settlement of Pawtuxet probably occurred sometime between late 1638 and spring 1639. In a contemporaneous account of this dispute, Edward Winslow does indeed state that “William Arnold & William Carpenter . . . had dwelt [at Pawtuxet] 4 year[s] before [Gorton and company] came there” (NEHGR 4:218).

There is, however, no record indicating precisely when the Pawtuxet lots were laid out. On 14 2nd month [April] 1641, “the Towne of P[ro]vidence . . . Confirmed . . . vnto William Arnold one of the ffree Inhabetantes of the Towne of Providence” his various land holdings in the town proper but not in Pawtuxet (PrTR 1:109–11). Not until 2 2nd

month [April] 1642, when Thomas Olney of Providence leased most of his Pawtuxet land to Arnold, was the latter man recorded as “of providence, or of pautuxett” (PrTR 1:103–4). On 8 September 1642, the Pawtuxet inhabitants, “upon their petition, were taken under [the] government & p[ro]tection” of Massachusetts Bay Colony (MBCR 2:26–27). (The Pawtuxet men, apparently then six in number—William Arnold, Robert Coles, William Carpenter, Benedict Arnold, Zachariah Rhodes, and William Harris—sought thus to avert encroachment by the Gortonists.) Given the ambiguity surrounding the settlement date, it seems prudent to say that William Carpenter and his Pawtuxet neighbors established themselves there sometime between 1638 and 1642.

Pawtuxet—not to be confused with the town of Pawtucket, originally in northeast Providence—is a village lying on both sides of the Pawtuxet River at its mouth. On the north side of the river, Pawtuxet was the southern section of the township of Providence and is now in the town of Cranston. South of the river, Pawtuxet was/is in northern Warwick (PawWeb; see maps, above).

OCCUPATION: Housewright and planter. His estate inventory contains many house-carpenter’s tools, and a daughter of William Harris’s recounts in a letter dated in 1708 that William Carpenter had built her father’s house (PrTR 6:149–50; PubRIHS 4:195, 196; WILL/ESTATE, below). Weeden’s history of Rhode Island calls him “an English-bred carpenter . . . from Amesbury” (Early RI 87).

D. H. Carpenter recalls the family tradition “that William Carpenter was ‘a preacher’ in England, and the fact that he performed the marriage ceremony at the wedding of his daughter [Priscilla, in 1670] is, I think, ample proof that he was recognized by his church as one of its ‘lay ministers’” (Carpenter [1901] 17, 321). There is no evidence to support this statement, however (see COMMENTS, par. 1, below). Marriage in early New England, moreover, was a civil union, a contract, not a sacrament. Weddings were performed by magistrates rather than clergymen and took place in private homes, not in churches. William’s authority to perform marriages derived not from a position in the church but from his office as general assistant for Providence to the Rhode Island General Assembly (see EDUCATION and OFFICES, below).

FREEMAN: William is in the Providence section of the 1655 list of Rhode Island freemen and is also on a 1665 list of Providence freemen (RICR 1:299; PrTR 15:73).

EDUCATION: William Carpenter, Assistant, submitted for entry in the town book written records of marriages he performed in 1669, 1670, and 1671/2 (PrTR 3:106 [“I have joined”], 5:294 [“married . . . by me”]). In 1671/2, marriage banns were “published . . . by a wrighting fixed upon a publick place of the Towne of providence under the hand of Mr William Carpenter Assistant” (PrTR 5:329–30). In 1674[/5], he wrote a letter to the town of Providence declaring land-title transfers (PrTR 4:21–22).

OFFICES: One of four appointed by Boston authorities “to keepe the peace in [Pawtuxet],” 1642[–1658?]; commissioner/deputy for Providence to Rhode Island General Court/Assembly, 1657/8, 1659, 1660, 1661, 1662, 1663, 1664, 1665, 1675, 1676, 1679; juror, General Court of Trials, 1657/8 (did not serve), 1661[/2], 1663, 1664; juror, Grand Inquest, 1658/9, 1663, 1665; warden (magistrate), General Court of Trials, 1660/1; Providence town-meeting moderator, June 1662, June 1665, September 1665, April 1666, September 1666, October 1670, December 1670, February 1670/1, April–September 1671; general assistant for Providence to Rhode Island General Assembly, 1665, 1666, 1667, 1668, 1669, 1670, 1671, 1672; Providence justice of the peace, 1665/6, 1667, 1668; Providence town councilman, January 1670/1, June 1673 (MBCR 2:26–27, 4:1:332, 333; PrTR 1:28, 2:110, 114, 118–19, 128, 131, 3:2–247 passim, 4:52, 6:103–4, 7:227, 8:11, 47, 15:84–149 passim; RICR 1:366, 419, 428, 468, 480, 492, 501, 504, 508, 2:38–449 passim, 3:28–29; RICT1 1:39, 50–51, 70, 2:42–75 passim; RICT2 1, 6, 7, 8; WarTR 159). For other assignments, activities, etc., see PrTR 2:123–24, 3:19, 28, 31, 42–43, 58; RICR 1:430, 444, 482, 507, 2:151–537 passim; RICT2 46).

WILL/ESTATE: The will of William¹ Carpenter “of Pautuxett in y^e towneshipp of Providence,” dated 10 February 1679/80 and proved (with codicil) 1 October 1685, names the following legatees (in order of first appearance): eldest son Joseph; daughters Lydia Smith and Priscilla Vincent; sons Silas (co-executor), Benjamin (co-executor), Timothy, and Ephraim; grandsons Ephraim Carpenter (eldest son of aforesaid son Ephraim, by first wife), William Carpenter [son of eldest son Joseph], and Joseph Smith (son of daughter Lydia); wife Elizabeth; granddaughter Susanna (sister of grandson Ephraim); and grandson Simon Smith (brother of grandson Joseph Smith) (PrTR 6:135, 138–46, 148 [also 4:21–22, 14:218, which identify grandson William as Joseph²’s son]). Others mentioned include brother-in-law Stephen Arnold and deceased son William. A codicil to the will, dated 15 March 1683/4, includes a section indicating that son Joseph is deceased and leaving his bequest to grandson Joseph [son of the deceased Joseph] (PrTR 6:147–48).

Almost all bequests are of land, rights to subsequent land divisions, and rights of commoning (entitlements to pasturage on and/or divisions of common land). In only one instance—twenty acres of upland to grandson Ephraim—is parcel size specified (PrTR 6:141–42). Another bequest hints at the amount of acreage: “out of [sons Timothy, Silas, and Benjamin’s share of rights to certain lands and meadows] one hundred acres of land to be [set out to grandson Ephraim Carpenter] . . . ; y^e sayd hundred acres of land to be part thereof Meadow proportionably to Each hundred acres Contained in y^e aforesd [share]” (PrTR 6:143–44). This and the large number of bequests imply that the testator’s lands and rights thereto amounted to many hundreds of acres. (For details of Carpenter’s land allotments, purchases, and sales, see PrTR 1:3, 4–5, 44–45, 71–72, 74–78, 79–80, 82–86, 91–92, 96–99, 101–3, 107–8, 2:21, 3:71–72, 90–91, 169–74, 249, 250, 4:18–19, 21–22, 24–26, 45–46, 47–48, 64–66, 73–76, 112–13, 115–20, 314–15, 5:306–9, 11:144, 14:64–66, 185–86, 273–76, 15:31, 75, 86, 94–95, 96–97, 21:53; WarTR 45, 81; RILE 52; also PrLR.)

William’s estate (moveable goods only) was inventoried on 30 September 1685 and appraised at £22. Included are many carpenter’s implements: various types and sizes of saws and augers; chisels, plane irons, gouges, drawing knives, and adzes; a wainscot

plough; a burr (drill or chisel); and a spokeshave (PrTR 6:149–50, 17:62–63). Despite the modest value of William’s personal estate, his tax assessments—on land and livestock (and by 1679, a saw mill he apparently owned with sons Silas and Benjamin)—were by 1650 among the highest in Providence (PrTR 15:33, 135–36, 185–91, 206–14, 223–25, 17:44–47, 48–52).

CHILDREN: All born in the township of Providence, at least iv–viii (perhaps as many as ii–viii) born at Pawtuxet; birth order slightly tentative.

- i. JOSEPH² CARPENTER, b. ca. 1638 (aged 26 in 1664), d. Musketa Cove, Oyster Bay, Long Island, Province of New York, between 15 or 17 February 1682[3] and 15 March 1683/4; m. (1) probably Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony, ca. 1658 (not 21 April 1659), HANNAH³ CARPENTER, b. Weymouth, Mass. Bay Colony, 3 2nd month [April] 1640, d. probably Musketa Cove, by 8 June 1673, dau. of William² and Abigail (Briant) Carpenter; m. (2) probably Oyster Bay, by 2 Sept. 1674, ANN WEEKES, bp. New Amsterdam, Colony of New Netherland, 9 July 1651, d. Musketa Cove after 24 4th month [June] 1713, dau. of Francis and Elizabeth (_____) Weekes (NEHGR 159:64n47, 67–68; PrTR 6:138, 141, 144, 147–48; PubRIHS 4:197; TAG 70:201, 204; RILE 1:47, 50–51; NYChR 29; WMM-MM A:24; FMM-VR 78; OBTR 1:99, 411–12, 640–41, 642–44, 2:702). For additional information about Joseph and his family, see [his sketch](#) and that of [first wife Hannah](#).
- ii. LYDIA CARPENTER, b. say 1640, d. Warwick 1 Oct. 1711; m. probably Pawtuxet (Providence), ca. 1660 (eldest son, Benjamin, in 69th yr. in 1729 [will]), BENJAMIN SMITH, b. ca. 1631–1632 (aged about 43 on 17 March 1674/5 [deposition]), d. Warwick 23 Dec. 1713, probable son of Christopher and Alice (_____) Smith (WarVR 1:2:18; WarPR 1:95–100, 309–10 [misnumbered 209–10]; Angell Anc 469; Austin 376; PrTR 6:139, 143, 145, 15:146).
When on 9 Feb. 1657[8?] she signed by mark in witnessing (with brothers Joseph and Ephraim) a deed of Pawtuxet (Warwick) land from an Indian sachem to her father, Lydia was in her teens (the *age of discretion* was 14) (see WarTR 80–81; IMMIGRATION, par. 4, above).
- iii. EPHRAIM CARPENTER, b. say 1642, d. probably West Neck (in south Oyster Bay), between 20 Feb. 1697/8 and 8 Jan. 1702/3; m. (1) probably Pawtuxet (Providence), by 1666 (perhaps by 1663), SUSANNAH HARRIS, d. before 3 Dec. 1677, dau. of William¹ and Susannah (Hyde) Harris; (2) Oyster Bay, 3 Dec. 1677, SUSANNAH (WOOD) ENGLAND (widow of Josiah), b. probably Portsmouth, R.I., perhaps about 1647, d. probably Musketa Cove, before 1 July 1693 (in 1684?), dau. of John¹ and Elizabeth (_____) Wood of Portsmouth; (3) by 1 July 1693, LYDIA _____, said (not proved) to be Lydia Dickinson, b. 5 Oct. 1662, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Howland) Dickinson (OBTR 1:235, 2:41–43, 71–73, 76–77, 613–14, 624–25; PrTR 5:42–44, 7:190–96, 10:43–44, 14:61, 202; TG 20:168–69; John Wood 10–16; MD 54:27–28; Austin 36).

D. H. Carpenter mistakenly asserts that Ephraim’s first recorded appearance is as a witness to a Providence deed on 5 Feb. 1661 (see Carpenter [1901] 314; PrTR 1:82–83). Implicit in author Carpenter’s estimate of Ephraim’s birth year as about 1640 is the false assumption that to have witnessed this deed he must have been at least 21 years old. On 9 Feb. 1657[8?], he witnessed (with siblings Joseph and Lydia) a deed of Pawtuxet (Warwick) land to his father; Ephraim was unquestionably a teenager at the time (as above, children as young as 14 could witness documents) (see WarTR 80–81). He was most likely still a minor when he witnessed a deed in each of May and August 1660 and March 1660[1?] (WarTR 81; PrTR 4:112–13, 14:254). Ephraim had certainly come of age, however, by the time he was

admitted a Providence freeman, on 2 May 1666 (PrTR 15:73). Ephraim and his father were the only Carpenters among Providence householders who swore allegiance to King Charles II on 31 May 1666 (PrTR 3:101, 15:104–5).

In his will, dated 20 Feb. 1697/8, Ephraim²'s namesake son, of Pawtuxet (Providence), bequeaths all his real estate to “my Honrd: ffather Ephraim Carpenter, now inhabetant at long Jsland” (PrTR 7:190–91). Except for his clothing, horse, saddle, bridle, and 4 bushels of oats (all willed to his uncle Silas's widow, Sarah), he also leaves his personal estate to his father. On 8 Jan. 1702/3, however, “Susannah Arnold sister of . . . [testator] Ephraim Carpenter, & wife of Elisha Arnold of Providence . . . the Reall, true, & lawfull heires of the Estate of y^e deceased Testator” acknowledged receipt of “all y^e Remnant of the Estate . . . which was left after all charges was Defraied” (PrTR 5:42–44). Although Ephraim² is not mentioned, it seems clear that his son's bequests to him had been invalidated by the father's death and intestacy, prompting the distribution of Ephraim³'s estate to his sister and only surviving heir at law. Supporting this interpretation is that on 4 Sept. 1703, Josias Carpenter (presumably Ephraim³'s half-brother, named for the latter's mother's first husband, Josiah England) sold several parcels of land at West Neck whose descriptions match those of lots previously acquired by Ephraim² Carpenter (OBTR 1:387–89, 2:41–43, 71–73, 76–78, 624–25). And on 2 Nov. 1703, George Hewlett of Hempstead, L.I., deeded to Capt. Thomas Jones of Fort Neck (in south Oyster Bay) 1¾ meadow lots at the latter place that were “formerly Daniel Harcuts and after In possession of Ephraim Carpenter Deceased” (OBTR 2:613–14).

D. H. Carpenter states that Ephraim³ Carpenter was admitted a Musketa Cove [*sic*] inhabitant “in 1683 (at 21 years of age)” (see Carpenter [1901] 316). This is apparently the author's basis for estimating the younger Ephraim's birth date as about 1662 and his father's marriage date as about 1661 (see Carpenter [1901] 314, 316). Despite Ephraim²'s having settled permanently in Oyster Bay about 1676, however, Ephraim³ was in Providence by 1684 and lived there (probably on land his father gave him in 1685) until 1693, when he took up residence at Musketa Cove; he was admitted an inhabitant of Oyster Bay on 5 Sept. 1694 (“to settle here at his own cost and Charge in order to Trading or []”) (PrTR 5:278–79, 14:202–3, 217–18, 259–63, 15:147, 17:44, 47, 48, 52, 102, 103, 21:33–35; OBTR 1:235, 575–76, 2:362). He bought a dwelling house and parcels of land in Oyster Bay on 30 March 1695 and sold them on 29 June 1696 (OBTR 2:192–93, 279–80). He then returned to Pawtuxet, where he died about a year and a half later (PrTR 7:190–96).

The earliest records of Ephraim³ at Providence are in 1684 tax lists and a 1685 deed of Providence lands from his father (of Musketa Cove), which “I . . . deliver into the actual possession of my [eldest] son Ephraim Carpenter” (PrTR 14:202–3, 17:44, 47, 48, 52 [compare relative amounts with 17:102, 103]). Ephraim³'s taxation and receipt of land in these years, however, do not rule out the possibility that he was then a minor. Not until 27 May 1687, when Ephraim Carpenter of Providence sold to Clement King land left to Ephraim by his grandfather, William Carpenter, was he unquestionably 21, the legal age for disposing of property (PrTR 21:33–35; Blackstone 1:451). Based on these considerations, we infer that Ephraim³ had been born by 1666, perhaps by 1663. Logic dictates that we estimate the first marriage of our subject, Ephraim², as having occurred by the same time.

In a testamentary deed dated 10 Nov. 1670, William Harris calls his daughter Susannah the wife of Ephraim Carpenter (PrTR 14:61). On 1 July 1693, Ephraim—with his then wife Lydia consenting—sold his Musketa Cove lands, including his home-lot (OBTR 2:72–73).

Ephraim is said to have been constable at Oyster Bay from 1681 or 1682 to 1687, but the township's records indicate otherwise (see Austin 36; Carpenter [1901] 315; OBTR 1:240, 253, 264, 265; 2:323, 330, 334). The only occasion on which he was named to a related office was on 2 April 1681, when Caleb Wright was named

constable, and Ephraim became deputy constable for the plantation at Musketa Cove (OBTR 1:240–41).

- iv. PRISCILLA CARPENTER, b. say 1644, d. probably Providence about 15 Nov. 1690; m. Providence (probably Pawtuxet), 31 May 1670, [her cousin] WILLIAM VINCENT, bp. Amesbury, Wiltshire, 17 June 1638, d. Providence between 21 Dec. 1695 (will) and 1 Feb. 1695/6 (estate inv.), son of Nicholas (not Thomas) and Frideswide (Carpenter) Vincent. William m. (2) before 21 Dec. 1695, Jemima _____ (PrTR 5:294, 7:176–79, 20:231–33; RIVR 2:1[Providence]:37; AmParReg 1:n.p; Austin 213–14, 459).

The deed by which William Vincent sold to Timothy Carpenter a quarter share of a meadow lot inherited by William's wife Priscilla from her father, William¹ Carpenter, ends with the following: "In Wittness . . . I the said William Vinsent & Priscilla My Wife doe hereunto set our handes & seales this fiteene day of November . . . 1690" (PrTR 6:144, 20:231–33; PrLR 2:95–96). Only William's name is subscribed, however, suggesting that Priscilla had died before she could formally consent to the sale of her legacy.

William Vincent's will, dated 21 Dec. 1695 and proved 3 March 1695/6, names "my wife Jemima" and "my three sonnns, Thomas Nicholas & the youngest [William]" (PrTR 7:176–77). D. H. Carpenter claims that Vincent made another will, also dated in 1695 but previous to the official one, naming a son Jonas before the three children listed above (see Carpenter [1901] 321). No such document is found, however. (Perhaps Carpenter viewed both the "original," clerk's copy and the published transcription, misread *Thomas* as *Jonas* in the former, and in reviewing his notes, concluded that the two copies were of separate origin.)

In a deed of 64 acres to William Vincent, dated 5 Feb. 1661[/2?], William Carpenter calls Vincent his "Cousen" (i.e., nephew) (PrTR 1:82–83, 21:86).

- v. TIMOTHY CARPENTER, b. say 1646, d. Pawtuxet (Providence) 19 August 1726; m. probably Providence 1670–1671, HANNAH BURTON, d. probably Pawtuxet (Providence) before 1 Dec. 1724 (not mentioned in husband's will), dau. of William and Hannah (Wickes) Burton (RIVR 2:1[Providence]:263; PrTR 7:170–73; WarTR 19, 140; PrPR 3:3–6; Austin 36, 266, 268, 420–21).

Timothy's three eldest siblings were minors when they witnessed a deed to their father on 9 Feb. 1657[/8?] (PrTR 80–81). Had Timothy then been at least 14 (the legal minimum age for witnessing documents), he, as a male, almost certainly would have replaced his sister Lydia in attesting to the document's legitimacy (see IMMIGRATION, par. 4, above). Timothy fails to appear on Providence freemen's lists (the last dated in 1669) and was not among that township's householders who swore allegiance to the king between 31 May 1666 and 29 April 1670 (PrTR 3:101–2; 15:104–5). He evidently became a householder sometime between the latter date and the last Monday in May 1671, when he (along with his brothers Silas and Benjamin and 20 other young men) affirmed his loyalty to the crown (see PrTR 3:199–200). That Timothy appears first in all documents in which he and his brothers Silas and Benjamin are named in succession (including their father's will and codicil) implies that he was older than they (PrTR 4:21–22, 5:115–16, 201–2, 6:141, 142, 143, 147, 21:33).

In his will, dated 30 (not 20) March 1703, William Burton mentions daughters Hannah Carpenter and Ethlannah Clarke (PrTR 7:170–72). In Timothy Carpenter's will, dated 1 Dec. 1724 and proved 19 Sept. 1726, he names daughters Ethalannah Sweet and Hannah Arnold among his legatees (PrPR 3:3–5; Austin 36).

- vi. SILAS CARPENTER (twin?), b. ca. 1650–1651 (aged 24 in 1675), d. Pawtuxet (Providence) 25 Dec. 1695 (leaving 4 children, all minors); m. probably Pawtuxet (Providence) say 1685–1688, his cousin SARAH ARNOLD, b. 26 June 1665, d. Pawtuxet (Providence), widow, 22 April 1742 (not 26 Nov. 1727), dau. of Stephen and Sarah (Smith) Arnold (PrTR 6:156–59, 194–209, 7:157–59, 10:61–62, 15:146; RIVR 2:1[Providence]:7, 209, 263). For evidence suggesting that Silas and his brother Benjamin were twins, see the latter's listing (no. vii), below.

Silas was a householder—though not necessarily 21 and evidently not married—when he made oath of his fidelity to the king on the last Monday in May 1671 (PrTR 3:199–200, 15:104–5 [“all hovse hovlderers inhabiting this Colloney take the : oath of allegiance . . . March : 4th : 1664”]). In a deposition taken on 28 April 1675 (not in 1674, as per Carpenter [1901]), Silas describes himself as aged 24 (PrTR 15:146; see also Carpenter [1901] 30n). He was admitted a Rhode Island freeman on 3 May 1681 (RICR 3:98). Despite D. H. Carpenter’s claim that both the aforementioned deposition and Silas’s gravestone give his birth year as 1650, the former simply has his age in 1675, and the latter’s location, let alone inscription, is unknown (see Carpenter [1901] 30n; no mention of gravestone at 322–23 [Silas’s detail pages]).

In his will, dated 22 Dec. 1695 (three days before his death) and belatedly presented for probate by widow Sarah on 8 April 1701, Silas calls Stephen Arnold his father-in-law (PrTR 6:157, 7:157–58, 10:61–62). Stephen Arnold’s will, dated 2 June 1698, mentions daughter Sarah Carpenter (PrTR 6:205, 206, 210). D. H. Carpenter gives Sarah’s date of death as 26 Nov. 1727 (see Carpenter [1901] 323). This, however, was another Sarah (Arnold) Carpenter: the daughter of Israel and Mary (Barker) (Smith) Arnold, she had married Silas’s namesake son on 21 Dec. 1708 (RIVR 2:1[Providence]:7; PrBMD, citing PrVR 1:86, 434).

- vii. BENJAMIN CARPENTER (twin?), b. say 1650–1652, d. Pawtuxet (Providence) 3 March 1710/1; m. probably Providence say 1680 or later, MARY TILLINGHAST, b. probably Newport, R.I., perhaps in Oct. 1661 (Aug. 1659?), d. probably Providence, after 15 Dec. 1715 (named in father’s will), dau. of Rev. Pardon and _____ [not Sarah, dau. of John; perhaps Mary] (Butterworth?) Tillinghast (RIVR 2:1[Providence]:263; PrTR 5:120, 7:39–42, 65–66, 16:37–42; Tillinghasts 1, 1n3, 10, 13; NEHGR 41:191–94; TAG 84:79–80).

While D. H. Carpenter estimates that brothers Silas and Benjamin might have been born up to three years apart (1650 and 1650–1653, respectively), he leaves open the possibility that, as family tradition has it, the two were twins (see Carpenter [1901] 31, 322, 326). A survey of town and colony records reveals a pattern highly consistent with this proposition. In records dated before Silas’s death, he and Benjamin almost always appear together (with Benjamin second in most instances). For example: Both men (with brother Timothy and 20 other new, though not necessarily married, householders) swore allegiance on the last Monday of May 1671, and both were admitted Rhode Island freemen on 3 May 1681 (PrTR 3:199–200, 15:104–5; RICR 3:98). Their father’s will makes 12 bequests to Silas and Benjamin, of which 8 are joint (3 of these include their brother Timothy) and 2 each are individual (PrTR 6:138–145). One of the bequests to Silas and Benjamin (item 14) is of “lands & meadows . . . whereon *theire dwelling house* now standeth” (emphasis added) (PrTR 6:141). The will instructs the two to care for their mother and names them “whole & sole Exsecutors” (PrTR 6:144–45). On 29 May 1693, Silas and Benjamin Carpenter jointly purchased from Nathaniel Waterman and Joseph Williams “a percell of Boggy Meaddow” and a 6-acre “Neck of upland,” the latter bounded on the south “with the land of ye said Carpenters” (14:220–21). Among the parcels Waterman conveys to his son Richard in a testamentary deed, dated 28 Feb. 1710/1, is “that part of my Meaddow at Mashapague . . . which I bought of M^r Silas Carpenter and M^r Benjamin Carpenter” (PrTR 21:25–26). In an account of “our [taxable] Estate,” dated 12 March 168[6/7], Silas and Benjamin list all lands and livestock as jointly owned (PrTR 17:80–81). A similar account of “our estates Ratable,” dated 6 Aug. 1688, lists all but a few livestock and one tract of land as jointly owned (PrTR 17:120).

Tax lists appear in Providence town records only for the years 1650, 1671, 1679–1681, 1684, 1687, and 1688 (PrTR 15:33–223 passim, 17:44–127 passim). The two brothers appear (with their father) as joint owners of a saw mill on the lists of 1679–1681 and 1684; in those years and also in 1687 and 1688, they are listed together and taxed as one (PrTR 15:187–223 passim, 17:44–122 passim).

A deed dated 1 July 1701, by which Benjamin sold 93 acres inherited from his father, mentions his “now wife Mary” (5:120). Probate records of April and May 1711 describe Mary Carpenter as widow of the deceased Benjamin Carpenter of Pawtuxet in Providence (PrTR 7:39, 65–66). The will of Pardon Tillinghast, dated 15 Dec. 1715, names daughter Mary Carpenter (PrTR 16:38). Neither of the birth dates given for Mary Tillinghast in the secondary literature is documented (Tillinghasts 13). It is believed, though not documented, that Pardon Tillinghast’s first wife (Mary’s mother) was the sister or niece of Samuel Butterworth of Rehoboth, Mass. (Tillinghasts 1n3; NEHGR 41:191–92; TAG 84:79–80). Sarah, daughter of Butterworth’s nephew John, is sometimes said to have been Mary’s mother but has been shown to have married William Hayward (NEHGR 41:192, 193). While neither of the two married children of Pardon’s first marriage named a daughter Sarah, each named one Mary (Tillinghasts 1n3).

- viii. WILLIAM CARPENTER, b. probably by 2 Sept. 1653 (father 1st calls himself Wm. Sr. on 2 Sept. 1674), d. probably Pawtuxet (Providence) between 27 April 1676 (last rec. of father as Wm. Sr.) and 10 February 1679/80 (father’s will calls him deceased); unmarried (PrTR 4:21–22, 6:143, 145, 8:11; RILE 51).

Considerable circumstantial evidence implies that William was the youngest of William¹ and Elizabeth (Arnold) Carpenter’s children. On 4 Dec. 1671, four of William¹’s sons witnessed the deed by which he gave his Amesbury messuage to his sister, Frideswide (PrTR 5:323–25). If true to custom, the sequence in which they signed the instrument—Timothy, Silas, Benjamin, and William “Junr.”—reflects their birth order. (William Jr. was then presumably a minor but old enough to witness a document, for which the legal minimum age was 14.) When on 2 Sept. 1674 Joseph Carpenter of Musketa Cove sold several Pawtuxet (Providence and Warwick) holdings to his uncle Stephen Arnold, the deed was witnessed by Joseph’s brothers Silas (first) and William “junr” (RILE 50–51). Signing in “assent” were William Carpenter “Senr.” and Joseph’s second wife. This earliest self-identification by the elder Carpenter using a generational identifier suggests that his namesake son (the subject William) had reached adulthood. On 8 12 mo. 1674 [Feb. 1674/5], William Carpenter “Senr” gave to certain family members his rights to several shares of soon-to-be-divided common lands (PrTR 4:21–22). This declaration of title transfer names the recipients, in order, as sons Timothy, Silas, and Benjamin; grandsons Joseph Smith and “my sone Joseph sone William”; and (again last) “my sone William.”

The will of Zachariah Rhodes Sr., dated in 1662, names William Carpenter “senior” as an overseer (PrTR 4:80, 82). This use of a generational identifier when William² was unquestionably still a child is a departure from custom and a chronological outlier. All other instances in which *Sr.* or *Jr.* is used to distinguish these two Williams from one another are clustered between 1671 (when, as above, the latter was probably still a minor) and 27 April 1676 (see PrTR 4:21–22, 23 [6 April 1675], 5:323–25, 8:11; RILE 51).

Quoting from Hubbard’s *Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New England* (1677) and Austin’s *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* (1887), D. H. Carpenter claims that on 27 January 1675/6, during an Indian attack upon William¹ Carpenter’s house, his namesake son was killed (see Carpenter [1901] 18–19, 320). Hubbard’s narrative says that “[t]wo that belonged to the said [Mr.] Carpenter were wounded, and one of the Enemies slain” (Hubbard 1:164). Austin, drawing from Hubbard and also from an unattributed account published in 1676—whose only mention of casualties is the death of “a Negro Servant” of “young Mr. [Toleration] Harris”—distorts both by relating that “two of [William Carpenter’s] household were killed” (see Chronicle 58; Hubbard 58n259; HP 162n; Austin 37; see also Carpenter [1901] 18). The eminent antiquarian Samuel Gardner Drake regarded the anonymous version, which he felt was written from personal knowledge, as more reliable than Hubbard’s (see Hubbard 58n260). The most personally knowledgeable

source, however, is William Harris, who wrote the following to Sir Joseph Williamson on 12 Aug. 1676: "I haue lost a deer son : a dillegent engenious Just man : temperate in all things, whom y^e Indeans lay in waite for by y^e way syd & killd him, and a negro man, and burnt our houses . . ." (HP 162–63). A record of William Carpenter's election as Providence deputy to the Rhode Island General Assembly, dated 27 April 1676, refers to him as "Sen" (PrTR 8:11). This implies that, three months after the aforementioned Indian attack, William Jr. was still living. He had died by 10 Feb. 1679/80, the date of his father's will, which refers to "my son William deceased" (PrTR 6:143, 145).

William is not named on any of the Providence tax lists (the only ones recorded between 1650 and 1680 are dated in 1671 and 1679) or lists of the township's householders who swore allegiance (the last is dated in late May 1671). This, together with the lack of a probate record for him or of any evidence that he married, suggests that he lived his entire life in his father's household.

COMMENTS: Repeating (imperfectly) Benedict's history of the Baptists, D. H. Carpenter names eleven men, including William Carpenter, as founders, at Providence between 3 August 1638 and 16 March 1638/9, of the first Baptist church in America (see Baptist Hist 1:473, 475; Carpenter [1901] 16). Benedict's account of the baptisms that occurred on the latter date, however, does not accurately represent the description in Massachusetts Governor John Winthrop's journal (the only known contemporaneous record). The latter identifies the participants only as Roger Williams, "one [Ezekiel] Holyman, . . . and some ten more" (see WJ 286). An 1876 article about Roger Williams (John C. C. Clarke, "The Pioneer Baptist Statesman") challenges Benedict: "Who those ten were, is entirely unknown. . . . No records of their society or church remain. Mr. Benedict gave twelve names, and his error has been widely copied without questioning. Mr. Benedict gives the names of twelve of the first thirteen proprietors, as named in Williams's deed, omitting, however, Mr. Throckmorton, who was an undoubted Baptist. Mr. [Isaac] Backus [*A History of New England with Particular Reference to the . . . Baptists*, 2nd ed. (1871)] is against Benedict as to Waterman and Weston; and Roger Williams sets aside Arnold and Carpenter. Probably the first twelve were of the following names, viz., Messrs. Brown, Olney, Scott, Throckmorton, Westcott, Holiman, Williams, and their wives and the widow Reeves" (BQ 10:199, 204). Williams, in a letter to the General Court at Boston, depicts Arnold and Carpenter as "very far allso in religion from you, if you knew all" (RWCorr 2:444). The assertion that William Carpenter was a founder of the church at Providence is therefore groundless.

In letters to Massachusetts Governor Endicott in 1656, Roger Williams indicates that William Carpenter and [his brother-in-law] Stephen Arnold were illegally selling gunpowder to the Indians (RWCorr 2:471–74). These letters also relate that William Arnold [Carpenter's father-in-law] was having an adulterous relationship with his maid, Katherine (Mrs. Thomas) Doxey (RWCorr 2:471–75).

In May 1660, "William Carpenter and Zachariah Roades gave notice that they had Landed one Ancor of Liquors" (PrTR 2:26). (An *anker/anchor* was a cask or keg containing 8⅓ imperial gallons.)

The honorific *Mr* (no period), for *Master* (designating a gentleman), was first prefixed to William Carpenter's name in 1657/8, in the record of his initial appearance as a commissioner for Providence at the Rhode Island General Court (RICR 1:366). Though he appears in General Court of Trials records in 1657/8 and 1658/9, they do not refer to him as *Mr* until 1660/1, when he served on the court as a magistrate (RICT1 1:70). Last to grant him that appellation were the townsmen of Providence, whose records do not begin doing so until 1667 (PrTR 1:28–29, 3:121). (Ordinary townsmen were apparently slower to refer honorifically to men of higher status with whom they had longstanding, informal relationships than were colony-level functionaries in mentioning each other.)

Over the years, William Carpenter joined with William Arnold, “most ruthless of the Pawtuxet proprietors,” and with the contentious, “inordinately ambitious” William Harris, another Pawtuxet proprietor, in various land-grabbing schemes and political maneuvers (Irrepressible Democrat 134, 258–60, 269, 278).

It is often said (though not by reliable sources) that William¹ Carpenter of Providence (*Richard*^A of Amesbury) was a first cousin of William² Carpenter of Rehoboth (*William*¹ of Shalbourne [*Bevis*, 1638]) and also of the daughters of Alexander^A Carpenter of Wrington, Somersetshire, and Leiden, Netherlands, four of whom came to Plymouth. This derives from Amos B. Carpenter's unsupported claim that Richard^A, William¹ of Shalbourne, and Alexander^A Carpenter were brothers (see Carpenter [1898] 34; [William¹ of Shalbourne sketch](#), COMMENTS). No evidence has been found even hinting at a link between the Wrington Carpenters, on the one hand, and either of the other two aforementioned families, on the other; a connection is highly improbable. Traditional genealogical research methods provide good reasons to doubt also that Providence William and Rehoboth William were closely related (see NEHGR 159:64–66, 67n63). Results of recent genetic testing coordinated by the [Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA Project](#) support this conclusion: Based on a number of 67-marker tests, “we can state with 95% confidence that the most recent common ancestor of the two groups [descendants of the Providence and Rehoboth Carpenters, respectively] was more than 2 generations before the immigrants and less than about 20. Therefore, the DNA testing has very nearly ruled out the often-repeated claim that the Williams were first cousins. The most likely estimate is about 7 generations, but that is a very rough estimate, and the 95% confidence interval is a more reasonable description of what the DNA is telling us” (Carpenter Cousins).

An inscription in Mineral Springs Cemetery, Pawtucket, gives Elizabeth (Arnold) Carpenter's date of death as 7 September 1685 (see RI Cems 68). It presumably appears on the same monument—almost certainly a cenotaph, erected many generations later—as that bearing inscriptions memorializing her brothers, Benedict (buried in Newport) and Stephen (buried in Pawtuxet, later removed to Swan Point Cemetery, Providence) (see RI Cems 13, 15, and unpaginated descriptions of cemeteries CR084, NT011, PV003, PW001). The date of death in Elizabeth's inscription (repeated in a comparatively recent Arnold genealogy) almost certainly reflects confusion with that of husband William, whose death is twice re-

corded as having occurred on that date (see Arnold Rec 6; PrTR 6:150, 17:62–63). Since these Arnolds and Carpenters have no known connection to Pawtucket, the monument's very location is likely the result of further confusion—between that place and the village of Pawtuxet (see RESIDENCES, last par., above).

Benedict Arnold records that “my father and his family Sett Sayle ffrom Dartmouth in Old England, the first of May . . . 1635 (NEHGR 33:428). The oft-repeated (online) assertion that the ship on which they did so was the *Plain Joan* is mistaken. Among that ship's passengers, enrolled on 15 May 1635 at London (more than 200 sea miles from Dartmouth, in the opposite direction from New England) and “to *Virginia*: embarked,” was Thomas Arnold, 30 (emphasis added) (Hotten 78–79) This was almost certainly neither William's half-brother (then 36 and with a family, he apparently never left England) nor a same-named man of Watertown, Mass., by mid-1636 (NEHGR 33:428, 69:68–69). There is no known record of the ship on which the Arnolds sailed to New England.

An 1879 journal article presenting material compiled by the notorious fraud Horatio G. Somerby claims an ancient, royal ancestry for William¹ Arnold going back sixteen generations into Wales (NEHGR 33:432–38; see also Carpenter [1901] 28). Despite Edson Salisbury Jones's 1915 refutation of Somerby's work—Jones identifies the immigrant's father as Nicholas Arnold of Ilchester, Somerset (not Thomas Arnold of Cheselbourne, Dorset, as per Somerby)—the discredited pedigree lives on, particularly in online databases and on personal webpages (NEHGR 69:64–69; for an expanded account of Jones's research, see RIHSC 14:33–49, 68–86).

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND: See, for example, Virginia DeJohn Anderson, *New England's Generation: The Great Migration and the Formation of Society and Culture in the Seventeenth Century* (New York, 1991; repr. 1992 [paperback]); Francis J. Bremer, *The Puritan Experiment: New England Society from Bradford to Edwards*, rev. ed. (Lebanon, N.H., 1995 [paperback]); Carl Bridenbaugh, *Fat Mutton and Liberty of Conscience: Society in Rhode Island, 1636–1690* (Providence, 1974) (caveat [see below]); Samuel Hugh Brockunier, *The Irrepressible Democrat Roger Williams* (New York, 1940); Bruce C. Daniels, *Dissent and Conformity on Narragansett Bay: The Colonial Rhode Island Town* (Middletown, Conn., 1983); Stephen Foster, *The Long Argument: English Puritanism and the Shaping of New England Culture, 1570–1700* (Chapel Hill, N.C., 1991); *Harris Papers*, Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, vol. 10 (Providence, 1902); Anne Keary, “Retelling the History of the Settlement of Providence: Speech, Writing, and Cultural Interaction on Narragansett Bay,” *The New England Quarterly* 69(1996):250–86; Glenn W. LaFantasie, ed., *The Correspondence of Roger Williams*, 2 vols. (Providence, 1988); Patricia E. Rubertone, *Grave Undertakings, An Archeology of Roger Williams and the Narragansett Indians* (Washington, D.C., 2001); William R. Staples, *Annals of the Town of Providence* (Providence, 1843; digital images online at <http://books.google.com>); Hugh Trevor-Roper, *Archbishop Laud: 1573–1645* (London, 1940; repr. 2000 [paperback]); Keith Wrightson and David Levine, *Poverty and Piety in*

an English Village: Terling, 1525–1700, 2nd ed. (Oxford, England, 1995 [paperback]). The Bridenbaugh volume is a good general introduction to Rhode Island history but nevertheless misinterprets Weeden (Early RI 87) in saying that, to build William Harris's Pawtuxet house, William Carpenter was brought from Amesbury in Massachusetts Bay Colony (see Bridenbaugh 38, 141).

KEY TO SOURCE NOTES:

AmParReg	Amesbury, Wiltshire, Parish Register [Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, film #1,279,337, item 25]
Angell Anc	Dean Crawford Smith, <i>The Ancestry of Emily Jane Angell, 1844–1910</i> (Boston, 1992)
Arnold Mem	Elisha Stephen Arnold, <i>The Arnold Memorial: William Arnold of Providence and Pawtuxet, 1587–1675, and a Genealogy of His Descendants</i> (Rutland, Vt., 1935)
Arnold Rec	Ethan L. Arnold, <i>An Arnold Family Record: 323 Years in America</i> (Elkhart, Ind., 1958); digital images online at www.ancestry.com
Austin	John Osborne Austin, <i>The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island</i> , rev. ed. (Baltimore, 1969)
Baptist Hist	David Benedict, <i>A General History of the Baptist Denomination in America and Other Parts of the World</i> , 2 vols. (Boston, 1813)
Blackstone	William Blackstone, <i>Commentaries on the Laws of England</i> , 1st ed., 4 vols. (Oxford, 1765–1769); transcr. of Book 1, Ch. 17 (pp. 448–54), online at www.yale.edu/lawweb/avalon/blackstone/bk1ch17.htm
BQ	<i>The Baptist Quarterly</i> , 11 vols. (Philadelphia, 1867–1877); digital images of vol. 10 (1876) online at http://books.google.com
Carpenter [1898]	Amos B. Carpenter, <i>A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America</i> [informal title: <i>Carpenter Memorial</i>] (Amherst, Mass., 1898)

Carpenter [1901]	Daniel Hoogland Carpenter, <i>History and Genealogy of the Carpenter Family in America, from the Settlement at Providence, R.I., 1637–1901</i> (Jamaica, N.Y., 1901)
Carpenter Cousins	Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA Project website , maintained by John F. Chandler (13 March 2008 update); see discussion of Carpenter descendant groups 2 (Providence) and 3 (Rehoboth)
Chronicle	Samuel Gardner Drake, <i>The Old Indian Chronicle; Being a Collection of Exceeding Rare Tracts Written and Published in the Time of King Philip's War, by Persons Residing in the Country; to Which Are Now Added Marginal Notes and Chronicles of the Indians from the Discovery of America to the Present Time. By S. G. Drake</i> (Boston, 1836); digital images online at http://books.google.com
Coldham	Peter Wilson Coldham, <i>The Complete Book of Emigrants, 1607–1660</i> (Baltimore, 1987)
DHRI	Howard M. Chapin, <i>Documentary History of Rhode Island</i> , 2 vols. (Providence, 1916–1919)
Early RI	William B. Weedon, <i>Early Rhode Island: A Social History of the People</i> (N.Y., 1910); digital images online at http://books.google.com
FMM-VR	Flushing, Long Island, Monthly Meeting [of the Religious Society of Friends (Quakers)], Vital Records 1640–1796 [FHL film #17,376, item 1]; all Flushing Monthly Meeting records are catalogued at Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College and in Hazard Index (www.swarthmore.edu/Library/friends/hazard/index.html) as New York Monthly Meeting (Pre [i.e., pre-Separation])
GM	Robert Charles Anderson, George Freeman Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, <i>The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635</i> , Volume II C–F (Boston, 2001); Anderson (only), Volume III G–H (Boston, 2003), Volume VI R–S (Boston, 2009)

GMN	<i>Great Migration Newsletter</i> , online at www.greatmigration.org (subscription website; printed issues available)
Hotten	John C. Hotten, ed., <i>The Original Lists of Persons of Quality . . .</i> (London, 1874)
HP	<i>Harris Papers</i> , Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, vol. 10 (Providence, 1902)
Hubbard	William Hubbard, <i>A Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New England</i> (1677), reprinted in Samuel Gardner Drake, ed., <i>The History of the Indian Wars in New England</i> , with extensive notes by Samuel G. Drake, 2 vols. in 1 (1865; reissued in facsimile, Bowie, Md., 1990)
Irrepressible Democrat	Samuel Hugh Brockunier, <i>The Irrepressible Democrat Roger Williams</i> (New York, 1940)
John Wood	Bertha W. Clark, <i>John Wood of Rhode Island and His Early Descendants on the Mainland</i> , prepared and edited by Dorothy Wood Ewers (Crete, Ill., 1966); digital images online at www.ancestry.com
MBCR	<i>Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, 1628–1886</i> , ed. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, 5 vols. in 6 (Boston, 1853–1854); digital images of vol. 2 online at http://books.google.com
MD	<i>The Mayflower Descendant</i> , vol. 1 through present (1899–1937, 1985–)
NEHGR	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i> , vol. 1 (1847) through present
NYChR	<i>Baptisms from 1639 to 1730 in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York</i> , Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 2 (New York, 1901); improved version online at http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~rbillard/na_baptisms_1639-1730.htm
OBTR	<i>Oyster Bay Town Records</i> , 8 vols., ed. John Cox (New York, 1916–1940); vol. 1 (digital images online at http://

	<i>books.google.com</i>) includes Musketa Cove Proprietors' Book
PawWeb	Pawtuxet-related websites: "Pawtuxet Village History" (with map), online at http://pawtuxet.com/pvhistory.htm ; "Pawcatuck, Pawtucket, Pawtuxet: Three Places in Rhode Island?" at www.whipple.org/docs/paws.html ; "Pawtuxet-Pawtucket," at www.bucklinsociety.net/Pawtucket_Pawtuxet.htm
PCC 93 Kidd	Prerogative Court of Canterbury, England, Registered Wills, vol. 93 Kidd [FHL film #92,005]
PrBMD	<i>Alphabetical Index of the Births, Marriages and Deaths Recorded in Providence, Rhode Island</i> (database, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2003; online at www.newenglandancestors.org); originally published as City of Providence, <i>Alphabetical Index of the Births, Marriages and Deaths Recorded in Providence, Rhode Island</i> , 25 vols. (1879–1945)
PrLR	Providence, Rhode Island, Deeds, vols. 1–2 [FHL film #901,254]
PRO/TNA	Public Record Office, The National Archives, London, England; images of <i>James</i> passenger list (ref. CO 1/8, pp. 183–85) available for purchase online at www.nationalarchives.gov.uk/ → Shop online → Order copies of documents
PrPR	Providence, Rhode Island, Wills, vols. 3–4 [FHL film #915,007, item 1]
PrTR	<i>The Early Records of the Town of Providence</i> , 21 vols. (Providence, 1892–1915); digital images online at http://books.google.com and www.ancestry.com
PrVR	Providence, Rhode Island, Vital Records
PubRIHS	<i>Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society: New Series</i> , 8 vols. (1893–1901); digital images of vol. 4 (1896) online at http://books.google.com

RI Cems	The Rhode Island Historical Cemeteries Transcription Project Master Index, online at www.rootsweb.com/~rigenweb/cemetery
RICR	<i>Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England</i> , 10 vols., ed. John Russell Bartlett (Providence, 1856–1865); digital images of vols. 1 and 3 online at www.familysearch.org
RICT1	<i>Rhode Island Court Records: Records of the Court of Trials of the Colony of Providence Plantations, 1647–1670</i> , 2 vols. (Providence, 1920–1922); digital images online at www.ancestry.com
RICT2	<i>Rhode Island General Court of Trials, 1671–1704</i> , transcr. Jane Fletcher Fisk (Boxford, Mass., 1998)
RI Hist	Samuel Greene Arnold, <i>History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations</i> , 2 vols. (New York, 1859–1860); digital images online at http://books.google.com
RIHSC	<i>Rhode Island Historical Society Collections</i> , vols. 11–34 (1918–1941)
RILE	<i>Rhode Island Land Evidences, Volume I, 1648–1696</i> (Providence, 1921); digital images online at http://books.google.com
RI Roots	<i>Rhode Island Roots</i> , vol. 1 (1975) through present
RIVR	James N. Arnold, <i>Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636–1850</i> , 21 vols. (Providence, 1891–1912); digital images online at www.ancestry.com
RVR [pub]	James N. Arnold, <i>Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642–1896</i> (Providence, 1897)
RWCorr	<i>The Correspondence of Roger Williams</i> , ed. Glenn W. LaFantasie, 2 vols. (Providence, 1988)
SLR	<i>Suffolk Deeds</i> , 14 vols. (Boston, 1880–1906); digital images of vol. 1 online at http://books.google.com

TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i> , vol. 9 (1932) through present
TG	<i>The Genealogist</i> , vol. 1 (1980) through present
Tillinghasts	Wayne G. Tillinghast, <i>The Tillinghasts in America: The First Four Generations</i> (Greenville, R.I., 2006)
WarPR	Warwick, Rhode Island, Wills, 1703–1745 [FHL film #925,455]
WarTR	<i>More Early Records of the Town of Warwick, Rhode Island</i> , ed. Cherry Fletcher Bamburg and Jane Fletcher Fiske (Boston, 2001)
WarVR	Warwick, Rhode Island, Vital Records, 1649–1750 [FHL film #925,490, item 2]
WJ	<i>The Journal of John Winthrop, 1630–1649</i> , ed. Richard S. Dunne, James Savage, and Laetitia Yeandle (Cambridge, Mass., 1996); digital images online at http://books.google.com (limited preview includes cited pages)
WMM-MM	Westbury, Long Island, Monthly Meeting [of the Religious Society of Friends (Quakers)], Men's Minutes [FHL film #18,033]
WP	<i>Winthrop Papers, Volume 4, 1638–1644</i> , ed. Allyn Bailey Forbes (Boston, 1944)

Thanks to Jim Bullock (Littleton, Colo.), John R. Carpenter (La Mesa, Calif.), Terry L. Carpenter (Germantown, Md.), and John F. Chandler (Harvard, Mass.) for reviewing the original sketch.

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) has contributed many articles, including four Carpenter pieces, to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines.

JOSEPH² CARPENTER (*WILLIAM*¹) OF WARWICK, RHODE ISLAND,
AND MUSKETA COVE, LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG

Ojai, California, 2008

Last revised 9 June 2017

Prepared for [*Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2008 Update*](#)

JOSEPH² CARPENTER (*William*¹ of Providence, *Richard*^A) was born about 1638 (aged 26 in 1664), probably at Providence Plantation (not 1635, in England), and died intestate between 15 or 17 February 1682[3] and 15 March 1683/4 at Musketa Cove (then a plantation in Oyster Bay Township; now the town of Glen Cove, Nassau County), Long Island, Province of New York. He married first, probably at Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony, ca. 1658 (not on 21 April 1659), **HANNAH³ CARPENTER**, born at Weymouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony, on 3 2nd month [April] 1640 and died not long before 8 June 1673, probably at Musketa Cove, daughter of William² and Abigail (Briant) Carpenter of Rehoboth. Joseph married second, probably at Oyster Bay, by 2 September 1674, **ANN WEEKES**, baptized at New Amsterdam (now New York City), Colony of New Netherland, on 9 July 1651 and died at Musketa Cove after 24 4th month [June] 1713 (perhaps by 12 6th month [August] 1713), daughter of Francis and Elizabeth (_____) Weekes of Salem and Dorchester, Massachusetts; Providence, Rhode Island; New Amsterdam; Gravesend, Long Island; and Oyster Bay (NEHGR 159:64n47, 67–68; PrTR 6:138, 141, 144, 147–48; PubRIHS 4:197; TAG 70:201, 204; RILE 1:47, 50–51; NYChR 29; WMM-MM A:24; FMM-VR 78; OBTR 1:99, 411–12, 640–41, 642–44, 2:702; see also BIRTH, DEATH, MARRIAGES, and COMMENTS sections, below; [Hannah³ sketch](#), DEATH and COMMENTS). [Sources are cited in full in KEY TO SOURCE NOTES, at the end of this sketch. The format below is patterned loosely after that used by Robert Charles Anderson in his *Great Migration* series.]

BIRTH: On 3 May 1656, Joseph² Carpenter witnessed a deed of Pawtuxet (Providence) land from his maternal uncle Stephen Arnold to Joseph's father, William¹ Carpenter (PrTR 1:44–45). It has been supposed that Joseph was then an adult and thus was born about 1635, prior to his parents' emigration from England (see, for example, Carpenter [1901] 8–9, 30, 31; Arnold Mem 9, 52; RI Roots 13:75). It is wrong, however, to assume that Joseph was an adult when he witnessed the deed. Witnesses as young as fourteen (the *age of discretion*) are found in early New England records. When on 9 February 1657 Joseph, his brother Ephraim, and sister Lydia witnessed a deed of land at Pawtuxet (Warwick) from an Indian sachem to their father, at least two and probably all three siblings were minors (see WarTR2 80–81; RESIDENCES, below). The most reliable approximation of Joseph's birth date is based on a deposition that he and Benjamin Smith gave on 16 October 1664 (HP 72–73). Its description of Joseph as "Aged 26 yeeres" implies a

birth year of about 1638 and Providence as his probable birthplace (see [William¹ of Providence sketch](#), RESIDENCES). For a detailed discussion of this and related issues—the immigration of William¹ Carpenter of Providence (ca. 1636, as a single man) and his marriage to Elizabeth Arnold (ca. 1637, probably at Providence)—see [William¹ of Providence sketch](#), IMMIGRATION, which incorporates and supplements NEHGR 159:67–68.

DEATH: On 22 November 1682, Joseph Carpenter, on behalf of Samuel Till(i)er, paid £20 to John Robbins (OBTR 1:128–29). Two Musketa Cove proprietors’ records, respectively dated 13 and 15 February 1682[/3], indicate that Joseph was then still living (OBTR 1:640–41). (Both follow on the same page a record dated 28 December 1682.) Three others, apparently recorded at or very near the same time as the foregoing ones, probably extend by two days the 15 February date, the latest on which Joseph is known with certainty to have been alive: all three are dated 17 February 1682 [probably 1682/3] (OBTR 1:642–44). On 15 March 1683/4, William¹ Carpenter of Providence added to his will a codicil in which his son Joseph is described as deceased (PrTR 6:138–48, at 147–48).

According to Daniel H. Carpenter, “[t]he records show that in September 1683, Ephraim Carpenter was absent from Musketa Cove, having gone to Rhode Island apparently on business connected with the death of his brother Joseph, who had died a little while earlier in 1683” (Carpenter [1901] 315n [see also 42]). While Joseph’s death apparently did occur in 1683—perhaps by September (see below)—the records do not show what author Carpenter claims. A record listing Oyster Bay inhabitants (including those at Musketa Cove) and their respective estates, dated 29 September 1683, ends with a statement signed by Edmund Wright, deputy constable: “The Inhabytants being at this time sikly and not sending in their lists, According to order, the ouersears, *ye Constable being Absent at roadisland* did laye A valewation upon Euery mans Eastate to ye best of there vnderstanding According to law” (emphasis added) (OBTR 1:691–92). Having been elected the previous 2 April, the Oyster Bay constable at this time was John Weeks (OBTR 1:264). The nearest Ephraim Carpenter came to being Oyster Bay constable was on 2 April 1681, when Caleb Wright was named to that office, and Ephraim became deputy constable for the plantation at Musketa Cove (OBTR 1:240–41). Thus it was John Weeks, not Ephraim Carpenter, who was “Absent at roadisland” in September 1683.

The Musketa Cove proprietors’ records dated 13 and 15 February 1682[/3], respectively, and one of the three dated probably within days of them (see above) refer to Joseph² as “Sr:” or “Sen:” (OBTR 1:640–41, 642–44). The term *Senior* was not generally applied to the elder of two same-named males of a locality until the younger one reached adulthood. The references to Joseph Sr. therefore suggest that Joseph²’s namesake son had come of age by mid-February 1682/3. The record dated 15 February 1682[/3] appears to make a distinction between Joseph Sr. and his son Joseph: the town orders that a road separating the home lots of Joseph Carpenter and Nathaniel Coles shall be laid out by Joseph Carpenter Sr. and Robert Coles (OBTR 1:640). The aforementioned list of inhabitants—a virtual census of Oyster Bay freeholders as of 29 September 1683—names only one Jo-

seph Carpenter, with no generational indicator, raising the possibility that Joseph² had died by then, leaving Joseph³ (child no. iii, below) and the latter's uncle Ephraim as the only Carpenter freeholders then in Oyster Bay Township.

MARRIAGES: The secondary literature's oft-repeated date of Joseph²'s marriage to Hannah Carpenter, 21 April 1659, is highly suspect. Supporting evidence is never presented, nor has any been found. It is, moreover, the date on which the will of Hannah's father, William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, was proved at Plymouth, presumably upon presentation by her mother, as "Exequitric" (PCPR 2:1:80, 83; MD 14:231, 233). Initial confusion and subsequent repetition have thus given Hannah's marriage a widely accepted date that actually pertains to another event—one that would have absented her mother (and probably one or more brothers) from Rehoboth on the alleged date of the marriage.

References in the will of William² Carpenter of Rehoboth to "Cozen Carpenter" and "my brother Carpenter"—presumably Joseph² and his father, William¹ of Providence, respectively—have given rise to claims that Joseph and Hannah were first or second cousins. Recent [Y-DNA test results](#) virtually eliminate either possibility, however, showing with 95 percent certainty that the couple's nearest common Carpenter ancestor preceded their respective fathers by between two and twenty generations (Carpenter Cousins; [William¹ of Providence sketch](#), COMMENTS). The term *cousin* was used broadly at this time, often to denote *kinsman*, or relative by marriage. *Brother* was sometimes used similarly: in two letters written in 1636 to his namesake son, for example, Massachusetts Governor John Winthrop calls the stepfather of the younger Winthrop's then wife, Elizabeth Reade, "my brother [Hugh] Peter" (WP 269, 275; Davis 212–13, 215; NEHGR 88:301). The quoted phrases almost certainly reflect relationships created by the couple's having married *before* the partially dated will was made, no later than 10 December 1658 (see [William² of Rehoboth sketch](#), WILL/ESTATE).

Joseph's having remarried by 2 September 1674 is implied in a deed of that date in which he, "of Muskeata Cove neer Oyster Bay on Long Island[,] . . . Formerly Inhabitant on the south of Pawtuxet River within . . . Warwick . . . For mony . . . paid . . . me by my uncle Stephen Arnold of Pawtuxet within . . . Towne-shipp of Providence . . . with . . . consent of my Father William Carpenter . . . of . . . Pawtuxet . . . sell[s] . . . unto . . . uncle Stephen Arnold, . . . one halfe of all my . . . Lands . . . on the South side of . . . Pawtuxet river, Exceptinge only my dwellinge house, lott and pasture and meddow adjoyninge to it"; also mentioned is "Hannah [*sic*], my now wife" (RILE 50–51). The deed is signed by Joseph Carpenter, William Carpenter Sr., and—by the mark *A*—"Ana" Carpenter (Carpenter [1901] n.p. [376 (facsimile of original deed)]; RILE 51). That An[n]a was not Joseph's first wife, Hannah (of which Anna was a variant), is evident in the fact that Hannah had been literate and would not have signed by mark (see [Hannah³ sketch](#), EDUCATION). Francis Weekes's will and a codicil thereto, dated 25 June 1687 and 3 February 1688/9, respectively, identify his daughter Ann as the widow of Joseph Carpenter (OBTR 1:412, 2:702).

RESIDENCES: Providence Plantation; Warwick (Pawtuxet section), Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations (ca. 1658); Musketa Cove (probably late 1668: Joseph was of Pawtuxet on 7 November and of Musketa Cove on 30 November). It was presumably when Joseph married Hannah³ Carpenter that they left the homes of their respective families of origin—his at Providence (Pawtuxet section), hers at Rehoboth—and settled on the southern, Warwick side of the Pawtuxet River, which at its mouth bisects the village that is its namesake (WarTR1 162–63, 176–77; WarTR2 153–54; RILE 50–51; OBTR 1:42–43, 629–32, 641, 2:682–83; NEHGR 159:56n4; PawWeb; Carpenter [1901] 31–32). To view an old photograph of Joseph Carpenter’s Musketa/Glen Cove house (no longer standing), click [here](#) (see Glen Cove 9).

OCCUPATION: Miller and planter (RILE 50–51; NYColDocs 606; OBTR 1:629–30; Glen Cove Hist; Carpenter [1901] 31, 33). D. H. Carpenter states that Joseph had a corn mill at Warwick when he was an inhabitant there (see Carpenter [1901] 31). In fact, the mill—in which he sold his half-interest to his uncle Stephen Arnold in 1674, with complications ensuing—was on the north side of Pawtuxet Falls, in the township of Providence; John Sweet had the corn mill at Warwick (RILE 50–51; PrTR 15:141–43, 144, 146, 147; WarTR1 157, 160). At Musketa Cove, “Carpenter and his friends . . . constructed a saw mill and a gristmill across what is now known as Glen Cove Creek. The harbor was ideal for shipping lumber to New York City and the creek was dammed to provide power for the mills. Their goal was [to] furnish New York City with lumber for the construction of housing. The site for the saw mill had many congenial conditions—a fine stream, opportunity for a short dam, and easy access to navigable water at high tide. . . . The lumber produced by the saw mill found a ready market in New York City. By 1679, two years after Carpenter’s purchase from the Indians was officially ratified by the colonial New York government, the mill was producing nine different thickness[es] of boards and timber, as well as tile laths, shingle laths, wainscot, ‘feather-edged’ boards for paneling, and custom-cut walnut for cabinet-making” (Glen Cove Hist).

FREEMAN: Although there is no record of Joseph’s having been admitted a freeman in either Rhode Island or New York, that status (comparatively easily achieved in Rhode Island) was a prerequisite to his being chosen for public office at Warwick (see [Abiah3 Carpenter sketch](#), FREEMAN). It is therefore virtually certain that he had been admitted a freeman of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations by 1662 (see OFFICES, below).

EDUCATION: He signed his deeds and other documents (see WarTR2 81; RILE 47, 51; OBTR 1:43–655 passim).

OFFICES: Warwick: juror, Court of Trials, 1662; grand juror, 1666; constable, 1667. Oyster Bay: appointed by Court of Sessions to arbitrate property-line dispute, 1678; on committee to receive deed of Unqua Neck from Indians, 1678[/9?] (RICT 2:5 [date], 8, 42 [date], 45; WarTR1 162–63, 176–77; OBTR 120–21, 129–30).

CHILDREN: Numbers i–iv born probably at Pawtuxet (Warwick), vi–viii at Musketa Cove; birth order uncertain.

With first wife:

- i. HANNAH³ CARPENTER, b. between ca. 1659 (parents m. ca. 1658) and say 1661/2, living Musketa Cove 19 March 1719/20 (husband's will); m. Musketa Cove or vicinity before 17 Feb. 1682[/3?] (probably by 14 Jan. 1681[/2?]), WILLIAM THORNYCRAFT, b. probably Warwick, d. Musketa Cove between 6 April 1720 (sold land) and 19 Dec. 1728 (will proved), son of Thomas and Jean? (_____) Thornycraft of Warwick (by 1647) and Maspeth Kills, Newtown (now Elmhurst, Queens Co.), L.I. (NYWills 11:80; MARRIAGE, above; WarTR1 1–296 passim [215, 217]; WarTR2 29, 141, 251, 252, 329; Cock–Cocks–Cox 357; OBTR 1:378, 6:654; NYGBR 64:31, citing NTR [1:]158).

On 17 February 1682 [probably 1682/3], William Thornycraft conveyed “twenty Accars of Land unto *his father in Law* Joseph Carpenter . . . for and in Consideration of fifty Accars of Land in hand and reseaved, of *his father* Joseph Carpenter” (emphases added) (OBTR 1:643; Carpenter [1901] 45 omits portion of quoted passage following ellipsis points). On the same date, Carpenter, in an exchange of fifty-acre lots with Nicholas Simkins, obtained the parcel he gave to Thornycraft, abutting the twenty acres his son-in-law gave him in return (OBTR 1:642–44). Thornycraft's right to the twenty acres of woodland he traded to Joseph Carpenter had been granted to him on 14 Jan. 1681[/2?] by a deed from the five Musketa Cove proprietors, including Carpenter (OBTR 1:639–40). It is doubtful that this grant to Thornycraft—also including “A sartin peece or parsell of Land whare hee now Inhabitts and Builtt upon for A home Lott as within fenc Allredy InClosed” and a parcel of upland—would have been made until he had married (in which case he need not have been twenty-one to receive it). The lots Thornycraft and Carpenter exchanged were adjacent and thus presumably of comparable quality. From this, the transfers' transaction date, and a gift of land made by Joseph Carpenter probably four days (rather than a year and four days) earlier (see no. ii, below), it is reasonable to conclude that the thirty acres Thornycraft gained from the trade was a marriage settlement from his father-in-law. The will of William Thornycraft Sr. of Musketa Cove, dated 19 March 1719/20 and proved 19 Dec. 1728, names wife Hannah; sons William, Joseph, and Thomas; and daughters Hannah Washburn, Elizabeth Pellam (Pelham), Mary Thorneycraft, Jane Carpenter [m. cousin Silas, son of William (no. iv, below)], and Phebe Thorneycraft; the witnesses were Mary Carpenter, Thomas Pearsall, and Joseph Carpenter (NYWills 11:80, 85).

- ii. THOMASIN/TAM(A)SIN CARPENTER, b. between ca. 1659 and say 1662/3, living Madnan's Neck, Hempstead (now Great Neck, North Hempstead), L.I., 30 Jan. 1710, 9 Anne [regnal year], i.e., 30 Jan. 1710/11; m. Musketa Cove or vicinity before 13 Feb. 1682[/3], as his second wife, JOHN WILLIAMS, d. Madnan's Neck shortly before 4 April 1705 (widow granted letters of adm.), son of Robert and Sarah (Washburn) Williams of Hempstead and Lusum (Jericho, in Oyster Bay) (HempTR 2:395–97; OBTR 1:187–88, 272, 458–60, 625–27, 641; Cock–Cocks–Cox 371; NYWills 1:118, 403–4; TAG 36:62; Washburn Gen 95–99, citing HempCtR 78–83).

The evidence that Thomasin (Mrs. John) Williams was Joseph and Hannah Carpenter's daughter is circumstantial: On 13 Feb. 1682[/3], Joseph Carpenter Sr. conveyed by a deed of gift to John Williams, a cordwainer (shoemaker) “now Residing on ye same place[,] foure Accars of Land . . . on ye north side of the highwaye Against my now dwelling house” (OBTR 1:641). Taken together, the nature of the transfer, the lot's location and Williams's prior occupation of it, and a similar transaction made by Carpenter probably four days (rather than a year and four days) later

(see no. i, above) strongly suggest that the gift was a marriage settlement. On 13 May 1686, John Williams of Madnan's Neck sold to Joseph Carpenter fifty acres at Matinecock, "w[i]thin ye pattent & Township of Oysterbay"; John and Tamsun Williams signed the deed by mark (OBTR 1:483–84). Letters of administration on the estate of John Williams of Madnan's Neck, deceased, were granted to wife Tamasan on 4 April 1705; his estate inventory was exhibited by Thomasan Williams, administratrix, on 15 Sept. 1705 (NYWills 1:322, 403–4, 16:35 [corrections]). On 19 March 1705/6, Tamsun Williams of Madnan's Neck, widow, purchased fifty acres of woodland in Oyster Bay (OBTR 3:188–90). "Tamisen Williams the widow & Relick [*sic*] of John Williams of madnans neck," purchased 300 acres of woodland on the Byram River in Rye, Westchester Co., N.Y., on 20 May 1707 (not 12 May 1706) (WeLR C:430; NYGBR 51:254; Carpenter [1901] 47 [12 May 1706]). On 30 Jan. 1710[11], the town of Hempstead quitclaimed to Thomasin Williams of Madnan's Neck, widow, 66½ acres "in her full and peaceable posesion being" (HempTR 2:395–97).

D. H. Carpenter says that Thomasin "was probably named for her great-aunt 'Tomazin'" who "came over in 1635 . . . [and] is believed to have been an elder sister of William of Providence" (see Carpenter [1901] 45–46, 46n). This statement is presumably based on the tenuous assumption that because a Carpenter woman of that forename, origin unknown, and a Thomas Carpenter from William's English home were recorded as emigrants about a week apart, all three [*sic*] must be closely related. On 13 April (not 15 May) 1635, Tomazin Carpenter, aged 35, was enrolled at London as a passenger for New England on the *Susan & Ellen* (Hotten 57 [13 April], 59; Carpenter [1901] 5 [15 May]). Thomas Carpenter of Amesbury [in Wiltshire], carpenter, was among those who registered at Southampton "in and aboute" 6 April 1635 for passage to New England on the *James* (PRO/TNA CO1/8/183–85, at 185; Coldham 133–34; NEHGR 14:332–33 and Carpenter [1901] 5 erroneously have 5 April). The *Susan & Ellen*'s passenger list gives no indication of Tomazin's origin, however, and nothing more is known of her—or of Thomas, under that name. Thomas was in fact probably the eventual William¹ of Providence, who arrived in New England in the year stated by D. H. Carpenter but under circumstances far different from those he describes (see Carpenter [1901] 5, 9, 46n; NEHGR 159:67–68; [William¹ of Providence sketch](#), IMMIGRATION). But if Tomazin was closely related to William of Providence or anyone else from Amesbury, it is reasonable to suppose that she, too, was from that vicinity. In that case, one would expect her and so-called Thomas of Amesbury to have sailed together or at least to have embarked from the same port. That they did neither renders what was never more than a possibility all the more remote. Ironically, Joseph's daughter Thomasin may well have been named after a slightly more-distant aunt on the other side of his family: his maternal grandfather, William¹ Arnold, had a sister Thomasine/Tamzen, who remained in England (NEHGR 33:427–28, 69:67).

- iii. JOSEPH CARPENTER, b. between ca. 1659 and 9 July 1663 (perhaps by 13 Feb. 1661/2), d. Musketa Cove between 9 Sept. 1687 (quitrent payment) and 6 Jan. 1691 [probably 1691/2]; m. by 1685 (1st known child b. 16 Oct.) (OBTR 2:337, 350–51).

That records dated in mid-Feb. 1682[3] call his father Joseph "Sr." or "Sen." suggests that Joseph (Jr.) was by then of age (OBTR 1:640–41; DEATH, par. 3, above). He was certainly so by 9 July 1684, when he and his mother were named administrators of his father's estate (Hist Mss 130). He was "late deceased" when a "memorandum" of the birth, on 16 Oct. 1685, of his "Eldest son and Heire," Joseph, was recorded at the top of a page also containing a record dated 6 Jan. 1691 (OBTR 2:350–51).

The identity of Joseph's wife is at best uncertain. The wife Ann(e) that D. H. Carpenter attributes to him was probably his stepmother, Ann (Weekes) Carpenter (see Carpenter [1901] 44; OBTR 1:644–47, 2:127–29, 650–51). Hinshaw gives Joseph³'s

namesake son's mother as Anne, but while his main sources are original Quaker records, he supplements them with others, some secondary (see Quaker Gen 1, 398). Joseph⁴'s Musketa Cove birth record does not name his mother, and the otherwise informative Quaker record of his death names neither parent (see OBTR 2:350; Carpenter [1901] 64n and Hazard Index, both citing WMM-VR A:159). It is therefore probable that Hinshaw's identification of Joseph⁴'s mother as Anne derives ultimately from the D. H. Carpenter volume. (Note, however, that the younger Joseph's first daughter was named Ann [Quaker Gen 398; Carpenter [1901] 66, 93].) D. H. Carpenter's further supposition concerning Joseph³'s wife—having previously thought she was a daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Weekes) Simpkins, “we now think she was daughter of Thomas Thornycraft and sister to William Thornycraft”—is unsupported, as is the assertion of another author (whose Carpenter section builds upon Carpenter [1901]) that she was probably Mary Thornycraft (see Carpenter [1901] 44; Cock–Cocks–Cox 357).

Joseph³ had a second son, Thomas, who is said by D. H. Carpenter to have been born on 16 Aug. 1687 (OBTR 3:344–45 [1708 quitclaim, Joseph to “my Brother Thomas”]; Carpenter [1901] 44 [b. 15 Aug.], 67; Haviland Gen 110). Seeming to confirm this is the 1 Jan. 1859 account by Sarah C. Field (1797–1879) of a family record then in her possession or that of her mother, Jane (Haviland) Field (1765–1860), giving Thomas's birth date as “8 mo., 16th day, 1687” (Haviland Gen 186). Prior to 1752, however, the eighth month was not August but October (as consistent with the latter's Latin origin). Without informing the reader of his translations, D. H. Carpenter expresses with named months many dates that are actually recorded with numbered ones (including all those from Quaker records). Because his conversions of pre-1752 numbered-month dates are mistakenly based on modern reckoning, they are consistently off by two months. Note, however, that Thomas's corrected birth date, 16 October 1687, contains the same day and month as his brother Joseph's (see above). So while the October date is more reliable than the August one, the former should nevertheless be regarded with some caution. Thomas certainly had been born by 26 Nov. 1687: he and brother Joseph sold land to their uncle Nathaniel on 26 Nov. 1708 (OBTR 3:310–12).

The aforementioned family record gives the date of Joseph³'s son Thomas's marriage as “10 mo., 14th day, 1708” [14 Dec. (not Oct.) 1708] (Haviland Gen 110 [Oct.], 186 [10 mo.]; see also Carpenter [1901] 67 [Oct.]). While his wife is identified therein only as Hannah, several secondary sources have her as Hannah Alsop, daughter of Thomas [*sic*] and Hannah (Underwood) Alsop (see, for example, Haviland Gen 110; Carpenter [1901] 67). This is doubly incorrect, however: First, the secondary literature has long accepted (albeit without documentation) that Hannah Underwood married the immigrant Richard Alsop; the earliest Thomas Alsop was their son, born in 1687 (also Thomas Carpenter's birth year), who married Susannah Blackwell (GMB 3:1862, 1863; Alsop Gen 3, 4; Underhill Gen 65). And second, Richard and Hannah Alsop's daughter Hannah married Joseph Sackett (Alsop Gen 2 [Richard Alsop will (transcr.), naming dau. Hannah Sackett], 4; Underhill Gen 66). There was a marriage between a Thomas Carpenter, son of Joseph, and a Hannah Alsop, daughter of Richard, but it occurred in 1777 (Quaker Gen 398; Hazard Index, citing WMM-VR A:250). The identity of Hannah, wife of the subject Thomas Carpenter, is unknown.

- iv. WILLIAM CARPENTER, b. by 3 Sept. 1666 (freeholder by 3 Sept. 1687), living Oyster Bay Township 5 Aug. 1734; m. ELIZABETH _____ (OBTR 2:337, 3:429–31, 5: 623–25; Carpenter [1901] 49n, 73).

On 13 May 1720, William sold his 81-acre Musketa Cove farm, “Reserveing to my Self Three Acres” (OBTR 3:429–31). On 8 May 1722, with son Silas (about whom more below), William purchased 375 acres on the Byram River at North Castle and Rye, Westchester Co., N.Y., of which William was then “in posses-

sion” (Carpenter [1901] 49n, 73, both citing WeLR G:215–17). Subsequent records put William on Long Island in 1728/9 and in Oyster Bay Township from 1730/1 to 1734 (NYWills 11:85 [William Jr. of Long Island (implies presence at same place of Wm. Sr.)], 3 Jan. 1728/9]; OBTR 4:366–68 [William Jr., 5 March 1730/1], 5:75 [William Jr., 5 Aug. 1734], 623–25 [William Sr., 2 April 1734]).

William sold his farm (see above) “with ye ffree will and Consent of my Wife Elizabeth Carpenter,” who added her signature (by mark) to his (OBTR 3:431). D. H. Carpenter calls it “a *possibility* amounting to a *probability*” (his emphases) that Elizabeth was the daughter of William’s uncle Ephraim Carpenter and says that she died about 1743 (Carpenter [1901] 50); he fails to support either assertion, however. G. W. Cocks says that Elizabeth’s parentage is “not certainly known, but may have been Moses and Elizabeth (Weeden) Mudge, then of Musketa Cove, who had a dau. Elizabeth, b. 28/12 mo. (Feb.) 1674” (Cock–Cocks–Cox 358, 385). Note that this is expressed as no more than a possibility. There is, moreover, no known basis for the assertion that Moses and Elizabeth Mudge had a daughter Elizabeth, let alone that she was born on the date stated (which is not to say that either is necessarily false). An Elizabeth Mudge was born at Northampton, Mass., 10 Oct. 1673 and another at Charlestown, Mass., 12 March 1674, but their respective parents and husbands are not those of the same-named woman mentioned by Cocks (see Mudge Gen 46, 49; TAG 81:25; Charlestown Gens 2:693). In the most recent and authoritative account of Moses Mudge and his family, Gale Ion Harris, FASG (citing an unpublished typescript by Harry Macy Jr., FASG) presents Mudge’s issue as consisting of two sons and no daughters (see TAG 81:18–30, at 24 [24n38 corrects Mudge Gen 48]). Elizabeth (Mrs. William) Carpenter’s maiden name is unknown. And in any case, since the one known record in which her forename appears as William’s wife is dated in 1720 (see above), it is not certain that she was the mother of his children.

The will of William’s son Silas Carpenter of North Castle, dated 3 Jan. 1728/9 and proved 13 Feb. 1728[9], names wife Jane [his cousin, dau. of William and Hannah (Carpenter) Thornycraft (see no. i, above)]; daughters Hannah and Phebe; sons William, Timothy, and Silas; and executors [brother-in-law] William Craft [formerly Thornycraft], [brother] William Carpenter Jr., both of Long Island, and wife Hannah [*sic*]; witnesses include [uncle] Nathaniel Carpenter (no. v, below) (NYWills 11:80, 85 [*Silas* transcr. as *Giles*]). The will of William’s son Joseph Carpenter of Oyster Bay, dated 25 Feb. 1727[8?] and proved 21 March 1727/8, names wife Abigail [nee Robbins]; sons Joseph and John; and executors “my wife and her brother, John Robbins” (NYWills 11:101).

- v. CAPT. NATHANIEL CARPENTER, b. Pawtuxet (Warwick) or Musketa Cove say 1668, d. North Castle 25 2nd mo. [April (not Feb.)] 1730; m. Musketa Cove 5 Nov. 1690, TAMAR COLES, b. 18 May 1673, d. probably before 4 May 1722, dau. of Robert and Mercy (Wright?) Coles (OBTR 1:652–53, 655, 2:101–3, 4:153, 155; FMM-VR 220; MacDonough–Hackstaff 455; Carpenter [1901] 53n).

Nathaniel is said to have been probably the first white child born at Musketa Cove (see Carpenter [1901] 43, 50). This, however, is based on the unsupported assertion that he was born in the summer of 1668 and the questionable assumption that both parents had settled on Long Island by then (see Carpenter [1901] 50; OBTR 2:682; RESIDENCES, above). On 16 April 1719, Nathaniel and Tamar Carpenter sold to Thomas Pearsall all but 10 acres of their Musketa Cove farm. When on 4 May 1722 Nathaniel (without Tamar’s signature) sold Pearsall the remaining piece, the grantor was “of north Casell Near Rye” (OBTR 4:152–55; Carpenter [1901] 53n, 54).

The record of Nathaniel’s death calls him “Juner,” but the only other man of that name known to have been residing then at North Castle was his son, who died in late 1758 (see FMM-VR 220; Quaker Gen 63; NYWills 5:274; Carpenter [1901] 85). An item in the 1 Jan. 1759 issue of the *New-York Mercury* is often said online to refer to the elder Nathaniel but in fact concerns the estate settlement of his recently deceased

son. Naming “Captain Nathaniel Carpenter, deceas’d, of North-Castle, in Westchester County, and Province of New-York,” the notice was placed by Caleb Fowler and Caleb Green, “Executors, in said County” (Hist Newspapers). The latter two men were brothers-in-law of the younger Nathaniel, whose will names them as executors (NYWills 5:274; Carpenter [1901] 85–86).

D. H. Carpenter gives Joseph and Hannah a sixth child: Hannah, “born 1672–3, married Jacob Hicks in 1690” (Carpenter [1901] 43). A few secondary sources state that the maiden name of Jacob Hicks’s wife was Carpenter, but not all give her parentage, and none present supporting evidence (see, for example, Mott Gen 372; Shotwell Gen 237, 280; Cornell Gen 383; Seaman–Husband 84). In his will, dated in 1751, Jacob Hicks’s bequests to wife Hannah include “all the goods she brought with her when married” (NYWills 5:93–94). The quoted phrase implies that Hannah (whatever her maiden name) was not Hicks’s first wife and probably married him long after his children were born (at Hempstead between 1702—making a 1690 marriage date unlikely [see above]—and about 1718) (see Colonial Fams 3:1330). More to the point, the Carpenter daughter whom D. H. Carpenter is unable to identify by forename but correctly describes as having married William Thornycraft is almost certainly the woman whom Thornycraft’s will calls “my wife Hannah” (see Carpenter [1901] 43; NYWills 11:80; child no. i, above).

With second wife:

- vi. ANN CARPENTER (unconfirmed), b. say 1676; m. SAMUEL? (not Joseph) WEEKS (see Carpenter [1901] 43; Cock–Cocks–Cox 357, 385, 386; GM 279; Davol–Willeys 191; Weeks 213–14).
- vii. CAPT. BENJAMIN CARPENTER, b. say 1676?/1680?, d. Oyster Bay between 2 Dec. 1729 (will) and 13 April 1730 (will proved); m. Musketa Cove ca. 1704 (1st child b. 15 Sept. 1705), MERCY/MARCY COLES, b. 24 March 1683/4, living Oyster Bay 2 Dec. 1729 (Benjamin’s will), dau. of Robert and Mercy (Wright?) Coles (OBTR 1:652–53, 654, 655, 3:349–50; Carpenter [1901] 43 [Benj. b. 1680], 55 [b. ca. 1676]; NYWills 11: 128; MacDonough–Hackstaff 455). Among children named in Benjamin’s will is a son Robert, not named in the secondary literature.
- viii. JOHN CARPENTER, b. by ca. 1683 (father’s death), living Musketa Cove 4 June 1759; m. Westbury (Quaker Meeting House), Hempstead (now Old Westbury, in North Hempstead and Oyster Bay), 12 6th mo. [August (not June)] 1713, MARTHA FEAKE, b. Killingworth, Oyster Bay, 27 8th mo. [October] 1688, dau. of John and Elizabeth (Prior) Feake (Carpenter [1901] 58 [m. June], 59–60 [citing orig. Oyster Bay recs., 10:410]; FMM-VR 78, 125; GMB 1:658, citing NYGBR 87:107–8).

COMMENTS: That Joseph’s first wife, Hannah, had died by 8 June 1673 is deduced from his deed of that date, in which he, “of Muskeeto Cove In Longe-Island,” conveys to “my Brother in Law Abyah Carpenter of Pawtuxet in Rhode-Island Collony . . . Lands and Commonage [there] which Fell to me by my wife . . . from her father”; Hannah is not a cosignatory (RILE 1:47). (For bequests to Hannah from her father, William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, see PCPR 2:1:80–81 or MD 14:231–32 [transcr.])

On 10 and 27 December 1692, Musketa Cove proprietors Nicholas Simkins, Robert Coles, and Nathaniel Coles, “w[i]th ye consent of ye Overseers & Administrat[o]rs of ye Deceased

Joseph Carpenter and Daniel Coles,” divided certain lands among themselves and the estates of the two deceased proprietors. In the first of these divisions, “The ffourth Lott” went to the estate of Joseph Carpenter, represented by Ann Carpenter, who signed, as she had in 1674 (see MARRIAGES, above), with the mark *A* (OBTR 1:644–47, 2:127–29). On 19 September 1703, “upon the Request of Anne Carpenter the Relict or widdow of Joseph Carpenter Deceased of the Township of Oysterbay,” Simkins and Coles brothers Robert and Nathaniel quitclaimed to her “the fourth Lott of Land Lying In the Neck Within the Limitts of Musketacove pattent” (OBTR 2:650–51). At a Quaker monthly meeting held at Jericho [in Oyster Bay Township] on 24 4th month [June] 1713, “John Carpenter [son] of Joseph Carpenter deceased and of Ann his wife, and Martha Feak Daughter of John Feak of Matiniconck [village of Oyster Bay] & of Elizth his Wife dec^d appeared & declared their intentions of Marriage” (WMM-MM A:24). It is possible, though by no means certain, that Ann had died by 12 6th month [August] 1713, the date of her son John’s marriage (see FMM-VR 78; child no. viii, above). By Quaker custom, all adults present at the ceremony sign the wedding certificate (presented to the newlyweds), typically beginning with the bride and groom’s parents. Ann’s name, however, is not among those of the first sixteen witnesses (there were “Ten Others”), copied into the Flushing Monthly Meeting record of the event (FMM-VR 78). Note, however, that although the bride’s father, John Feake, lived until 1724, his name is also missing from the record (FMM-VR 218).

In a testamentary deed to his son Daniel, dated 29 January 167[2/3], Francis Weekes mentions wife Elizabeth (OBTR 1:99). While there is no direct evidence that Elizabeth was Ann (Weekes) Carpenter’s mother, Ann’s older, only known sister was also named Elizabeth (baptized at New Amsterdam on 31 March 1647 with her three quadruplet brothers) (NYChR 22). And in 1655, Elizabeth Weekes, under power of attorney, sold husband Francis’s property in Gravesend (now in Brooklyn) (Daval–Willets 190). Without explanation, an important (though hardly infallible) nineteenth-century Rhode Island source gives the forename of Ann’s mother as Alice (see Austin 36); in light of the above, however, this seems unlikely.

Several secondary sources assert, without proof, that Francis Weekes’s wife Elizabeth’s maiden name was Luther (see, for example, LIGens 323; Cock–Cocks–Cox 295, 354, 383; Davol–Willets 190–91; Carpenter [1901] 35). The earliest known Elizabeth Luther in New England, however, was more than twenty years younger than Ann Weekes. The daughter of Samuel² Luther of Swansea, Plymouth Colony, she was born there on 2 February 1672 (see SwVR A:5). Since Samuel² Luther, the eldest known child of John¹ Luther, was himself born about 1636, it is likely that an unrecorded older sister Elizabeth would also have been too young to have been Ann’s mother (see NEHGR 48:443, 70:30). A recent genealogy published “under patronage of The Luther Family Association” concludes a detailed discussion of this matter by saying that “[c]ontinued research has not produced any further evidence that the Elizabeth Luther who married Francis Weeks has any connection with our Captain John Luther line” (Luther Gen 37). The most authoritative Weekes genealogy goes further: “It has been reported that the wife of Francis

Weekes was Elizabeth Luther. The late George W. Cocks, in the Cocks [g]enealogy, said that she was a daughter of Samuel Luther, of Swansea, R.I. [*sic*], &c. Mr. Clarence A. Torrey, of Dorchester, Mass., a professional genealogist and a descendant of Francis Weekes, says: ‘I feel doubtful about the Luther line. Capt. John Luther’s known children were born after 1634. Elizabeth, wife of Francis Weekes, was born, it is supposed, about 1620. I have never seen proof that her name was Luther’” (Weekes Gen 25–26). In his posthumously published *New England Marriages Prior to 1700*, the aforementioned Clarence Almon Torrey lists Francis Weekes’s marriage without a surname for his wife, despite his having included in his source notes for this item several volumes that give her maiden name as Luther (Torrey [CD]).

On 13 July 1663, Joseph Carpenter, [brother-in-law] Abiah Carpenter, Benjamin Smith, and Mr. Henry Reddock, all of “Pautuxett in Warwick,” asked that the Warwick Court of Trials transfer their prosecution “concerning a Riot” to the General Court of Trials held at Portsmouth the following October (WarCT 230; RICT1 2:22; NEHGR 159:58).

D. H. Carpenter describes the land that Joseph Carpenter bought from the Matinecock Indians on 24 May 1668 as comprising about 3,000 acres, but this is inaccurate (see Carpenter [1901] 32, also n.p. [374 (map)]). (Neither the original deed nor a copy is extant, but the date of purchase is mentioned in several subsequent records [see OBTR 1:65–67, 322–23, 641–42, 2:65].) Joseph granted a share of his acquisition to brother-in-law Abiah Carpenter on 30 November 1668, describing the latter’s portion as twenty acres and “a fifth parte of Three Square Miles” (all of which Abiah deeded back to him about six months later) (OBTR 1:42–43, 49, 629–30). The Indians’ acknowledgement of the sale to Joseph, dated 7 November 1668, describes it more precisely: “[W]e the Indian Proprietors of Matinicoke upon Long Islan . . . do acknowledg to have . . . sould . . . unto Joseph Carpenter of Potuxen of Rhoades Island Colony . . . a certaine parcell of Woodland containing a hundred acres, lying upon the North side of Musketoe Cove, w[i]th a square myle of timber & grazing, on the North side of this hundred acres, & also a square myle of timber and grasing on the South side of the said Cove, the meadows & all the Creeke Thatch excepted, lying . . . about the said Cove, & also a square myle of timber & grasing at the head of the said Cove, ioyning to the said hundred acres” (OBTR 2:682–83). This and other records make it clear that Joseph had actually acquired only one hundred acres, with the privilege of harvesting timber from and grazing animals upon the remaining three square miles. On 6 March 1670 [probably 1670/1], he conveyed a one-fifth interest in land and privileges to each of four others (see below) (OBTR 1:65–67, 2:65).

On 27 February 1675 [probably 1675/6], the inhabitants of Musketa Cove and “Mattinicoke” [Oyster Bay plantation] petitioned colonial authorities “for a preference in purchasing land near them” (Hist Mss 34; OBTR 2:683). Governor’s Council minutes dated 17 May 1676 describe what followed: “The *Matinicoke* Indiyans being sent for, The Governor proposes the buying of their Land, and particularly of three parcels of Land of a mile square each, about *Muskitoe Cove*, of which the Inhabitants have already the herbage and

trees. They aske an Extravagant Rate. Att length come to an Agreement for six hundred Guilders [equivalent to £50] Seawant [wampum]" (NYColDocs 720; OBTR 2:684; Money). The Musketa Cove patent, issued by Governor Edmund Andros on 29 September 1677, describes the tract—laid out to Joseph Carpenter, Nicholas Simkins, and Coles brothers Nathaniel, Daniel, and Robert—as “Contayning in all one Thousand & Seven hundred Acres as by ye Returne under ye hand of ye Surveyors doth & maye appeare” (OBTR 1:309–10 [also 635]). In return, the five patentees are to pay “Yearly and every Yeare unto his Royall Highness use as a Quitrent one Bushel of good Winter Wheat unto Such officer or officers as Shall be empowered to receive the Same.” The patent thus brought Joseph Carpenter’s actual land holdings at Musketa Cove from 16 acres (one-fifth of 100, minus 4 acres he had sold to Moses Mudge in 1674) to 356 acres (one-fifth of 1,800, minus the aforementioned 4 acres) (OBTR 1:322–23).

Also on 29 September 1677, a separate patent was issued to Joseph Carpenter and six others, “as patentees for and on ye behalf of themselves and their Associates the Freeholders & Inhabitants of [Oyster Bay]”; the annual quitrent was to be “one Good fatt lamb on ye 25th Day of March” (OBTR 1:307–8). On 9 September 1687, Joseph Carpenter [son of the patentee], “in behalfe of the Town of Oysterbay for Quit Rents doe,” paid provincial authorities “Three Lambs being for Quit Rent for three Years to ye 25th of March Last past” (OBTR 2:337).

HISTORICAL BACKGROUND: See, for example, Howard Chapin, “Early House Lots in the Town of Warwick,” *Rhode Island Historical Society Collections* 12:4(Oct. 1919): 129–36; Robert Reed Coles and Peter Luyster Van Santvoord, *A History of Glen Cove* (Glen Cove, 1967); Don D’Amato, “Conimicut Village,” online at warwickhistory.com/index.php?option=com_content&view=category&id=42&Itemid=95; Oliver P. Fuller, *The History of Warwick, Rhode Island* (Providence, 1875) (caveat [below]); *Harris Papers*, Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, vol. 10 (Providence, 1902); Antonia Petrash, Carol Stern, and Carol McCrossen, “History of Glen Cove,” online at glencove.library.org/local-history/history-of-glen-cove. The Fuller volume is useful but contains inaccuracies: Joseph’s mother, Elizabeth (Arnold) Carpenter, for example, is omitted from an account of the family of William¹ Arnold, to whom is attributed a nonexistent son Thomas (p. 16); William¹ Arnold and William¹ Carpenter of Pawtuxet village, Providence, are mistakenly listed with Robert Coles and Benedict Arnold as residents of the Warwick part of the village (p. 137).

KEY TO SOURCE NOTES:

Alsop Gen

Douglas Leffingwell, *Alsop Genealogy, Being a Brief Account of the Descendants of Richard Alsop . . .* (Conn., 1928)

Arnold Mem	Elisha Stephen Arnold, <i>The Arnold Memorial: William Arnold of Providence and Pawtuxet, 1587–1675, and a Genealogy of His Descendants</i> (Rutland, Vt., 1935)
Austin	John Osborne Austin, <i>The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island</i> , rev. ed. (Baltimore, 1969)
Carpenter [1901]	Daniel Hoogland Carpenter, <i>History and Genealogy of the Carpenter Family in America, from the Settlement at Providence, R.I., 1637–1901</i> (Jamaica, N.Y., 1901)
Carpenter Cousins	Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA Project website, maintained by John F. Chandler (13 March 2008 update); see discussion of Carpenter descendant-groups 2 (Providence) and 3 (Rehoboth)
Charlestown Gens	Thomas Bellows Wyman, <i>Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1629–1818</i> , 2 vols. (Boston, 1879)
Cock–Cocks–Cox	George William Cocks, <i>History and Genealogy of the Cock–Cocks–Cox Family: Descended from James and Sarah Cook of Killingworth upon Matinecock, in the Township of Oysterbay, Long Island, N.Y.</i> , 2nd ed. (New York, 1914)
Coldham	Peter Wilson Coldham, <i>The Complete Book of Emigrants, 1607–1660</i> (Baltimore, 1987)
Colonial Fams	Herbert F. Seversmith, <i>Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut</i> , 5 vols. (Washington, D.C., 1939–1958)
Cornell Gen	John Cornell, <i>Genealogy of the Cornell Family: Being an Account of the Descendants of Thomas Cornell of Portsmouth, R.I.</i> (New York, 1902)
Davis	Walter Goodwin Davis, <i>Massachusetts and Maine Families in the Ancestry of Walter Goodwin Davis</i> , vol. 3, Neal–Wright (Baltimore, 1996)

Davol–Willets	Josephine C. Frost, <i>Ancestors of Frank Herbert Davol and His Wife, Phebe Downing Willits</i> (New York, 1925)
FMM-VR	Flushing, Long Island, Monthly Meeting [of the Religious Society of Friends (Quakers)], Vital Records 1640–1796 [Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, film #17,376, item 1]; all Flushing Monthly Meeting records are catalogued at Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College and in Hazard Index as New York Monthly Meeting (Pre [i.e., pre-Separation])
Glen Cove	Joan Harrison, <i>Glen Cove</i> (Charleston, S.C., c2008); digital images online at http://books.google.com
Glen Cove Hist	Antonia Petrash, Carol Stern, and Carol McCrossen, “History of Glen Cove,” online at glencovelibrary.org/local-history/history-of-glen-cove
GM	Robert Charles Anderson, <i>The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume VII T–Y</i> (Boston, 2011)
GMB	Robert Charles Anderson, <i>The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633</i> , 3 vols. (Boston, 1995)
Haviland Gen	Josephine C. Frost, <i>The Haviland Genealogy</i> (New York, 1914)
Hazard Index	“James E. Hazard Index: The Records of New York Yearly Meeting of the Religious Society of Friends,” database of Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College, online at www.swarthmore.edu/Library/friends/hazard/index.html
HempCtR	Hempstead Court Proceedings, 1657–1660, at the Office of the Town Clerk, North Hempstead, Long Island, New York
HempTR	<i>Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, Long Island, New York [1654–1880]</i> , 8 vols., ed. Benjamin D. Hicks (Jamaica, N.Y., 1896–1904)

Hist Newspapers	Historical Newspapers 1690–1977 (digital images), online at GenealogyBank.com (subscription website)
Hist Mss	E. B. O’Callaghan, ed., <i>Calendar of Historical Manuscripts in the Office of the Secretary of State, Albany, N.Y.</i> , pt. 2 (Albany, 1866; repr. 1968)
Hotten	John C. Hotten, ed., <i>The Original Lists of Persons of Quality . . .</i> (London, 1874)
HP	<i>Harris Papers</i> , Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, vol. 10 (Providence, 1902)
LIGens	Mary Powell Bunker, <i>Long Island Genealogies</i> (Albany, 1895)
Luther Gen	Leslie L. Luther and George A. Luther, <i>The Luther Genealogy: A History of the Descendants of Captain John Luther . . .</i> (orig. Leslie L. Luther, <i>The Luther Family in America</i> [1976]; ed., rev., and additionally comp. by George A. Luther) (Rockport, Maine, 2001)
MacDonough–Hackstaff	Rodney MacDonough, <i>The MacDonough–Hackstaff Ancestry</i> (Boston, 1901)
MD	<i>The Mayflower Descendant</i> , vol. 1 through present (1899–1937, 1985–)
Money	“Money Substitutes in New Netherland and Early New York,” online at www.coins.nd.edu/ColCoin/ColCoinIntros/NNWampumCharts.html
Mott Gen	Thomas C. Cornell, <i>Adam and Anne Mott: Their Ancestors and Descendants</i> (Poughkeepsie, N.Y., 1890)
Mudge Gen	Alfred Mudge, <i>Memorials: Being a Genealogical, Biographical and Historical Account of the Name of Mudge in America, from 1638 to 1868</i> (Boston, 1868)
NEHGR	<i>The New England Historical and Genealogical Register</i> , vol. 1 (1847) through present
NTR	Newtown, Long Island, Town Records

NYChR	<i>Baptisms from 1639 to 1730 in the Reformed Dutch Church, New York</i> , Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 2 (New York, 1901); improved version online at http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~rbillard/na_baptisms_1639-1730.htm
NYColDocs	<i>Documents Relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York</i> , vol. 14 [Berthold Fernow, ed., <i>Documents Relating to the History of the Early Colonial Settlements, Principally on Long Island</i>] (Albany, 1883); digital images online at http://books.google.com (as of 5/4/08, listed as <i>Documents Relative</i> [sic] <i>to the Colonial History of the State of New York</i>)
NYGBR	<i>The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record</i> , vol. 1 (1869) through present
NYWills	[William S. Pelletreau], <i>Abstracts of Wills on File in the Surrogate's Office, City of New York</i> , 17 vols., New-York Historical Society Collections 25–41 (New York, 1893–1909); digital images online at http://books.google.com
OBTR	<i>Oyster Bay Town Records</i> , 8 vols., ed. John Cox (New York, 1916–1940); vol. 1 (digital images online at http://books.google.com) includes Musketa Cove Proprietors' Book
PawWeb	Pawtuxet-related websites: "Pawtuxet Village History" (with map), online at http://pawtuxet.com/pvhistory.htm ; "Pawcatuck, Pawtucket, Pawtuxet: Three Places in Rhode Island?" online at www.whipple.org/docs/paws.html ; "Pawtuxet-Pawtucket," at www.bucklinsociety.net/Pawtucket_Pawtuxet.htm
PCPR	Plymouth Colony Probate Records [Wills and Inventories, 1633–1686], vols. 1–4 [FHL film #567,794]
PRO/TNA	Public Record Office, The National Archives, London, England; images of <i>James</i> passenger list (ref. CO 1/8, pp. 183–85) available for purchase online at www.nationalarchives.gov.uk/ → Shop online → Order copies of documents

PrTR	<i>The Early Records of the Town of Providence</i> , 21 vols. (Providence, 1892–1915)
PubRIHS	<i>Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society: New Series</i> , 8 vols. (1893–1900); digital images online at http://books.google.com
Quaker Gen	William Wade Hinshaw and Thomas Worth Marshall, <i>Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy</i> , vol. 3, New York and Long Island (Ann Arbor, Mich., 1940)
RICR	<i>Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England</i> , 10 vols., ed. John Russell Bartlett (Providence, 1856–1865)
RICT	<i>Records of the Court of Trials of the Colony of Providence Plantations, 1647–1670</i> , 2 vols. (Providence, 1920–1922)
RILE	<i>Rhode Island Land Evidences, Volume I, 1648–1696</i> (Providence, 1921)
RI Roots	<i>Rhode Island Roots</i> , vol. 1 (1975) through present
Seaman–Husband	Mary Thomas Seaman, <i>Links in Genealogy: Memorial of Samuel Hicks Seaman and His Wife Hannah Richardson Husband</i> (New York, 1921)
Shotwell Gen	Ambrose Milton Shotwell, <i>Annals of Our Colonial Ancestors . . . the Shotwell Family in America . . .</i> (Lansing, Mich., 1897)
SwVR	Swansea, Massachusetts, Vital Records [FHL film #903,395, item 5]
TAG	<i>The American Genealogist</i> , vol. 9 (1932) through present
Torrey [CD]	Clarence Almon Torrey, <i>New England Marriages Prior to 1700</i> [CD-ROM] (Boston, c2001); source notes included
Underhill Gen	Josephine C. Frost, ed., <i>Underhill Genealogy: Descendants of Capt. John Underhill</i> , vol. 2 (New York? 1938)

WarTR1	<i>The Early Records of the Town of Warwick</i> (Providence, 1926)
WarTR2	<i>More Early Records of the Town of Warwick, Rhode Island</i> , ed. Cherry Fletcher Bamburg and Jane Fletcher Fiske (Boston, 2001)
Washburn Gen	Mabel T. R. Washburn, <i>Washburn Family Foundations in Normandy, England, and America</i> (Greenfield, Ind., 1953); digital images at HeritageQuest Online (subscription website)
Weekes Gen	Frank Edgar Weeks, <i>Genealogy of Francis Weekes . . .</i> (Kipton, Ohio, 1938) [FHL film #1,429,817, item 2]
Weeks	Robert D. Weeks, <i>Genealogy of the Family of George Weekes, of Dorchester, Mass., 1635–1650</i> (Newark, N.J., 1885)
WeLR	Westchester County, New York, Deeds, vols. C–D [FHL film #589,694]
WMM-MM	Westbury, Long Island, Monthly Meeting [of the Religious Society of Friends (Quakers)], Men’s Minutes [FHL film #18,033]
WMM-VR	Westbury Monthly Meeting, Vital Records (as abstracted in Hazard Index)
WP	<i>Winthrop Papers, Volume 3, 1631–1637</i> , ed. Allyn Bailey Forbes (Boston, 1943)

Thanks to Jim Bullock (Littleton, Colo.), John R. Carpenter (La Mesa, Calif.), Terry L. Carpenter (Germantown, Md.), and John F. Chandler (Harvard, Mass.) for reviewing the original sketch.

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) has contributed many articles, including four Carpenter pieces, to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines.

Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA Project

Notes and Discussion

Extracted data

April 2023

<https://carpentercousins.com/carpdna.htm#toc006>

Group 2 and Group 3

See their Y-DNA. Groups 2 and 3 are so similar that they were at first thrown in together as one group. Even now, the separation between them is subtle, and so both groups are discussed together here. For the time being, the primary distinction is based on locus DYS464d, which is 16 for Group 2 and 17 for Group 3. Thus, we need at least 25 loci to make a genetic choice between the two groups. Many members of these groups have extended their tests to 37 loci, but there are no inter-group differences among the 12 additional loci -- just individual variations. However, we find one more distinction among the 30 extra loci provided by the 67-locus test -- but *only* one more distinction. This distinction was first noticed when only one member of Group 2 and two of Group 3 had tested, and it wasn't clear then that the distinction was group-wide. However, several members of each group have now extended to 67, and we can be quite sure of the consensus for each group. The one new difference between the two groups, seen in DYS413a, is now also confirmed by the custom-testing of DYS413 for additional members of both groups.

Some members of our project, including several in Groups 2 and 3, were tested at labs other than FTDNA, and these members supplied us early on with readings on 11 loci not included in the 37-marker test at FTDNA. Ten of these additional loci agree between Groups 2 and 3, and this continuing match between Groups 2 and 3 emphasizes that they are closely related. However, the remaining marker, known as Y-GATA-C4 (or more properly as DYS635), turns out to be yet another discriminant between the two groups. This new inter-group mismatch has now also been confirmed by "a la carte" tests at FTDNA.

Based on this now-confirmed discrepancy, along with the originally discovered difference at DYS464d, and the additional difference at DYS413a, we can state with 95% confidence that the most recent common ancestor of the two groups was more than 2 generations before the immigrants and less than about 20.

Therefore, the DNA testing has very nearly ruled out the often-repeated claim that the Williams were first cousins. The most likely estimate is about 7 generations before the immigrants, but that is a very rough estimate, and the 95% confidence interval is a more reasonable description of what the DNA is telling us.

When project participants began extending to 111 markers, some new candidate discriminants turned up among the 35 new markers. (Note that FTDNA included DYS635 in this panel, along with 8 others we already had from other labs.) However, now that many members of each group have upgraded, these new candidates have all been ruled out.

Meanwhile, the remaining discussion of comparisons of haplotypes in this section refers mostly to 25-locus comparisons.

Summary of discriminants between Groups 2 and 3:

DYS464d (13 to 25 set)

Group 2 = 16

Group 3 = 17

DYS413a (38 to 67 set)

Group 2 = 21

Group 3 = 22

DYS635 (68 to 111 set)

Group 2 = 23

Group 3 = 24

The American Genealogist

founded 1922 by Donald Lines Jacobus

October 1995

EDITORS

DAVID L. GREENE, Ph.D., C.G., F.A.S.G., Demorest, Georgia
ROBERT CHARLES ANDERSON, C.G., F.A.S.G., Derry, New Hampshire

MANAGING EDITOR

A. JANE MCFERRIN, Ed.D., Cleveland, Georgia

CONTRIBUTING EDITORS

JEROME E. ANDERSON, A.M., Boston, Massachusetts
DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, F.A.S.G., Shirley, Massachusetts
JANE FLETCHER FISKE, F.A.S.G., Boxford, Massachusetts
CHARLES M. HANSEN, F.A.S.G., Sausalito, California
GALE ION HARRIS, Ph.D., F.A.S.G., East Lansing, Michigan
HENRY B. HOFF, C.G., F.A.S.G., New York, New York
MYRTLE STEVENS HYDE, F.A.S.G., Ogden, Utah
NORMAN W. INGHAM, Ph.D., C.G., Granby, Massachusetts
ROGER D. JOSLYN, C.G., F.A.S.G., New Windsor, New York
JOHN PLUMMER, Waterbury, Connecticut
JAMES A. RASMUSSEN, C.G., F.A.S.G., La Jolla, California
MARSHA HOFFMAN RISING, C.G., F.A.S.G., Springfield, Missouri
DONNA VALLEY RUSSELL, C.G., F.A.S.G., New Market, Maryland
KIP SPERRY, C.G., F.A.S.G., Orem, Utah
ROBERT S. WAKEFIELD, F.A.S.G., Redwood City, California

Back Issues – See insert in the January issue, or send a self-addressed, stamped envelope for list.

Indexed in *Genealogical Periodical Annual Index* and *Persi*, and microfilmed by University Microfilms International, Ann Arbor, Michigan.

The American Genealogist [TAG] (ISSN 0002-8592) is published quarterly by David L. Greene, P.O. Box 398, Demorest GA 30535-0398. \$25.00 (US) a volume (four issues), \$48.00 (US) for two volumes, \$70.00 (US) for three volumes. Single issues: \$7.00.

All books for review, correspondence, manuscripts, address changes, requests for permission to reprint, and subscriptions should be sent to the Demorest address below. Second Class postage paid at Cleveland GA and at additional mailing offices.

Copyright © 1995 by David L. Greene.

POSTMASTER: Please send all address changes to:

The American Genealogist, P.O. Box 398, Demorest GA 30535-0398.

The American Genealogist

Whole Number 280

Vol. 70, No. 4

October 1995

THE FAMILY OF WILLIAM² CARPENTER OF REHOBOTH, MASSACHUSETTS

With the English Origin of the Rehoboth Carpenters

By Eugene Cole Zubrinsky

A few days before 2 May 1638, sixty-one souls embarked at Southampton, England, on the *Bevis*, bound for New England. Among them were seven members of the Carpenter family: William¹, age 62, and [his son] William² Jr., age 33, carpenters of "Horwell" (i.e., Wherwell, Hampshire); "Abigael, 32 [*sic*]"; and four unnamed children "10 [*sic*] and under."^[1] When on 13 May 1640 William² became a Massachusetts Bay freeman, he and his family were residing at Weymouth.^[2] In 1643 he was among those who joined Weymouth minister Samuel Newman in establishing Seekonk [Rehoboth], Plymouth Colony.^[3] When he died at Rehoboth on 7 February 1658[/?], his surviving children numbered seven.^[4] Heretofore unpublished English parish records of this family reveal important new information about them. Also, a review of previously published Carpenter material indicates that several long-held beliefs about certain of its members are untenable.

^[1] John C. Hotten, *Lists of Emigrants to America, 1600-1700* (New York, 1874), 299; Samuel G. Drake, *Result of Some Researches Among the British Archives for Information Relative to the Founders of New England* (Boston, 1860), hereafter cited as *Founders of New England*, 60. For confirmation that "Horwell" is a seventeenth-century spelling of Wherwell, Hampshire, see Herbert F. Seversmith, *Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut*, 4 vols. (Washington, D.C., 1939-58), hereafter cited as *Colonial Families*, 2:576; see also Peter W. Coldham, *The Complete Book of Emigrants, 1607-1660* (Baltimore, 1987), 196.

^[2] Lucius R. Paige, "List of Freemen," NEHGR 3(1849):187 [Weymouth cluster].

^[3] Rehoboth Proprietors' Records, 1:2; Rehoboth Town Meetings, hereafter cited as Rehoboth TM, 1:25; Rehoboth Proprietors' Meetings, p. 4 (1731 transcr. of less legible Rehoboth TM, 1:25); Richard LeBaron Bowen, *Early Rehoboth: Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in This Plymouth Colony Township*, 4 vols. (Rehoboth, 1945-50), hereafter cited as *Early Rehoboth*, 4:2-4.

^[4] Rehoboth Vital Records [orig.], 1:50; Plymouth Colony Wills, 2:1:80-81.

Bishops' Transcripts from Shalbourne Parish, Wiltshire/Berkshire,^[5] show that William Carpenter was married there on 28 April 1625 to Abigail "Briante,"^[6] who was baptized at Shalbourne on 27 May 1604, the daughter of John and Alice Briant.^[7] Also baptized at Shalbourne were five children of William and Abigail Carpenter: John, 8 October 1626; Abigail, 31 May 1629; William, 22 November 1631; Joseph, 6 April 1634; and Samuel, 1 March 1636[7], buried 20 April 1637.^[8] There can be no doubt that these are the records of William² of Rehoboth, his wife,^[9] and their first five children: Shalbourne Parish is about fifteen air miles north-northwest of Wherwell; the baptized children's names are identical to those of five of William²'s seven surviving children; and their baptismal dates fit nicely with other facts—some heretofore misstated or ignored—pertaining to the approximate and relative ages of his above-named children, including a second Samuel.

Only the last of the six Shalbourne records naming William², that of son Samuel's baptism, distinguishes him as "Junior." From this and the absence of a Shalbourne baptismal record for William², it is likely that William¹ joined his son at Shalbourne sometime between 1634 and 1636/7 and that neither was native to the parish.^[10] The remaining Shalbourne record containing the Carpenter name is that for the burial of Alice Carpenter on 25 January 1637[8].^[11] While she may have

^[5] The Parish Church of Shalbourne was under the jurisdiction of the dean and chapter of the cathedral church at New Sarum (i.e., Salisbury), Wiltshire, but was situated in the Berkshire part of the parish (Shalbourne Parish Records [Bishops' Transcripts], Bundle 1, Wiltshire Record Office, Trowbridge [Family History Library (FHL), Salt Lake City, film #1,279,426, item 11]). Original Shalbourne parish registers are available only for the period 1672–1862.

^[6] Shalbourne Parish Records (Bishops' Transcripts), Bundle 1.

^[7] Unsorted Bishops' Transcripts, RJ/AH/CR.72. Misc. 1.52, photocopy from Wiltshire Rec. Off. (not on FHL microfilm; for abstract [names, years only], see FHL film #1,526,634, item 17).

^[8] Shalbourne Parish Records (Bishops' Transcripts), Bundle 1.

^[9] Material submitted to the Carpenter Family Association by Harry F. Rogers includes the proposition that Abigail's maiden name may have been Bennett (*The Carpenter Family News-Journal* 1 no. 3[1971]: n. pag., hereafter cited as *News-Journal* [microfiche 3 of 18, FHL set #6,047,153; repr. in *The Second Boat* 1 no. 1(1980):15]). Unfortunately, the statement's tentative wording has been ignored by many readers.

^[10] For a nine-generation ancestry of William¹, see, with caution, Raymond G. Carpenter and Harry F. Rogers, "From England to America: 3 Centuries of Carpenters," *News-Journal*. The authors believe that William¹ was the son of Robert and Eleanor Carpenter of Marden, Wiltshire. Marden is 15 air miles west-southwest of Shalbourne and 10 north-northwest of Amesbury, the pre-emigration residence of William¹ Carpenter of Providence, R.I., who many believe was William²'s cousin. (For another view of the two William Carpenters' possible relationship, see L. Effingham deForest and Anne L. deForest, *James Cox Brady and His Ancestry* [New York, 1933], hereafter cited as *Brady Anc.*, 124.; see also Mary Lovering Holman and Winifred Lovering Holman, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Helen Miller*, 2 vols. [n.p., 1948–52], hereafter cited as *Stevens-Miller*, 1:264).

^[11] Shalbourne Parish Records (Bishops' Transcripts), Bundle 1.

been an unmarried sister or daughter of William¹,^[12] his having emigrated with his son only three months after her death suggests that she had been his wife (though not necessarily William²'s mother).^[13] The date of Alice's burial at Shalbourne also indicates that the Carpenters' stay at Wherwell was brief, perhaps involving no more than preparation for the voyage.^[14]

Despite abundant circumstantial evidence to the contrary, it has been widely accepted since the publication in 1898 of Amos B. Carpenter's *A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America*^[15] that the birth order of William²'s surviving children is reflected in the arrangement of their names in his will—i.e., John, William, Joseph, Hannah, Abyah/Abiah, Abigail, and Samuel.^[16] The Shalbourne records (whose pertinence to the Rehoboth Carpenters is further demonstrated below) provide direct evidence that the will does not express precisely the Carpenter children's birth order: Abigail is named sixth but was baptized second. There is also substantial evidence that last-named Samuel was not the last born. In part because their father's will names Abigail immediately after Abiah, Amos Carpenter wrongly deduces that the two were twins, born at Weymouth in 1643 (as recorded for Abiah).^[17] Maintaining his adherence to the

^[12] He is said to have had a sister Alice (*News-Journal*).

^[13] It is generally supposed that William¹, of whom there is no record after that of the *Bevis* passenger list, returned to England. Also unrecorded, however, is the New England birth, probably in 1638, of the second of William²'s sons to be named Samuel. It therefore seems more likely that 62-year-old William¹ died during the voyage to New England or shortly after arriving.

^[14] Harry F. Rogers is said to have "assembled much evidence showing that William Carpenter of Horwell (Wherwell [*sic*]) and his son, William of Rehoboth, were either friends or relatives of many [of the religious dissenters] who sailed with them on the *Bevis*" (*News-Journal*). The evidence presented in the *News-Journal* is suggestive but not conclusive. Among the nonconformists with whom the Carpenters are said to have been at least indirectly connected were the Rev. Stephen Bachiler, former vicar of Wherwell, and Richard Dummer, Bachiler's kinsman and fellow member of the Plough Company, which organized dissenters for immigration to New England. Dummer and his family (for whom he had returned from New England) were the Carpenters' fellow passengers on the *Bevis* (*Founders of New England*, 61).

^[15] *Carpenter Family* has been described as containing "many obvious inaccuracies and contradictions," and parts of it—pertaining mainly to certain of William²'s grandchildren and their descendants, the Carpenters' English origins, and supposed connections to other Carpenter lines—have been "extensively revised" or remain controversial (*Brady Anc.*, 135 [see also 124 ff.]; *Colonial Families*, 2:543, 549, 559 n., 569 [see also 2:535–77, 1010–13]).

^[16] Plym. Col. Wills, 2:1:80–81; *Carpenter Family*, 40, 43–48. For easily the most accurate transcription (barely abridged) of the Carpenter will, see George Ernest Bowman, "Plymouth Colony Wills and Inventories," MD 14(1912):231–33.

^[17] *Carpenter Family*, 46–48; William B. Trask, transcr., "Early Records of Boston," NEHGR 8(1854):348.

will's name order, Carpenter then puts Samuel's probable birth year at 1644^[18] and ignores incompatible facts. Perhaps the most obvious of these is that Samuel married at Rehoboth, 25 May 1660, Sarah Red(a)way, who was then about 18.^[19] Had he been the youngest of William²'s children, his age at marriage would not have been more than 16—dubious in itself and all the more so in relation to his bride's age.

The Carpenter will directs that Samuel and his mother help Abiah build a house on land left to him by his father, "because Samuell hath an house built alreddy."^[20] Amos Carpenter concludes that the assistance of Samuel's mother was required because of his tender age.^[21] Yet the widow is instructed to have nothing to do with that land if she remarries. The house that Samuel is said to have had built already was his father's and was situated on the latter's home lot, of which half was left to Samuel (two-thirds, if his mother were to remarry). Since the will, dated "the 10th month the 10th day of the month [no year]," was proved in April 1659, it was written no later than 10 December 1658 and perhaps a year or two earlier (below). If born in 1644, Samuel would have been no more than 14 when his father's will was made. For one so young to receive such a sizeable inheritance without its being predicated upon his coming of age would have been highly unusual, yet the will contains no such proviso. Moreover, if Samuel had been the younger of the two sons remaining at home, Abiah, not he, would probably have been the principal heir.

William² Carpenter was Rehoboth town clerk from 1643 to mid-1649.^[22] Had Samuel's birth occurred in 1644 it would have been at Rehoboth, and his father most likely would have recorded it.^[23] Finally, having lost seven-week-old Samuel at Shalbourne in April 1637 and not knowing what the future held, William² and Abigail probably made their first, rather than second, subsequent son the deceased infant's namesake. Since sister Hannah was born at Weymouth in 1640,^[24] and all the English-born children are accounted for by the Shalbourne records, the surviving Samuel was born probably in late 1638, several months after the Carpenters'

^[18] *Carpenter Family*, 48. Seversmith, apparently not satisfied with the birth year supplied by Carpenter, calls Samuel's birth date uncertain but nevertheless lists him last (*Colonial Families*, 2:560).

^[19] Rehoboth VR [orig.], 1:12, 44; see also *Early Rehoboth*, 1:130.

^[20] Plym. Col. Wills, 2:1:81.

^[21] *Carpenter Family*, 48.

^[22] Leonard Bliß Jr., *The History of Rehoboth, Bristol County, Massachusetts* (Boston, 1836), 171.

^[23] The earliest recorded birth at Rehoboth is that of John Redway, 10 Dec. 1644 (VR [orig.], 1:12).

^[24] NEHGR 8(1854):348.

arrival in New England.^[25] That a record of his birth has not been found suggests that it occurred either before the family settled at Weymouth or so soon thereafter that it was neglected when the town's vital records were first compiled in 1644.

While the Carpenter will departs from the practice of naming the offspring in descending order of age, it does so only insofar as Abigail and Samuel are removed from their "proper" places and put last. This was not inadvertent but reflects the nature and value of the children's legacies—particularly those of Abigail and Samuel. John, William, and Joseph are each to receive farm animals and goods, personal effects, and a small amount of money in behalf of a son.^[26] But presumably because each already owned and occupied his own land,^[27] none re-

^[25] Mary Lovering Holman has heretofore been alone in estimating (without explanation) Samuel's birth year at about 1638 (*Stevens-Miller*, 1:265). She places him as fifth in the birth order.

^[26] Plym. Col. Wills, 2:1:80.

^[27] John's real estate, registered about 1662 in nine items as "The Land of James Reddeway purchased of John Carpenter," amounted to 33+ acres and £125 of commonage (Rehoboth Prop. Recs., 1:1, 12-13; for calculation, with contradictions, of compilation dates of so-called Rehoboth Land Records [i.e., Rehoboth Prop. Recs.], Book I, see *Early Rehoboth*, 4:13-14). (Redway was the father of Sarah and Mary, who wed John's brothers Samuel and Abiah, respectively [Rehoboth VR (orig.), 1:44; Plym. Col. Wills, 4:2:73; *Early Rehoboth*, 1:132-33]. Among the parcels Redway registered as having bought from Carpenter was the six-acre home lot on which he was then living and which was bounded on the north by the home lot left by William² Carpenter to his widow and their son Samuel [Rehoboth Prop. Recs., 1:12-13].) John had sold his Rehoboth holdings and migrated to Huntington, L.I., probably before 22 Dec. 1657, when a rate list of 55 Rehoboth inhabitants included his brothers William Jr. and Joseph but not him. He is also absent from the list of those, including William Jr., who drew meadow lots on the north side of Rehoboth, 28 June 1658 (Rehoboth TM, 1:231, 1:74). John would have been eligible for this allotment of common lands if he had still owned the commonage rights registered by Redway as formerly belonging to him. His brother Joseph, on the other hand, owned no commonage rights (below) and thus would not be expected to appear on the 1658 list.

Amos Carpenter says that John Carpenter "of Huntington, Conn.," bought land at Hempstead, L.I., in 1660 (*Carpenter Family*, 43). The Connecticut township of Huntington (now Shelton), however, was not established until 1789. The Hempstead deed, dated 7 Dec. 1660, says that "John Carman of Hempsted in the new netherlands . . . [sells his] dwelling house and home lott . . . in Hempstead and eleven acers of meddoe . . . [at] hixes neck to . . . John Carpendar of hontinton" (Benjamin D. Hicks, ed., *Records of the Towns of North and South Hempstead, Long Island, N.Y., 1654-1880*, 8 vols. [Jamaica, N.Y., 1896-1904], 2:97). Since the deed gives no colonial jurisdiction for Huntington, it must be assumed to have been the same as that for Hempstead—particularly since Huntington, L.I., was separated from Hempstead only by Oyster Bay. Robert¹ Titus, the father of John Carpenter's brother-in-law John Titus, had sold his Rehoboth property in 1654 and settled with his other sons at Huntington, L.I. (Anson Titus Jr., "The Titus Family in America," NYGBR 12[1881]:93).

The eight-item registration of William³'s real estate, also recorded about 1662, lists 30+ acres and £100 of commonage (Rehoboth Prop. Recs., 1:18). And brother Joseph was on 25 May 1657 granted an eight-acre home lot adjoining the parcel of his father's land on which he was then living (Rehoboth TM, 1:122). When his lands were recorded, probably some months after

before
28 June 1653
(Plym. Col. Deeds,
2:1:78-79) ECZ

ceives real estate. By contrast, the legacies of the children named fourth through seventh include varying amounts of land or, in one case, the offer of it to a spouse.^[28] Like the first three, Hannah and Abiah are listed according to their ages relative to each other and to John, William, and Joseph. At the same time, each is to receive lands at Pawtuxet, Rhode Island, whose total value (£60)^[29] would probably result in the same placement. (It is difficult to discern whose inheritance was of greater value, though Amos Carpenter believes it was Abiah's.)^[30] Abigail's husband, John Titus, is offered a house and four-acre home lot contiguous to William's Rehoboth homestead. And Samuel is left half or more of his father's home lot. House, land and "accomodation att Rehoboth" were evaluated at £180.^[31] Thus, while the children named first through fifth appear in descending order of their ages, those named fourth through seventh are listed in ascending order, according to the value of the real estate left them.

Along with his conviction that William's will holds the key to his children's birth order, Amos Carpenter's misreading original records and misrepresenting important evidence contribute to two other major errors concerning certain of William's children. One is that Abigail Carpenter was not the first wife of John Titus "Jr. [sic]"^[32] but married him in 1659, making her the mother of only the last four of his eight children.^[33] Carpenter states that "on the Rehoboth Town Records the family is recorded as the children of John Titus by wife Rachel."^[34] But examination of the record indicates that all eight children of John Titus were "borne off his wife Abigall."^[35] Consistent with this are several items of indirect evidence: John Titus Sr.'s first daughter, born in 1652, was named Abigail, as was the last child of John Titus Jr. and his second wife, Sarah Miller.^[36] (Born 18 December 1650, John Jr. was the eldest of Titus Sr.'s children.)^[37] The name *Rachel*, on the other hand, does not appear among the Tituses of Rehoboth. The will of

those of his elder brothers, he owned an eight-acre home lot (not the one granted in 1657) and a parcel of meadow (Rehoboth Prop. Recs., 1:72).

^[28] Plym. Col. Wills, 2:1:80-81.

^[29] Plym. Col. Wills, 2:1:81, 90A.

^[30] *Carpenter Family*, 46.

^[31] Plym. Col. Wills, 2:1:90A.

^[32] John Titus was the son of Robert and Hannah (Carter?) Titus; he was eight when his family immigrated on the *Hopewell* in April 1635 (*Founders of New England*, 17; Peter Walne, "Emigrants from Hertfordshire 1630-1640: Some Corrections and Additions," NEHGR 132 [1978]:22-23).

^[33] *Carpenter Family*, 47-48.

^[34] *Carpenter Family*, 47-48.

^[35] Rehoboth VR [orig.], 1:19. See also James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642-1896* (Providence, 1897), hereafter cited as Arnold's *Rehoboth VR*, 755.

^[36] Rehoboth VR [orig.], 1:19, 38, 46.

^[37] Rehoboth VR [orig.], 1:19.

John Titus Jr., dated 1 November 1697, refers to Abigail Palmer as his mother. (Widow Titus had married Jonah Palmer Sr. on 9 November 1692.)^[38]

It will be recalled that the Carpenter will is dated with only the day and month, 10 December, and was proved 21 April 1659. In it William² leaves 20s. to John Titus "his son to bee payed a yeare after my Decease."^[39] Amos Carpenter misreads the first half of this phrase as "his for to be payed"^[40] and consequently fails to recognize that the testator had a Titus grandson previous to 1659. This item goes on to say that "if John Titus Come to Dwell and take the house and land; which I sent him word hee shall have if hee Come; then hee shall have the land but not the mare [given to Abigail in the preceding item]."^[41] A memorandum at the end of the will elaborates: "If my son Titus Come and Doe possesse the land I told [sic] hee should have; as namely the house land and orchyard and Corne[.] Joseph [sic] had the land in two Devisions. . . ."^[42] At a Rehoboth town meeting held 25 May 1657, Joseph Carpenter was granted an eight-acre lot adjoining "unto the lott w^{ch} now hee lives upon w^{ch} was given to John Titus."^[43] The offer of land to Titus,^[44] apparently made and accepted by 1657,^[45] makes little sense unless he was already William's son-in-law. Amos Carpenter nevertheless concludes that Abigail Carpenter and John Titus must have married in early 1659, after the body of the will was written but before the memorandum, in which he first recognizes a reference to Titus as "son," was added.^[46] Yet the testator's signature follows the memorandum and is dated "the day and year [sic] before written [at the beginning of the document]."^[47]

^[38] Bristol Co. Probate, 1:206-9; Rehoboth VR [orig.], 1:163 (not 1:95 [see Arnold's *Rehoboth VR*, 276, 365]).

^[39] Plym. Col. Wills, 2:1:81.

^[40] *Carpenter Family*, 40.

^[41] Plym. Col. Wills, 2:1:81.

^[42] Plym. Col. Wills, 2:1:82.

^[43] Rehoboth TM, 1:122; see also Plym. Col. Deeds, 2:2:113, and *Carpenter Family*, 45.

^[44] William² Carpenter's will indicates that the land offered Titus was adjacent to the former's home lot: "My wife . . . shall have the meddow that was made in John Titus lott because it is neare and shee is to have a way to the Swamp through the lott" (Plym. Col. Wills, 2:1:82). About 1662 Titus's four-acre home lot was registered as being bounded on the south by the 12-acre home lot left by William² Carpenter to his widow and son Samuel (Rehoboth Prop. Recs., 1:13, 15; Plym. Col. Wills, 2:1:81).

^[45] Since the will gives no indication of the offer's acceptance, it could have been made as early as 10 Dec. 1656 (prior to the grant to Joseph Carpenter), rather than 1658, as generally assumed. (It was written no earlier than that, since it names Joseph's son Joseph, who was born 15 Aug. 1656 [Rehoboth VR (orig.), 1:19].) That Joseph's father leaves him no land, on the other hand, suggests that he had already received the grant when the will was written (10 Dec. 1657?).

^[46] *Carpenter Family*, 47.

^[47] Plym. Col. Wills, 2:1:83.

The evidence is overwhelming that Abigail was John Titus's only wife,^[48] having married him about 1649 or 1650, and was thus among the eldest Carpenter children. The 1629 Shalbourne baptismal record, which now can be said with absolute certainty to be hers, corroborates this and indicates that Abigail was about 20 when she married Titus; he was about 22. (Carpenter's versions of Abigail's date of birth [below] and of marriage lead to an unlikely bridal age of 15, while Titus was then 31.)

The last of Amos Carpenter's more noteworthy inaccuracies pertaining to William² Carpenter's children is his proposition that the birth of Abiah, at Weymouth on 9 April 1643, was accompanied by that of a twin, who he concludes was Abigail.^[49] While her baptismal record positively eliminates Abigail from consideration as Abiah's twin, Carpenter is not alone in asserting that Abiah was the product of a multiple birth. The published vital records of Weymouth include the following entries: "CARPENTER (see Carpinter), Abraham, [twin] s. William. Apr. 9, 1643"; "CARPINTER (see Carpenter), Abia, [twin] d. W[illia]m, Apr. 9, 1643"; and, also under the Carpinter heading, "Hannah, d. William, Apr. 3, 1640."^[50] Although the second record shows Abia as a "d[au]ghter," William²'s will identifies Abyah/Abiah as his son.^[51] Other Massachusetts and Rhode Island records, from which Abiah's sexual status is easily inferred, confirm that the record should indicate a male birth. Insertion of the bracketed "twin" into both 1643 birth records reflects an editorial judgement, presumably based on the entries' identical dates and perhaps influenced by the pronouncements of Amos Carpenter. But the spelling differences between these two records suggest that they derive from separate sources.

This is indeed so. Although the published Weymouth volumes do not say so, the pre-1655 vital records they contain are only indirectly of local origin.^[52] They were taken from two lists included in a Boston volume into which were copied vital records submitted periodically by Suffolk County towns, beginning in 1644. Transcriptions of these records, begun by David Pulsifer and completed by William Trask, were published in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* over several years, starting with the January 1848 issue.

^[48] Several accounts correctly give Abigail as John Titus's only wife (see, for example, NYGBR 12[1881]:94; *Stevens-Miller*, 1:263-64; Andrew J. Provost, *Titus Family of Long Island and Dutchess County, N.Y.*, 2d ed. [New Rochelle, 1960], 2). The most recent, however, repeats Amos Carpenter's two-wife version (see Elroy W. Titus, *A History of the Titus-Capron and Related Families*, 3 vols. [Columbus, 1984], 1:29, 128, 140).

^[49] *Carpenter Family*, 46, 47.

^[50] *Vital Records of Weymouth, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston, 1910), 1:70.

^[51] *Plym Col. Wills*, 2:1:81, 82.

^[52] The earliest volume of original Weymouth vital records begins with entries dated 1655.

The first list of Weymouth records copied at Boston was compiled retrospectively in early 1644 for the period 1633 through 1643.^[53] It includes two entries mentioning Carpenter children: "Hannah dau. of Will Carpinter borne 3 (2) 1640" and "Abia dau. of Will Carpinter 9 (2) 1643." A second county list of Weymouth vital records was made about 1650 or 1651.^[54] But rather than covering the years since the compilation of the first list, it inexplicably encompasses the same period. Yet it differs from its predecessor in important respects: Its single Carpenter item says, "Abraham sonne of W^m Carpenter borne 9 (2) 1643." (The only other known reference to Abraham in Massachusetts records is a duplicate of this record, appearing in a card file at the Weymouth town clerk's office, with the words "single birth" added. The origin of the file, which contains no card for Abiah, is unknown.) Of the first list's eighty-two records, thirty-one are omitted from the second, which has fifty-six items (including five new ones). Among the fifty-one pairs of repeated records are six with conflicting dates. Of thirty-one surnames common to both lists, twelve are spelled differently from one to the other, and their roughly alphabetical order is somewhat different.

The records in the Boston volume had been transcribed at least twice—first by the various town clerks, then by the county clerk.^[55] Most of the inconsistencies between the two lists of Weymouth records can therefore be attributed to mishaps and mistakes associated with the transmittal and copying process. The absence of Hannah's birth record from the second list undoubtedly resulted from such an occurrence: Robert C. Anderson points out that all but one of the records omitted are for the period June 1639 to March 1640/1.^[56] He deduces from this that the records submitted by the Weymouth clerk were organized chronologically and that the page(s) containing these missing records had been lost by the time the county clerk began copying those that remained. The second list's substitution of *Abraham* for *Abia* probably occurred in the copying process itself: Perhaps, for example, the second submis-

^[53] NEHGR 8(1854):348. The background and reliability of these so-called Boston records are discussed by Robert Charles Anderson in the *Great Migration Newsletter* 2(1991):17-18, 24, and 4(1993):5.

^[54] NEHGR 9(1855):171.

^[55] The "original" Boston volume, in the custody of the Boston City Registrar (City Hall Archives), is itself a transcription, made in the 1660s (Robert C. Anderson, phone conversation with the author, 2 March 1995). The accuracy of the NEHGR's transcription of the Carpenter records is confirmed by a reproduction of the original Boston volume and two nineteenth-century copies of its contents: Suffolk Co. VR, 1630-1666, n.pag. (69, 70 [b. date illeg.], 83) (Boston microfiche #10, Holbrook Research Institute, Oxford, Mass.); Gilbert Nash, "Classified Record of Weymouth Births to 1843 & 4" (1879, MS at Weymouth Town Clerk's office), 42 (Weymouth microfiche #1, Holbrook Res. Inst.); (Weymouth Town Clerk) Oran White (1852, untitled MS at Weymouth Town Clerk's office), 1B, 1D (Weymouth microfiche #12, Holbrook Res. Inst.).

^[56] "Focus on Weymouth," *Great Migration Newsletter* 5(1994):28-29.

sion from Weymouth included the birth record of "Abia" (correctly designated as William's son), which was read by the county clerk of "Abra." and spelled out accordingly.

In a serious distortion, Amos Carpenter claims that the *Register* refers to "Abia daughter, and Abraham son, born Feb. [sic] 9, 1643, children of William Carpenter."^[57] The unmistakable impression is of a single record of a multiple birth, rather than two records, each of a single birth, made several years apart. Forty years earlier, before he had discovered William²'s will and knew of Abigail's existence, Carpenter had contributed to a genealogy of the Vinton family,^[58] in which Abiah's birth record (cited from "Geneal. Reg., Oct. 1854") is depicted as separate from and in conflict with that of the same date naming Abraham; there is no reference to twins. Savage presents Abraham or Abiah as having been born at Weymouth on the date in question,^[59] indicating that he, too, considered their birth records as conflicting, rather than representing a multiple birth. Carpenter's mischaracterization of the 1643 birth records seems to reflect his determination to make all other evidence relating to William² Carpenter's children comport with the name order in his will.

From the absence of all but a birth record for so-called Abraham and the abundance of records of Abiah, Carpenter correctly recognizes that Abraham's existence is highly dubious and that male Abiah's is certain. But instead of rejecting the idea of a multiple birth, he notes that Abiah's sister Abigail is named immediately after him in their father's will and concludes that the name Abraham was mistakenly entered, not for Abiah, but for Abigail.^[60] This has always been rebuttable with the evidence that Abigail had married John Titus by 1650 and is now refuted directly by her 1629 baptismal record. It is therefore reasonable to conclude (in keeping with the note on the town clerk's file card) that a single Carpenter birth—Abiah's—occurred at Weymouth in 1643. The record of so-called Abraham was almost certainly a repetition of Abiah's, with his filial status correctly given but his name misstated (virtually the reverse of the first record). Abiah's sexual misidentification in the first record probably resulted from confusion of *Abiah*, a boy's name from the Bible, with the almost identical *Abia* (as it appears in his birth record), a girl's name from Greek mythology.

The Shalbourne baptismal records make it clear that the four children who accompanied William² and Abigail (Briant) Carpenter on the *Bevis* in 1638 were John, Abigail, William, and Joseph. And careful analysis of Massachusetts records

leads inescapably to the conclusion that three, not four, children were born to the couple following their arrival at New England: Samuel, Hannah, and Abiah.

Reflecting the prevailing standards of nineteenth-century genealogical scholarship, Amos Carpenter's *magnum opus* has not fared well, above and elsewhere. Nevertheless, such compilations serve as useful points of departure for further research.

SUMMARY

1 WILLIAM¹ CARPENTER was born about 1576. His wife may have been the ALICE CARPENTER who was buried at Shalbourne, Wiltshire/Berkshire, on 25 January 1637/[8]. In 1638, aged 62, he emigrated from "Horwell" [i.e., Wherwell, Hampshire] with his son and daughter-in-law, William and Abigail Carpenter, and their family. No further record is found for William¹; he died probably during the voyage or shortly after his arrival in New England.

Only known child of William¹ Carpenter:

2 i WILLIAM² CARPENTER, b. ca. 1605; m. ABIGAIL BRIANT.

2 WILLIAM² CARPENTER (*William*¹) was born about 1605; he died at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, on 7 February 1658/[9?].^[61] He married at Shalbourne, on 28 April 1625, ABIGAIL BRIANT. She was baptized at Shalbourne on 27 May 1604, a daughter of John^A and Alice Briant, and was buried at Rehoboth on 22 February 1686/7.^[62]

William and Abigail (Briant) Carpenter, with their four eldest children, immigrated to Massachusetts on the *Bevis* in 1638.

Children of William² and Abigail (Briant) Carpenter, first 5 bp. at Shalbourne:^[63]

i JOHN³ CARPENTER, bp. 8 Oct. 1626; m. HANNAH (SMITH?).^[64]

ii ABIGAIL CARPENTER, bp. 31 May 1629; m. (1) ca. 1649–50, JOHN² TITUS, son of

^[61] Rehoboth VR [orig.], 1:50.

^[62] Rehoboth VR [orig.], 1:57.

^[63] For information not cited earlier or below, see *Stevens-Miller*, 1:264–65.

^[64] John's widow was named Hannah (*Carpenter Family*, 44); it is, however, not certain that she was the mother of some or all of his children. Amos Carpenter suggests that her maiden name was *Hope* on the unlikely grounds that she gave a child that name. Seversmith presents evidence that Hannah was probably the daughter of William¹ Smith of Weymouth (and Rehoboth), Mass. (and Huntington and Jamaica, L.I.) (*Colonial Families*, 2:544, 549–50).

^[57] *Carpenter Family*, 46.

^[58] John A. Vinton, *The Vinton Memorial* (Boston, 1858), 480–81.

^[59] James Savage, *A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, 4 vols. (Boston, 1860–62), 1:337.

^[60] *Carpenter Family*, 46, 47.

- Robert¹ Titus of Rehoboth^[65]; (2) Rehoboth, 9 Nov. 1692, JONAH PALMER ST.^[66]
- iii WILLIAM CARPENTER, bp. 22 Nov. 1631; m. (1) Rehoboth, 5 Oct. 1651, PRISCILLA BENNETT,^[67] prob. dau. of Edward¹ Bennett of Rehoboth;^[68] (2) there, 10 12m [Feb.] 1663[4], MIRIAM "SAILE,"^[69] dau. of Edward Sale/Sarle of Weymouth and Rehoboth.
- iv JOSEPH CARPENTER, bp. 6 April 1634; m. Rehoboth, 25 Nov. (not May) 1655, MARGARET² SUTTON,^[70] dau. of John¹ Sutton of Hingham and Rehoboth.^[71]
- v SAMUEL CARPENTER, bp. 1 March 1636[7], bur. Shalbourne, 20 April 1637.
- vi SAMUEL CARPENTER (again), b. say 1638; m. Rehoboth, 25 May 1660, SARAH² REDWAY, dau. of James¹ Redway of Rehoboth.^[72]
- vii HANNAH CARPENTER, b. Weymouth, Mass., 3 2m [April] 1640; m. JOSEPH² CARPENTER, son of William¹ Carpenter of Providence, R.I.^[73]
- viii ABIAH CARPENTER, b. Weymouth, 9 2m [April] 1643; m. prob. MARY² REDWAY (James¹).^[74]

Gene Zubrinsky, author of several articles published in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, taught sociology at Ventura College (California) for twenty years and is now engaged as a musician and bandleader. He resides at 559 Pala Drive, Ojai CA 93023.

RULES FOR QUERIES

Queries are published without charge for subscribers only, as space is available. Those submitting a query should already have completed basic research on the problem and reached an impasse. Queries should include at least the following data: (1) first and last name of the person being sought; (2) at least one date (birth, marriage, or death) for the person, or some other way of narrowing the time period; and (3) place where the person lived—the state or colony and, ideally, the county and town of residence.

^[65] Lillian Lounsberry (Miner) Selleck, *One Branch of the Miner Family* . . . [ed. Donald Lines Jacobus], (New Haven, 1928), hereafter cited as *Miner Family*, 167–68; NYGBR 12 (1881):94.

^[66] Rehoboth VR [orig.], 1:163; *Miner Family*, 168; NYGBR 12(1881):94.

^[67] Rehoboth VR [orig.], 1:44.

^[68] See James S. Elston, *Descent from Seventy-Nine (Now Ninety-Two) Early Immigrant Heads of Families*, 2 vols. (Burlington, Vt., and Middleboro, Mass., 1962–71), 1:16.

^[69] Rehoboth VR [orig.], 1:44.

^[70] Rehoboth VR [orig.], 1:44.

^[71] For these Suttons, see *Stevens-Miller*, 1:269–70, and Howard Dakin French, "Sutton Family," NEHGR 91(1937):61–65.

^[72] Rehoboth VR [orig.], 1:44; *Early Rehoboth*, 1:130–31.

^[73] *Carpenter Family* (p. 46) says that Hannah and Joseph were married on 21 April 1659; Mary Holman (*Stevens-Miller*, 1:264) accepted this date as deriving from an authentic record but suggested that the year was a misreading of 1657. This oft-repeated date should be regarded with great skepticism: It is identical with that on which her father's will was proved, and substantiation of it has not been found.

^[74] *Early Rehoboth*, 1:132–33.

THREE MARY PEASES OF SALEM, MASSACHUSETTS

The Wives of Nathaniel Carrell, Hugh Pasco,
and Electious/Alexius Reynolds

By Ian Watson

There is a large amount of printed work on the prolific Pease family of Salem Massachusetts; Enfield, Massachusetts [later Connecticut]; and Martha's Vineyard. The first work was by Frederick S. Pease, *An Account of the Descendants of John Pease, Who Landed at Martha's Vineyard in the Year 1632* [sic] (Albany 1847), which was followed by his "The Pease Family" (NEHGR 3[1849]:27–31, 169–75, 233–38, 390–98). Twenty years later, the standard work on the family was published: Austin Spencer Pease's *The Early History of the Pease Families in America* ([Springfield, Mass., 1869], hereafter A.S. Pease), usually bound with the Rev. David Pease, *A Genealogical and Historical Record of the Descendants of John Pease* . . . , which covered the Enfield branch of the family. The essential critical analysis of the family was made by Charles E. Banks, *The History of Martha's Vineyard* (3 vols. [Edgartown, Mass., 1966], hereafter Banks, 2:Edgartown:91–103, 3:385 ff.). Banks's Pease manuscripts at the New England Historical Genealogical Society (call no. A B32, vol. 18) contain notes not only from Martha's Vineyard but also from Salem. Phillip J. Rice's *Pease Family History* (Monticello, Ky., 1982) followed the 1869 books, with revisions and extensions.

Briefly, the brothers John¹ and Robert¹ Pease emigrated from Great Baddow Essex, on the *Frances* in 1634 and settled at Salem. John¹ moved to Martha's Vineyard between 1644 and 1647 and died there between 1677 and 1689, leaving ten children. Robert¹ died in Salem in 1644 and left several children, the eldest being John² and Robert². John² lived in Salem until moving to Enfield, Connecticut (then part of Massachusetts), about 1682; Robert² stayed in Salem until 1713.

I first became interested in the Pease family while researching the ancestry of Mary Pease, who married Hugh¹ Pasco at Salem on 16 December 1678 (VR, 4 169). The major secondary sources listed several possible Mary Peases of Salem but told different stories about their fathers, birthdates, and marriages. The truth is straightforward, but has been so repeatedly obscured that it needs to be presented fully and clearly in print. This article lays out the primary evidence which proves the basic facts about each Mary Pease of Salem.

In total, six Mary Peases married or could have married in mid- to late-seventeenth-century Massachusetts. Robert¹ Pease had a daughter Mary, baptized with

The American Genealogist

Whole Number 356

October 2017

Vol. 89, No. 4

CONTENTS

THE ORIGIN OF <i>MAYFLOWER</i> PASSENGER SUSANNA ¹ (JACKSON) (WHITE) WINSLOW <i>Sue Allan, Caleb Johnson, and Simon Neal</i>	241
CAPTAIN ABRAHAM ¹ READ AND EMELIA (CARY) (READ) GRESSINGHAM OF VIRGINIA AND LONDON: More on the Seafaring Kin of the Byrds of Westover, Virginia <i>Nathan W. Murphy</i>	265
THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF CHARLES ¹ DICKINSON (1658-1740) OF SOUTH KINGSTOWN, RHODE ISLAND (concluded) <i>Paul M. Gifford</i>	272
TWINS, TWINS, TWINS, AND MORE TWINS <i>John Bradley Arthaud</i>	282
THE HINTON AND WOODBRIDGE ANCESTRY OF ABIGAIL ¹ HINTON, WIFE OF WILLIAM ¹ AVERILL OF IPSWICH, MASSA- CHUSETTS: First Cousin of Revs. John ¹ and Benjamin ¹ Woodbridge of Massachusetts <i>Leslie Mahler</i>	283
ADDING INSULT TO INJURY <i>Robert Battle</i>	288
MARMADUKE HORSEMAN AND THE FLY-BOAT <i>MARTHA</i> : Coming to West New Jersey in 1677 (concluded) <i>Donald G. Armstrong</i>	289
WILLIAM ¹ DENISON OF PULLIN POINT (BOSTON) AND MILTON, MASSACHUSETTS <i>Eben W. Graves</i>	299
GLEANINGS: ADDENDA TO THE ORIGIN OF SEVERAL COLONIAL FAMILIES: Bigod ¹ Eggleston ♦ John ¹ and Rachel (Bedell) Stiles ♦ Edward ¹ Rawson ♦ Patience ¹ (Bigge) Foster ♦ Richard ¹ and Jane ¹ (Angell) Hawkins ♦ Thomas ¹ Gregson ♦ Judith ¹ (Stoughton) (Den- man) Smead ♦ Jacob-Miller ♦ Rev. Adam ¹ Blakeman <i>Hal Bradley</i>	303
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS: Regicide Cornelius Holland ♦ Gravestone v. Bible: Drake ♦ William ² Carpenter ♦ Wanton ♦ Vine-Morgan-Starr ♦ Leete-Collins ♦ Billington	313
EDITORIAL NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS: More on the <i>Mayflower</i> ♦ Origins and Gleanings	318
BOOK REVIEWS <i>see list inside back cover</i>	319
INDEX OF NAMES IN VOLUME 89 <i>John Bradley Arthaud</i>	321

Jane Drake the wife of Nath^{ell} Drake Depar[t]ed this life March 27 1844
— age 62 years, ±6 15 Days ¹

That death year conflicts with the year 1834 on her gravestone in old St. Peter's churchyard, Cortlandtville, New York, as recorded earlier, although the inscription is now worn away.² Thus the death date from the Bible is in error, as was the 1850 date for her husband Nathaniel's death, which was noted as an error for the correct 1851 date. Calculations of Jane's birth date, based on her age at death, that cite the 1982 TAG publication, would also be in error.

It cannot now be determined whether the erroneous death date originated in the transcription or appeared in the Bible record itself, but a record error appears more likely. The error year repeats the year shown in the entry just above it for the birth of a granddaughter of Jane. Another record error, like that for Jane's husband as already noted in the published account, would not be unexpected. As further confirmation that the entry is in error, a birth date calculated from it would place Jane's birth (and that of her twin sister, Mary³) in 1782, a decade later than their five siblings and late in their mother's life. The identity of their mother, Martha (—) Drake, who remains an enigma, will be discussed in a forthcoming issue of TAG.

Wilmington, Delaware (DonnDevine@aol.com).

¹ Donn Devine, "A Drake-Clark Bible Record: Peekskill, N.Y.-Vincennes, Ind.," TAG 58 (1982):145-49 at 148.

² William P. Horton, *Cemetery Inscriptions of Westchester County, N.Y.*, 2 vols. (Peekskill, N.Y., 1928), 1:32. A photograph of the gravestone at findagrave.com, memorial #146814324, shows that the death date is no longer legible.

³ Described as twins in their father Jeremiah Drake's will of 2 Jan. 1783 (N.Y. Co. Surrogate Court, Wills 37:6-7 [Family History Library, Salt Lake City, film #484023]).

CORRECTIONS CONCERNING THREE SONS OF WILLIAM² CARPENTER OF REHOBOTH

By Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG

Pages 194 and 204 of my article "The Family of William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, Massachusetts: With the English Origin of the Rehoboth Carpenters" (TAG 70[1995]:193-204) present the respective baptismal dates of William³ Carpenter and his brother Samuel (the first of two so named) as 22 November 1631 and 1 March 1636[/7]. A tip from John R. Carpenter of La Mesa, California, led me to reexamine indistinct photocopies of the bishop's transcripts in

which the records of those baptisms are entered and to determine (to my great chagrin) that the correct dates are “xxv December” 1631 and “the Fyft day of March” 1636[/7].

Page 197, note 27, relates that John³ Carpenter “had sold his Rehoboth holdings and migrated to Huntington, L.I., probably before 22 Dec. 1657.” It is evident, however, that he had left Rehoboth probably by 28 June 1653, when forty-one adult male inhabitants affixed their signatures to a document authorizing four among them to represent the town in resolving boundary, fence, and land-use issues, all but the last involving the recent Sowams purchase.¹ The three-column list of subscribers includes John³’s father, William Carpenter [Sr.], and younger brother William Carpenter Junior, but not John himself.

Ojai, California (GeneZub@aol.com).

¹ Plymouth Colony Deeds, 2:1:78–80 at 79; Richard LeBaron Bowen, *Early Rehoboth: Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in This Plymouth Colony Township*, 4 vols. (Concord, N.H., 1945–50), 1:30–31.

EDWARD WANTON, NOT JOSEPH WANTON

By Agnes Ellish and Sharon S. Iamele

In our Conklin article in TAG 88(2016):166,¹ the father of William and Joseph Wanton, associates of Edmund² Conklin, was stated in error as *Joseph* Wanton; Edward¹ Wanton, Quaker shipbuilder of Scituate, Massachusetts, was their father.²

Pine Bush, New York (aellish@hvc.rr.com).

¹ Agnes Ellish and Sharon S. Iamele, “John¹ Conklin of Flushing, Rye, and Fordham Manor, New York: Finding an Elusive Patriarch,” TAG 88(2016):161–74.

² Editor’s Note: This error was introduced in editing; the editors take responsibility.

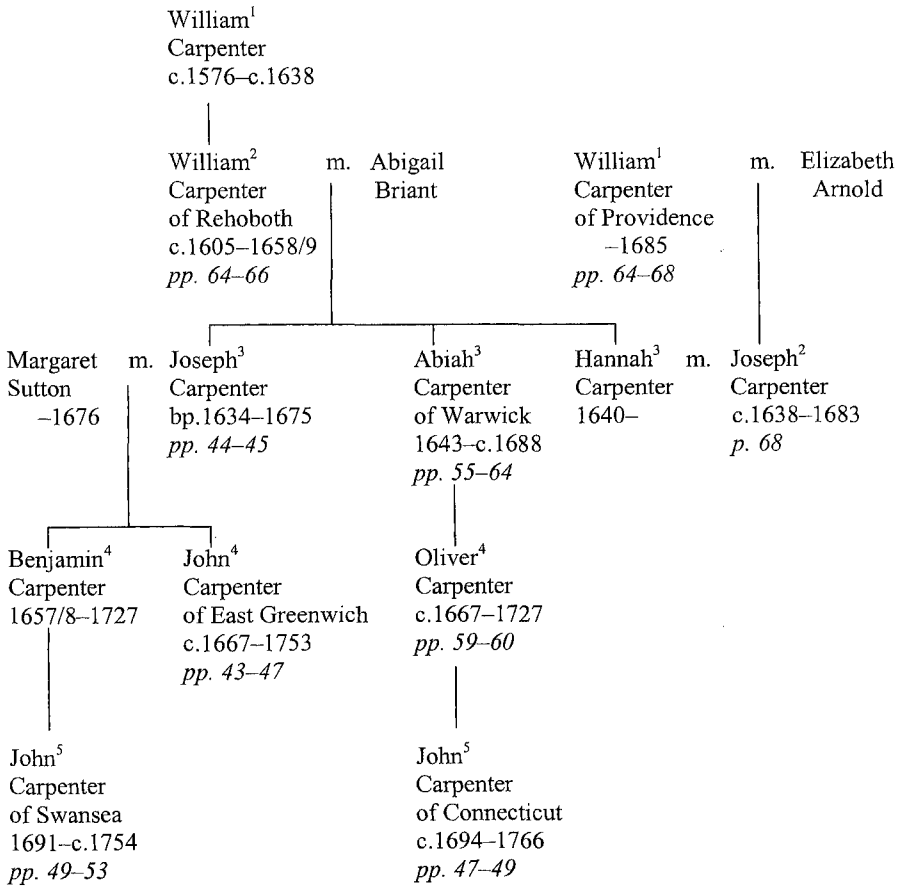
VINE–MORGAN–STARR: A JACOBUS CORRECTION

By John Bradley Arthaud, FASG

Mary Starr, wife of John Chester, was mistakenly stated by Donald Jacobus to have been the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Vine) Starr.¹ Mary

¹ Donald Lines Jacobus, “The Chester Family of Groton, Connecticut,” TAG 42(1966):3–12.

THE TWO WILLIAM CARPENTER FAMILIES



ABIAH³ CARPENTER OF WARWICK, RHODE ISLAND,
AND HIS FAMILY

With Additional Material Concerning William¹ Carpenter of Providence,
Rhode Island, and William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, Massachusetts

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky

The first section of the preceding article puts right the widespread misidentification of John⁴ Carpenter (*Joseph*³, *William*²⁻¹) of East Greenwich, Rhode Island, as the son of Abiah³ Carpenter (*William*²⁻¹) of Rehoboth and Warwick. The present article undertakes to correct and augment the body of remaining knowledge about Abiah and his family. This also creates the opportunity (slight but sufficient) in appendixes to (1) examine the frequently made claim that Abiah Carpenter's father, William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, and William¹ Carpenter of Providence were first cousins^[1] and (2) challenge the virtually unanimous view that the latter William had married in England by 1635 and emigrated that year with his wife, son, and in-laws.

Born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, on 9 2d month [April] 1643, Abiah Carpenter was the youngest child of William² and Abigail (Briant) Carpenter, formerly of Shalbourne, Wiltshire/Berkshire, England, and ultimately (1644) of Rehoboth.^[2] Though said to have been a mariner, the extent of his land holdings and the nature and frequency of his public service point to his having been a yeoman.^[3] He settled at Pawtuxet (northern Warwick),^[4] Rhode Island, sometime

¹ William² Carpenter of Rehoboth was the son of a different William¹ Carpenter who left England with William² and his family but who is not found in New England records (Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, "The Family of William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, Massachusetts: With the English Origin of the Rehoboth Carpenters," *The American Genealogist* 70 [1995]:193-204, at 193, 203.). A chart of the members of the two families discussed in this article and the preceding article is found on page 54.

² Zubrinsky, "The Family of William² Carpenter" [note 1], *The American Genealogist* 70:193-94, 201, 203-04. This source, at 195-98, 200-02, also refutes Amos B. Carpenter's contentions (repeated by others) that William and Abigail Carpenter's son Samuel was their youngest child and that their children Abiah and Abigail were twins (see Amos B. Carpenter, *A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America* [Amherst, Mass.: Carpenter and Morehouse, 1898], 46).

³ See Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 2], 46; George Ernest Bowman, "Plymouth Colony Wills and Inventories," *Mayflower Descendant* 14 (1912):232; Marshall Morgan, transcriber, *More Early Records of the Town of Warwick, Rhode Island*, Cherry Fletcher Bamberg and Jane Fletcher Fiske, ed. (Boston: NEHGS, 2001), 43-44, 159 (constable), 166-327 *passim* (jurymen), 340 (deputy); L. Effingham de Forest and Anne Lawrence de Forest, *James Cox Brady and His Ancestry* (New York: de Forest Publishing Co., 1933), 131-32, 135. Not a single seafaring reference is found in records pertaining to Abiah³. The mariner label probably reflects confusion with Abiah⁵ Carpenter (*Oliver*⁴, *Abiah*³), who died in 1729, apparently in the West Indies, and whose death record calls him captain and mariner (James N. Arnold, *Vital*

between 1 July 1661 and 13 July 1663,^[5] and died there after 14 December 1687 and probably before 26 December 1689 (certainly before 22 March 169[8/9]).^[6] Abiah had married by 1667,^[7] probably at Rehoboth, Mary Redway, who was born there on 27 May 1646 and died probably at Pawtuxet (Warwick) after 1669, certainly before 7 March 1676/7, daughter of James¹ Redway.^[8] It is reasonable to

Record of Rhode Island, 1636–1850, 21 vols. [Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1891–1912], 2:1 [Providence]:263; *Brady Ancestry*, 138).

⁴ The area called Pawtuxet is on both sides of the Pawtuxet River, partly in Warwick and partly in Cranston (formerly southern Providence).

⁵ *More Early Records of Warwick* [note 3], 153–54; Helen Capwell, transcriber, *Records of the Court of Trials of the Town of Warwick, R.I., 1659–1674* (Providence, R.I.: Shepley Press, 1922), reprinted as an appendix to Jane Fletcher Fiske, *Rhode Island General Court of Trials, 1671–1704* (Boxford, Mass.: the author, 1998), 230; *Records of the Court of Trials of the Colony of Providence Plantations, 1647–1670*, 2 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island Historical Society, 1922), 2:22.

⁶ Abiah's record of regularly performed public service ends abruptly with his grand jury duty at Newport on 13 and 14 December 1687 (*More Early Records of Warwick* [note 3], 159–340 *passim*; John Russell Bartlett, *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England*, 10 vols. [Providence, R.I.: A. C. Greene & Brothers, 1856–65], 3:233–34). He was presumably deceased when “Rebecca Carpenter Daughter of Abiah Carpenter” was recorded in the “Orphans” section of a list of grantees appended to Major William Bradford's quitclaim deed to the town of Rehoboth, dated 26 December 1689; those listed held “Rights and Tittells” to the quitclaimed lands and dwellings (see Richard LeBaron Bowen, *Early Rehoboth: Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in This Plymouth Colony Township*, 4 vols. [Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1945–50], 1:56–57). Rebecca's listing as a Rehoboth freeholder derives from a passage in the will of her maternal grandfather, James¹ Redway, dated 26 July 1677 and proved 4 June 1684, which instructs that “Rebeckah Carpenter the daughter of Abiah Carpenter” receive twenty acres from the next land division (Plymouth Colony Probate, 4:273; *Early Rehoboth*, 1:129). It may be technically correct to call Rebecca an orphan based on the death by 1676/7 of her mother, Mary (Redway) Carpenter (see note 8), and on the source and directness of the bequest to her (Redway's not naming Abiah a participant might have created the need for a guardian). The term was/is more commonly used, however, to denote a fatherless or parentless child. And in the four other instances in which the 1689 document lists orphan freeholders comparably—“Sons of Nath. Cooper,” “Son of Nehemiah Sabin,” “Jacob Ormsbys Daughter,” “Sons of M^r John Mylles”—the respective fathers are all deceased (*Early Rehoboth*, 1:57; Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:53a, 54a; Swansea Vital Records, A:147). An extensive search for records of Rebecca's guardianship and the receipt, registration, or disposal of her legacy has been fruitless. The earliest record explicitly indicating that Abiah had died, however, is his son Oliver's Warwick deed to Benjamin Smith Jr., dated 22 March 1699, 11 William III [i.e., 1698/9], which mentions “my honoured Father Abiah Carpenter deceased” (Warwick Land Evidences, 1:184). As to Abiah's residence at the end of his life, the record of his son Joseph's marriage to Mary Brown, on 18 March 1702/3, refers to his deceased father as “of Pautuxet in the township of Warwick” (Warwick Vital Records, 1:216).

⁷ At Warwick on 14 September 1667, William and Mary Baker bound out their seven-year-old daughter, Mary, to Abiah Carpenter, so that he and his wife (not named) “may . . . educat & instruct [her] in all things that perteyneth to houswifery” (*The Early Records of the Town of Warwick* [Providence, R.I.: E. A. Johnson, 1926], 333).

⁸ Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:12; Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* [note 6], 1:132. That Abiah married Mary Redway is deduced from her father James¹ Redway's bequest to Abiah's daughter, Rebecca (see note 6, above; Richard LeBaron Bowen, “Early Rehoboth Families and Events,” *Register* 98 [1944]:172). (Redway's will names three others, known to be another daughter's child and two

assume that Abiah remarried after Mary's death—his children were then quite young and perhaps did not yet include one known to have been his—but evidence of it has not been found.^[9]

sons-in-law, in the same fashion as it does Rebecca; that is, the relationship of each to the testator or any of his daughters is unspecified. James Redway's other daughters' husbands are accounted for.) Abiah, saying his wife was not well, declined in January 1669/70 to help neighbor children save their parents from drowning in the icy river nearby; he was not held responsible (*More Early Records of Warwick* [note 3], 32–34). Mary apparently had died before 7 March 1676/7, when the Plymouth court ordered that her unmarried brother James² Redway's estate be divided among [his brother] John Redway and three unnamed sisters (Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:12; Plymouth Colony Probate, 3:277). Her sister Lydia (Mrs. John) Titus had been buried at Rehoboth on 28 October 1676, leaving Redway sisters Sarah (Mrs. Samuel³) Carpenter (died [as Sarah Brooks] Rehoboth 15 July 1717 [not 8 January 1717/8]; Martha (Mrs. Preserved) Abell (buried Rehoboth 1 March 1685/6); and Rebecca (Mrs. John⁴) Carpenter (died Woodstock [then in Mass.], 29 December 1702) (Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:54a, 57a, 2:230; Woodstock Vital Records, 1:11; see also James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642–1896* [Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1897], 804, has “Sarah Brooks, widow,” also as “a stranger” and born 8 January 1717/8, but these last two items are from adjacent entry in the original records). These three are also the only daughters named in James¹ Redway's will, written in mid 1677 (Plymouth Colony Probate, 4:273).

⁹ It is said that about 1668 Abiah removed to Musketa Cove (Oyster Bay), Long Island, with Joseph² (William¹ of Providence) and Hannah (Carpenter) Carpenter, his brother-in-law and sister, and returned to Pawtuxet after Hannah's death, about 1670 or 1673 (see Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 2], 46, 47; Daniel Hoogland Carpenter, *History and Genealogy of the Carpenter Family in America, from the Settlement at Providence, R.I., 1637–1901* [Jamaica, N.Y.: Marion Press, 1901], 35). But the de Forests, who identify 1668, 1669, and mid-1670 land and court records putting Abiah at Pawtuxet during that period, contend that “[t]he evidence is against the theory advanced that Abiah Carpenter removed to Long Island” (de Forest, *Brady Ancestry* [note 3], 132). In fact Warwick townsmen chose him constable in June 1668 and juryman at least annually from April 1669 to November 1673 (the latter date for the following February) (*More Early Records of Warwick* [note 3], 158–59, 165–66, 174, 182–83, 190–91, 191–92, 209). A 1670 entry in Musketa Cove merchant Moses Mudge's account book nevertheless names Abiah Carpenter as indebted to him for a half-pint of rum (Henry B. Hoff, “The Albertson Family of Oyster Bay, L.I.,” *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 109 [1978]:204). As brief as Abiah's visit to Musketa Cove must have been, his having been there at all in 1670 seems to lend support to Amos Carpenter's suspicion that Abiah “married for his second wife a sister of Ann Wickes, second wife of Joseph Carpenter of Mosquito Cove” (see Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 2], 46; Abiah's first wife is not mentioned). But the will of Francis Weekes, dated 25 June 1687, mentions only two daughters—Ann, widow of Joseph Carpenter, deceased, and Elizabeth, wife of Nicholas Simpkins—and implies no others, living or dead (*Oyster Bay Town Records, Volume I – 1653–1690* [New York: T.A. Wright, 1916], 411–12). Seversmith's impression that “statements made that [Abiah] married 2, Abigail Wickes . . . are without foundation” thus appears valid (see Herbert F. Seversmith, *Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut*, 5 vols. [Washington, D. C.: the author, 1939–58], 2:559). In that Abiah's wife was apparently quite ill in January 1669/70, however (see note 8), and that daughter Rebecca could have been born as early as 1668/9 (she was presumably a minor at the end of 1689 [see notes 6, 38]), it is possible that his 1670 visit to Musketa Cove was to secure a new mother for his children. Abiah's wife (not Abiah, as generally stated) testified at Newport on 25 August 1676 that “Wenanaquabin of Pawtuxett . . . [who had been] living at Abiah Carpenters . . . went away from their house sometime in May 1675”; her identity is unknown, however (*Rhode Island General Court of Trials* [note 5], 67 [confirmed by image of original court

On 13 July 1663 Abiah Carpenter, Joseph Carpenter, Benjamin Smith, and Mr. Henry Reddock, all of "Pautuxett in Warwick," asked that the Warwick Court of Trials transfer their prosecution "concerning a Riot" to the General Court of Trials held at Portsmouth the following October.^[10] Mr. William Carpenter of Pawtuxet (southern Providence) and John Sweet of Warwick posted a bond of £100 sterling, guaranteeing the defendants' good behavior and subsequent appearance (at which the charges were dropped).^[11] An original Providence proprietor, bondsman William¹ Carpenter was the father-in-law of Abiah's sister Hannah, who married the above Joseph Carpenter.^[12]

The de Forests preface their account of Abiah Carpenter's children thus: "*The Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family* (1898) contains so many obvious inaccuracies and contradictions, especially in the sections concerning the children of Abiah³ Carpenter, Oliver⁴ Carpenter, and Christopher⁵ Carpenter, that the present writers have thought it best to construct the family line from other sources."^[13] The following discussion of Abiah's children accordingly uses as its point of departure not the eight children Amos Carpenter attributes to him but the four presented first by Austin and later (in different order) by the de Forests: Oliver (Warwick, North Kingstown); Joseph (North Kingstown, East Greenwich); John (East Greenwich); and Solomon (South Kingstown).^[14] Even this shorter list, however, proves to be at once too long and yet incomplete.

The preceding article has established that John Carpenter of East Greenwich was not the son of Abiah but of his brother Joseph. Solomon Carpenter of South Kingstown describes himself in a 1719 deposition as aged about forty-one.^[15] His

record (A:35), received by email from transcriber Jane Fletcher Fiske, 9 December 2002]. Sources stating that it was Abiah who testified at Newport include John Osborne Austin, *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, rev. ed. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1969), 35–36; Richard LeBaron Bowen, "The Arms of Richard Scott: Additions and Corrections," *Register* 96 [1942]:192; *Rehoboth Carpenter Family*, 47).

¹⁰ *Court of Trials of Warwick*, in *Rhode Island General Court of Trials* [note 5], 230; *Court of Trials of Providence Plantations* [note 5], 2:22.

¹¹ *Court of Trials of Providence Plantations* [note 5], 2:22.

¹² *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island* [note 6], 1:19–20; Daniel Carpenter, *Carpenter Family at Providence* [note 9], 13–16, 20–26 (citing *The Early Records of the Town of Providence*, 21 vols. [Providence, R.I.: Snow & Farnham, 1892–1915], 6:138–50), 31, 313–14; *Rhode Island Land Evidences, Volume I, 1648–1696, Abstracts* (Providence: Rhode Island Historical Society, 1921; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1970), 47. William of Providence was also father-in-law of co-defendant Benjamin Smith, husband of William's daughter Lydia.

¹³ De Forest, *Brady Ancestry* [note 3], 135.

¹⁴ See Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 2], 58–59; Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* [note 9], 35–36; de Forest, *Brady Ancestry* [note 3], 135–36; also Seversmith, *Colonial Families* [note 9], 2:559. Relying heavily on the first two of these sources, Alden G. Beaman combines their mistakes and ascribes nine children to Abiah; the paragraph he devotes to Abiah himself is similarly replete with errors (see "A Line of Descent from Abiah Carpenter of Warwick," *Rhode Island Genealogical Register* 20 [1996]:8).

¹⁵ Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* [note 9], 36; de Forest, *Brady Ancestry* [note 3], 135.

calculated birth year of 1678 so closely matches the record of Solomon Carpenter—born at Rehoboth on 23 December 1677, son of Abiah and Joseph Carpenter's brother Samuel and his wife, Sarah (Redway) Carpenter—that without evidence to the contrary, the South Kingstown man must be considered that couple's son.^[16] Oliver and Joseph Carpenter, on the other hand, generated records naming Abiah as their father (see note 6). To them must be added Rebecca, whose paternity is also a matter of record (see note 6).^[17] Evidence of other children has not been found.

Children of Abiah Carpenter, born probably at Pawtuxet (Warwick), i probably to wife Mary Redway, ii almost certainly so, iii perhaps not:

- i. OLIVER⁴ CARPENTER, b. probably by 1667 or 1668; d. North Kingstown, R.I., between 4 Oct. 1727 and 20 Nov. 1727;^[18] m. (1) say 1693, a first wife, perhaps identical with his wife SARAH _____ who was the mother of his son William born in 1701;^[19] m. (2 or 3) Yarmouth, Mass., 6 Nov. 1721 SARAH OKILLEA.^[20]

On 3 Sept. 1675 the Providence constable was ordered to bring more than a dozen people, including "Abiah Carpenter, & olivour Carpenter," before a colony magistrate to answer the complaint of Samuel Reape, apparently arising from an incident the previous year.^[21] Presumably Oliver had by then reached the age—seven, under English common law—at which moral discernment was thought possible.^[22] When in July 1687 and again the following December he killed a wolf,^[23] Oliver was presumably at least in his late teens. The birth year of John Carpenter of Norwich/Windham/Stafford, Oliver's eldest son and probable first child,^[24] is roughly estimated as 1694 (see the preceding article).

¹⁶ Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:6, 44. Amos Carpenter makes two men out of Solomon, attributing him to both Abiah³ and Samuel³ (see Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 2], 59).

¹⁷ See also Plymouth Colony Probate, 4:2:73; Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* [note 6], 1:57, 129.

¹⁸ Letters of administration granted him on son Oliver's estate (East Greenwich Probate, 1:71); his own estate inventory presented, widow granted letters of administration (North Kingstown Probate and Town Council Records, 6:253, 254).

¹⁹ Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 3], 1:1 (Warwick):154 (birth of child William 9 June 1701, son of Oliver and Sarah Carpenter).

²⁰ R. Dudley Kelley, "David Okillea of Yarmouth, Massachusetts, and Some of His Descendants," *Register* 151 (1997):141; North Kingstown Probate and Town Council Records, 6:251.

²¹ *Early Records of Providence* [note 12], 15:141–43, 144, 146–47.

²² See William Blackstone, *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, 2nd ed., 4 vols. (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1765–69), 4:23, online at www.yale.edu/lawweb/avalon/blackstone/bk4ch2.htm.

²³ *More Early Records of Warwick* [note 3], 260.

²⁴ Amos Carpenter identifies the first-mentioned son in Oliver Carpenter's will (proved November 1727) as Oliver (Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 2], 58). In fact, however, the name was obliterated by fire damage in 1870, as were the will's date and certain other information (see North Kingstown Probate and Town Council Records, 6:249–51; Lucille B. Beaman, "Abstracts of North Kingstown, R.I., Wills," *Rhode Island Genealogical Register* 7 [1984]:56). The testator had given "him a Considerable part of my Estate a[ready]," as he had the next-named son, "Christo[pher]" ("he having Received a[ready] a Considerable Farme"). These two are the only legatees so described, and, accordingly, their bequests are by far the smallest.

Applying to his father the same assumptions used to approximate John's birth year (i.e., marriage at age twenty-five, first child born the following year), we arrive at a birth year for Oliver in the neighborhood of 1668. This comports well with his minimum age when named in the aforementioned 1675 complaint and with the earliest record of his father's being married, dated in 1667 (see note 7).

If, as above, Oliver's mother was probably Mary Redway, one might ask why her father's will (1677) names Abiah's daughter, Rebecca (see note 6), but not his son Oliver.^[25] The answer lies in the age-sex profiles of the other two of James' Redway's several grandchildren (mostly boys) to receive bequests. One is "David Carpenter the son of Samuel Carpenter," seventh and, at age two in 1677, then youngest child of Samuel and Sarah (Redway) Carpenter; the other is to be the first child (whether boy or girl) of the testator's expectant daughter Rebecca (Redway) Carpenter.^[26] Rather than favoring his older, male grandchildren, Redway's bequests commemorate recent and impending births, regardless of sex. So while it is possible that Oliver was born to someone other than Mary (Redway) Carpenter, his omission from her father's will is not evidence of it.

- ii. REBECCA CARPENTER, b. after 26 Dec. 1668 and by 7 March 1676/7; living (and under 21) on 26 Dec. 1689 (see notes 6, 8, 38).

Of the sources that name Abiah Carpenter's children, only the bloated list first presented by Amos Carpenter includes a Rebecca.^[27] His brief account of her—"probably m. *Samuel Wilson* of Norton, Mass."—is nevertheless problematical: Samuel Wilson was not of Norton (adjacent to Rehoboth) but Newton (contiguous with Boston and Brookline).^[28] The Rebecca whom he married (as his second wife) was a widow and had acquired from her previous husband the Carpenter surname under which she married Wilson. She married four times in all: first to Ephraim Hunt of Rehoboth (m. ca. 1686 [first child b. 1687]); second to David Carpenter of Rehoboth (m. there 22 Nov. 1697); third to Samuel Wilson (m. Rehoboth 25 Nov. 1706); and fourth to Lt. John Wilson

Oliver is recorded as having in 1724 given land to three sons—Oliver, John, and Christopher—but the first of these died about two months before his father (East Greenwich Land Evidence, 4:33–34, 52–53, 62–63; East Greenwich Probate, 1:67–69, 71). It is thus reasonable to conclude that the elder Oliver wrote his will after his namesake son's death and that the missing name of the first legatee is not Oliver but John. The first daughter named in Oliver's will (after all seven sons) is Sarah (surname burned). That she did not marry until 1739/[40] makes it likely that John rather than Sarah was Oliver's eldest surviving child (see Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 3], 7:139 [Narragansett Monthly Meeting]). Oliver's Carpenter's will, incidentally, does not mention a son Solomon, the name substituted for Christopher in several abstracts (see *Rehoboth Carpenter Family*, 58; Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* [note 9], 35; de Forest, *Brady Ancestry* [note 3], 136).

²⁵ Plymouth Colony Probate, 4:2:73; Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* [note 6], 1:129.

²⁶ Plymouth Colony Probate, 4:2:73; Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* [note 6], 1:129; Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:6, 35; Zubrinsky, "The Family of William² Carpenter" [note 1], *The American Genealogist* 70:203–04.

²⁷ See Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 2], 58–59.

²⁸ Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:174, 193; *Vital Records of Newton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1905), 517; Middlesex County Probate, File 25176.

of Billerica, Mass. (m. Rehoboth 25 May 1713).^[29] She died at Rehoboth on 14 April 1749 in her 85th year.^[30]

In that Amos Carpenter clearly stumbled into identifying this Rebecca as Abiah Carpenter's daughter, it is ironic that considerable circumstantial evidence supports that conclusion, even though the following discussion will show that the much-married Rebecca was not the daughter of Abiah Carpenter. Two of her four children with first husband Ephraim Hunt—Daniel (b. Rehoboth 1687, m. Dorothy Ballard) and Sarah (b. there 1690, m. Thomas Bowen)—had sons named Oliver (b. Rehoboth 1721 and 1718/9, respectively).^[31] There is no known precedent for this relatively uncommon name among Hunts, Ballards, Bowens, or their relevant allied families, and its only instance theretofore among Carpenters is as the name of Abiah's son. Rebecca's second husband, David Carpenter, was the son of Samuel [and Sarah (Redway)] Carpenter named in James' Redway's will (above) and therefore a nephew by birth of both Abiah Carpenter and Mary Redway.^[32] David and Rebecca Carpenter's daughter, Rebecca, married at Rehoboth in 1720, Joshua Abell, son of Preserved and Sarah (Bowen) Abell; Preserved Abell's first wife had been Mary Redway's sister Martha.^[33] And Rebecca's fourth husband, John Wilson, was the brother of Elizabeth (Mrs. Isaac) Hildreth of Woburn and Chelmsford, whose daughter Joanna married at Rehoboth in 1719, James³ Redway.^[34]

As suggestive as the foregoing facts may seem, important evidence distinguishes Rebecca of the four husbands from Abiah's daughter: By December 1689, when Abiah's daughter was listed among Rehoboth freeholders under her maiden name and as an orphan (see note 6), Rebecca (Mrs. Ephraim) Hunt had been married for about three years.^[35] As administratrix of her first husband's estate, moreover, Rebecca Hunt presented (on 23 Oct. 1696, almost two and a half years after his death) an account of debts chargeable to it that includes the following items: "Payd to David Carpenter when his time was out -- [£]13=00=00" and "Payd to David

²⁹ Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:64, 89 (not 91, as in Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 8], 838), 92, 93a, 157, 164 (not 96), 171, 174 (not 170), 193; *Vital Records of Newton* [note 28], 517; Bristol County Probate, 12:68; Middlesex County Probate, File 25176. The birth years of Rebecca's four husbands (the last two were not related) range from ca. 1651/2 to 1675; she survived the last one by fourteen years (*Vital Records of Bedford, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* [Boston: NEHGS, 1903], 141; *Vital Records of Roxbury, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 6 vols. [Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1925], 1:387; Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:6, 11).

³⁰ Rehoboth Vital Records, 2:257; Marion Pearce Carter, transcriber, *The Old Rehoboth Cemetery* . . . (Attleboro, Mass.: the author, 1932), 57 [FHL 0,022,366, item 14].

³¹ Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:64, 126, 177, 2:194; Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 8], 464; *Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1905–06), 2:32.

³² Plymouth Colony Probate, 4:2:73; Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* [note 6], 1:129.

³³ Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:12, 22, 45, 48, 92, 2:135. The printed record of Preserved Abell and Sarah Bowen's marriage mistakenly gives his forename as James (see Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 8], 3, 42).

³⁴ Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, "Joanna Hildreth, Wife of Captain James³ Redway of Rehoboth, Massachusetts . . .," *Register* 146 (1992):339–40.

³⁵ Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:64; Bristol County Probate, 12:68.

Carpenter in Cloathing before & at the Expiring of his time --- [£]12=08=06.³⁶ David Carpenter, born in 1675 and fourteen years Ephraim Hunt's junior,³⁷ clearly had been bound out to him and presumably remained in the Hunt household until turning twenty-one, if not longer. Rebecca Hunt's taking him as her second husband a year and a half thereafter probably grew out of their close living and working conditions, which extended through at least the first two years of her widowhood.

Rebecca Wilson's age at death implies a birth year of about 1665, and from the approximate year of her first marriage is calculated a birth year of say 1666 (the average colonial New England woman first married at age twenty). While Abiah and Mary (Redway) Carpenter were both old enough to have married in 1664, a birth year of 1665 for daughter Rebecca is about three years too early for her to have been called an orphan (under age twenty-one)³⁸ in

³⁶ Bristol County Probate, 1:160.

³⁷ Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:6, 11.

³⁸ "Legal age" varied in relation to the specific rights involved and, in certain respects, according to one's sex (see *The Book of the General Laws of . . . New-Plimouth* [Boston, 1672], 13, 27, and [1685] 6, 13, 63, in John D. Cushing, ed., *The Laws of the Pilgrims: A Facsimile Edition of The Book of the General Laws of . . . New-Plimouth*, [1672 & 1685] [Wilmington, Del.: M. Glazier, 1977]; *Commentaries on the Laws of England* [note 22], 1:451, online at www.yale.edu/lawweb/avalon/blackstone/bk1ch17.htm). Analysis of early Bristol County estate-division records indicates that by at least 1694, intestate property was distributed directly to male heirs at age twenty-one and to female heirs at eighteen (see Bristol County Probate, 1:94–95, 108, 171–72 [with Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:7], 223, 2:66). (While it is not certain that this had been the practice in 1689—colonial authority over Bristol County passed from Plymouth to Massachusetts Bay in late 1691—no contrary evidence is found.) Direct bequests not delayed by age- or time-related provisions, on the other hand, passed to legatees, regardless of age or sex, upon the death of the testator. The age at which owners of land were free to dispose of their holdings, however, was twenty-one for both sexes (*General Laws of New-Plimouth* [1672], 13, and [1685] 6; *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, 1:451, online as above).

That the 1689 Rehoboth freeholders' list has a separate, "Orphants" section suggests that the quality of their landownership differed from that of others, probably as to the aforementioned right to personally convey their own land. If the Rehoboth orphans lacked this right, then their ages should range up through twenty years. And in fact, of the twenty-five explicitly named orphan landowners other than Rebecca Carpenter (twenty-three males, two females), at least twenty-three were then less than twenty-one years old; of these, three males were between eighteen and twenty (Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* [note 6], 1:57; Rehoboth Vital Records, 21, 29; Swansea Vital Records, A:37). (Twenty-two-year-old Thomas Smith was presumably either incompetent or included by mistake with two minor siblings; Mary Walker's age could not be determined.) A 1685 Plymouth Colony law implies that orphans of both sexes were termed such until turning twenty-one and theretofore required a guardian to sell land on their behalf: "[N]one shall have power to pass away Lands, Hereditaments, or other Estate; or be capable of Sueing, or being Sued at any Court in their own Person . . . , until he or they attain unto the age of *twenty one years*: But any Parent or Master, shall or may Require and Sue for Satisfaction for any wrong or damage done their Children or Servants. And any Orphan may have liberty to chuse their Guardian to act for them at *fourteen years*, to Secure or Defend their Estate, or otherwise act for them as may be requisite. . . . [italics in original]" (*General Laws of New-Plimouth* [1685], 6; see also *ibid.* [1672], 13). More explicit is Blackstone, who, after discussing "the several species of guardians," their appointment, powers, and duties, says the following: "Let us next consider the ward, or person within age, for whose assistance and support these guardians are constituted by law; or who it is,

late 1689. (One might argue that the ages of those venerated for outliving their contemporaries were [are] often exaggerated and that Rebecca Wilson may have been born later than her reported age at death implies. But see below.)

The most illuminating evidence of the oft-married Rebecca's identity is found in the will of her second husband, David Carpenter (dated 12 May 1701 and proved 8 Sept. 1701): named as overseers (to assist executrix Rebecca) are "my two brothers Samuel Carpenter & John Ward."³⁹ In that the testator's mother, Sarah (Redway) (Carpenter) Brooks, had not married a Ward (all her children were with first husband Samuel³ Carpenter),⁴⁰ John Ward was almost certainly David Carpenter's brother-in-law (in the modern sense). It was not unusual for a man to name a member of his wife's family, often along with a blood relation of his own, to assist her in executing his will; nor was it uncommon for him to refer to his wife's siblings simply as "[my] brother" or "[my] sister." And since David Carpenter's sister, Sarah, married only Nathaniel Perry,⁴¹ it is probable that John Ward was a brother [or half-brother] of Carpenter's wife, Rebecca, and that her maiden name was Ward.⁴²

that is said to be within age . . . [F]ull age in male or female, is twenty one years, which age is completed on the day preceding the anniversary of a person's birth; who till that time is an infant, and so stiled in law" (*Commentaries on the Laws of England*, 1:448–51, online as above).

³⁹ Bristol County Probate, 2:31–32. H. L. Peter Rounds's abstract of the will incorrectly identifies Samuel Carpenter and John Ward as executors and mistakenly refers only to the former as "brother" (see *Abstracts of Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records*, 2 vols [Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co, 1987], 1:23).

⁴⁰ Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:6, 44, 48; Rehoboth Proprietors' Records, 2:11.

⁴¹ Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:47, 55, 2:257; Bristol County Probate, 3:222, 264–65, 267.

⁴² That no Wards lived in Rehoboth during this entire period conforms with the fact that a record of Ephraim and Rebecca Hunt's marriage is not found and strongly suggests that she was an out-of-towner. A Rebecca Ward of Cambridge and Newton had a brother John, but she was born in 1655 (ten or eleven years too early to be a match) and died unmarried at Newton in 1735, aged 83 [*sic*] (*Vital Records of Cambridge, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. [Boston: NEHGS, 1914], 1:731–32; *Vital Records of Newton* [note 28], 200–02, 511). While there were many Wards at Newton, no record is found there of another Rebecca of that surname whose birth year comes close to that of the four-times-married Rebecca of Rehoboth. (But since the latter woman's third husband, Samuel Wilson, was of Newton, it should be noted that in 1677 her first husband Ephraim Hunt's sister Judith Cooper [widow of Nathaniel] married, as his second wife, Isaac Williams of Newton, and about 1683 Ephraim's brother John Hunt married Williams's daughter Martha [Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:45, 46, 53a, 63; Bristol County Probate, 1:59; Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols., (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 3:1388, citing Suffolk County Probate, 6:499; William Henry Harrison Stowell, "Four Generations of Descendants of Jonathan Hyde of Newton, Mass.," *Register* 71 (1917):267; *Vital Records of Cambridge*, 1:767–69; *Vital Records of Newton*, 213–15, 516]. Of course Rebecca's marriage to Samuel Wilson may well have stemmed from these facts, rather than from her possibly having come from Newton.)

Insofar as a testator was unlikely to appoint an overseer who lived at a considerable distance (such as that of Newton from Rehoboth), the most plausible candidate for the John Ward named by David Carpenter was living at Portsmouth, Rhode Island (fifteen miles from Rehoboth), when Carpenter made his will (see Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* [note 9], 216). Any siblings he might have had are not found, however. Another possibility is the John Ward whose footstone inscription in the Common Burial Ground at Newport gives his year of death as 1724 (age not given); his wife Anna died on 31 October 1721 age 45 (Alden Gamaliel Beaman, comp.,

- iii. JOSEPH CARPENTER, b. say 1678; m. (1) Warwick, 18 March 1702/3, MARY BROWN,^[43] m. (2) before 29 April 1732, HANNAH _____.^[44] In that Joseph's first known marriage occurred twenty-six years after Mary (Redway) Carpenter's omission from her brother James's estate division (see above), it is uncertain that she was his mother.

APPENDIX 1: WERE WILLIAM¹ CARPENTER OF PROVIDENCE AND WILLIAM² CARPENTER OF REHOBOTH FIRST COUSINS?

The broadly accepted claim that the two William Carpenters were closely related ultimately derives from Amos Carpenter's interpretation of references to "Cozen Carpenter" (presumably Joseph² of Warwick) and "my brother Carpenter" (presumably William¹ of Providence) in the will of William² Carpenter of Rehoboth (see the chart at page 54).^[45] The de Forests argue, however, that the two men's relationship was "not necessarily one of blood kinship, but [that 'brother' and 'Cozen'] may have referred to the projected [*sic*] marriage of Hannah³ Carpenter, [Rehoboth William's] daughter, to Joseph Carpenter, son of [Providence William], which took place on 21 April 1659 [*sic*], the day on which her father's will was probated."^[46] Holman takes the same position, stating that the will's reference to "Cozen" was intended to denote *kinsman*, or relative by marriage, a familiar usage of the time.^[47]

Births 1590–1930 from Newport Common Burial Ground Inscriptions, Rhode Island Vital Records, New Series, Volume 11 [East Princeton, Mass.: the compiler, 1985], 435; Beaman calculates a birth year of 1676 for Anna and 1672 for John [citation courtesy of Judy Williams of St. George, Utah]. No further record of this man has been found.

⁴³ Warwick Vital Records, 1:2:16.

⁴⁴ East Greenwich Land Evidence, 4:443–44 (also 513).

⁴⁵ See Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 2], 41–42, 46; Bowman, "Plymouth Wills and Inventories" [note 3], *Mayflower Descendant* 14:231, 233. Amos Carpenter claims that Providence William is also called cousin in a deed of Warwick land from him to Rehoboth William (*Rehoboth Carpenter Family*, 42). A record of land conveyed by either man to the other is not found, however. It was customary, moreover, for the grantor to use family terminology, if any, to describe the grantee, not himself.

⁴⁶ De Forest, *Brady Ancestry* [note 3], 124; see also Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 2], 46.

⁴⁷ See Mary Lovering Holman, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Helen Miller*, 2 vols. (Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1948–52), 1:264. Contrary to the de Forests [note 3] and to Amos Carpenter (see note 46) and also to Daniel Carpenter (*Carpenter Family at Providence* [note 9], 31), Holman believes, as does this author, that Joseph and Hannah Carpenter married *before* her father made his will, dated "the 10th month [December] the 10th Day of the month" (no year given but probably 1658) (Bowman, "Plymouth Wills and Inventories" [note 3], *Mayflower Descendant* 14:231; William Carpenter died 2 February 1658, probably 1658/9, per Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:50). She reasons, however, that the oft-repeated marriage year of 1659 is a misreading of an actual (but unidentified) record dated in 1657, whereas the present writer considers the entire marriage date—undocumented and coinciding with the will's probate date—highly suspect.

While the two William Carpenters may indeed have been no more than in-laws, records linking them precede by several years their respective children's marriage: in 1652 the Rehoboth man twice bought Pawtuxet land from the other's brother-in-law Benedict Arnold; in 1653 the two Williams (with two others) paid Pawtuxet Indians to build a fence to keep their animals out of the planters' cornfields.^[48] Providence William's presumed home of Amesbury, Wiltshire,^[49] moreover, is less than twenty miles from Rehoboth William's former residence at Shalbourne.^[50]

Genealogical data purporting to trace the ancestries of William¹ Carpenter of Providence and William² Carpenter of Rehoboth to about 1300 in England and up to five centuries earlier in France presently circulates via CD-ROM, pamphlet (also on microfilm), personal web pages, and online databases.^[51] Built largely upon the assertions of Amos B. Carpenter (1898), Joseph Hatton Carpenter (1925 and undated notes), and Raymond G. Carpenter and Harry F. Rogers (1971),^[52] this material contains little in the way of genealogical proof. While most of the English ancestry and the entire French lineage attributed to the two Williams is demonstrably false,^[53] the ascription to both men of paternal grandparents Robert

⁴⁸ Warwick Land Evidences, 1:64–65, 103, 104–05.

⁴⁹ In 1671 William¹ Carpenter of Providence gave the Amesbury message he had inherited from his father, Richard^A Carpenter, to his only known sibling, Frideswide (variant spellings), wife of Nicholas (not Thomas) Vincent; she lived at Amesbury from at least 1635 until her death in 1680 (*Early Records of Providence* [note 12], 5:323, transcribed from Third Book of the Town of Providence, 463 [*sic*, 477; FHL 0,915,084]; Amesbury Parish Register, vol. 1 unpagged [baptisms, 1635, 1638], vol. 2 unpagged [burials] [FHL 1,279,337, items 25, 26]; see also Daniel Carpenter, *Carpenter Family at Providence* [note 9], 9–10 [citing Providence Book of Deeds, 449 (*sic*; actually an imperfect extract from Providence Third Book, 477)], 321n).

⁵⁰ See Zubrinsky, "The Family of William² Carpenter" [note 1], *The American Genealogist* 70:194.

⁵¹ See John R. Carpenter, comp., *Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters 2001*, CD-ROM 1 (La Mesa, Calif., 2001), folder CE, files 85sd, 86a, 91sd; idem, "Ancestors of Godefroid/Godefroy Carpenter b. 1100," online (link) at <http://members.cox.net/jrcrin001>; Donald A. Carpenter, comp., *The 916-Year Family Tree of Donald Arlington Carpenter*, pamphlet (Holly Hill, Fla., 1997) [FHL 1,425,303, item 16]; Ancestry World Tree Project, online at www.ancestry.com; International Genealogical Index, online at www.familysearch.com.

⁵² See Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 2], 32–34; J. H. Carpenter, "The Carpenter Family of England and the United States," *Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine* 16 (1925):60–61; J. H. Carpenter notebooks (data copied, organized, and held by John R. Carpenter of La Mesa, California); R. G. Carpenter and H. F. Rogers, "From England to America: 3 Centuries of Carpenters," *The Carpenter Family News-Journal* 1 (1971):3:unpagged [microfiche 3 of 18; FHL 6,047,153].

⁵³ First published in 1971 and popularized since is the claim that the father of Robert Carpenter of Upton Scudamore, Wiltshire (died about 1545), putative great-great-grandfather of the subject Williams, was Rev. Richard Carpenter of Herefordshire and Wiltshire (died 1503), doctor of civil law and priest (see "3 Centuries of Carpenters" [note 52]; *Family Tree of Donald Carpenter* [note 51], 4; *Carpenters' Encyclopedia* [note 51], file 91sd, nos. 5, 17; online databases [note 51]). In support (albeit inadequate), Richard's will is said to name sons Robert and Peter (see "3 Centuries of Carpenters"; *Carpenters' Encyclopedia*, file 91sd, no. 5). But in a careful review of the original record (dated 19 August [proved 28 September] 1503), the author has determined

Carpenter of Marden, Wiltshire, and his widow, Elinor, is merely dubious.^[54] Robert's will, dated 12 January 1606[/??] and proved 21 May 1607, names sons William, Robert, John, and Charles, daughters Edith and Alice, brother Richard, "my sonnes childe Will[ia]m," and (as co-executors and principal legatees) son Richard and wife Elinor.^[55] Neither the will nor any other known record indicates which, if any, of Robert's children he fathered with Elinor. More important, no satisfactory evidence has been produced establishing that either, let alone both, of Robert Carpenter's sons Richard and William is identical with Richard^A of Amesbury or William¹ of Shalbourne, Wherwell, and the *Bevis* (1638), respective fathers of William¹ of Providence and William² of Rehoboth.^[56] In that Robert's son Richard is the implied recipient of his father's Marden real estate—with Elinor, he is to receive "[a]ll the reste of [Robert's] goods moveable and unmoveable unbequeathed" (all specific bequests are of money, animals, and/or barley)—his being the Amesbury man is doubtful. (For clues to the possible origin of Richard^A of Amesbury, see note 63.)

Current results of the Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA Project seem to show that the Providence and Rehoboth Carpenters are related,^[57] given the relative proximity of Amesbury and Shalbourne, this is not surprising. But only a broad inference can be made as to the interval—perhaps several hundred years—between the immigrant Williams and their nearest, common Carpenter ancestor. If the ancestries of Richard^A Carpenter of Amesbury and William¹ Carpenter of Shalbourne are to be determined, beginning with the parents of each, it will be through more traditional research methods. Until then the issue of their respective sons' precise relationship will likely remain unresolved.

that Robert and Peter (the only named legatees whose surnames are omitted) are each described therein as "my s[er]v[ant]" (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 13 Blanyr [PDF file, obtained online at www.documentsonline.nationalarchives.gov.uk by John R. Carpenter (note 52); also available on FHL 0,091,903]). The bequest to Robert, moreover, includes a "lyvery gowne," typically a servant's attire. *That the Robert named in Rev. Richard Carpenter's will was not his son (Richard appears not to have married) positively invalidates from that point backward the lineage claimed for the Providence and Rehoboth Carpenters.*

⁵⁴ See, with extreme caution, *Carpenters' Encyclopedia* [note 51], file 91sd, nos. 57, 91, 92, 199, 201; *Family Tree of Donald Carpenter* [note 51], 5.

⁵⁵ Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 109 Huddleston, fol. 42 [FHL 0,092,029]. The misidentification as his mother-in-law of Robert's stepmother, Elizabeth/Isabell (Stockham?) Carpenter (she calls Edward "Stockeham" [not Storke] "my Brother"), has produced the erroneous claim that Robert and Elinor were cousins (see Archdeaconry Court of Sarum, Box 17C, 5 Oct. 1596 [FHL 0,097,436, item 2]; idem, Reg. 7, fol. 71 [FHL 0,0994,488, item 3]; "3 Generations of Carpenters" [note 52]; *Carpenters' Encyclopedia* [note 51], file 91sd, no. 57; *Family Tree of Donald Carpenter* [note 51], 5).

⁵⁶ See Zubrinsky, "The Family of William² Carpenter" [note 1], *The American Genealogist* 70:193, 194, 203; *Early Records of Providence* [note 12], 5:323.

⁵⁷ See "Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA Project," online at <http://members.cox.net/johnrcarpenter>.

APPENDIX 2: THE MARRIAGE AND IMMIGRATION OF WILLIAM¹ CARPENTER OF PROVIDENCE

Since first asserted in 1901, it has become dogma that the marriage of William Carpenter of Providence to William¹ and Christian (Peak) Arnold's daughter Elizabeth occurred in England and that the nascent Carpenter family (including son Joseph) came to Massachusetts with the Arnolds,^[58] who arrived on 24 June 1635.^[59] There are several reasons to doubt that Carpenter had any contact with the Arnolds in England, however. First, his probable former home of Amesbury, Wiltshire, and that of the Arnolds, at Ilchester, Somersetshire, are more than forty miles apart.^[60] "[H]oping to assist further research," Elisha Arnold (1935) introduces the 1606 marriage of Richard Carpenter and Susanna Trevelian, recorded at Nettlecombe, Somerset (seventy plus miles from Amesbury), as "seem[ing] to connect in some way with a John and Richard at Salisbury, 7 miles from Amesbury."^[61] So as to put William Carpenter and Elizabeth Arnold in close proximity in England, overzealous researchers have converted this item into the now frequently seen (online) assertions that Richard and Susanna (Trevelian) Carpenter were Providence William's parents and that Richard died at Ilchester in 1625. Trevelian's husband, however, died at Loxhore, Devonshire, in 1627 and left neither a son William nor a daughter Frideswide (see note 49).^[62] And the Richard Carpenter buried at Amesbury, 21 September 1625, is far more likely to have been William's father than one said to have died at Ilchester that year.^[63]

⁵⁸ See, for example, Daniel Carpenter, *Carpenter Family at Providence* [note 9], 8–9, 30, 31; Elisha Stephen Arnold, *The Arnold Memorial: William Arnold of Providence and Pawtuxet, 1587–1675* . . . (Rutland, Vt.: Tuttle Publishing Co., 1935), 9, 52; Mildred Mosher Chamberlain, "Early Rhode Island Settlers," *Rhode Island Roots* 13 (1987):75.

⁵⁹ Edwin Hubbard, "Early Records of the Arnold Family," *Register* 33 (1879):428.

⁶⁰ See *Early Records of Providence* [note 12], 5:323; Edson Salisbury Jones, "The Parentage of William Arnold and Thomas Arnold of Providence, R.I.," *Register* 69 (1915):66–68.

⁶¹ Arnold, *Arnold Memorial* [note 58], 35.

⁶² Charles William Boase, ed., *Registrum Collegii Exoniensis: Register of . . . Exeter College, Oxford* (Oxford: Oxford Historical Society, 1894), 86; Frederick Brown, *Abstracts of Somersetshire Wills, etc.*, Frederick Arthur Crisp, transcriber, 6 vols. (London: the transcriber, 1887–90), 2:109–10.

⁶³ See Amesbury Parish Register, vol. 1, unpagged; Daniel Carpenter, *Carpenter Family at Providence* [note 9], 8n. On Amesbury's eastern border is the parish of Newton Toney, where on 7 August 1603 a Richard Carpenter married Alice Knight and another Richard Carpenter married Ann Kent on 31 October 1603 (Newton Toney Parish Register, unpagged [FHL 1,279,336, item 13]). The latter man died at Newton Toney in 1614 (*ibid.*; Archdeaconry Court of Sarum, Reg. 8, fol. 226 [FHL 0,994,489, item 1]); the only Newton Toney record surely of the former is that of his marriage. Among a dozen or so legatees named in the 1599 will of Robert Carpenter of Newton Toney is Richard Carpenter of "Aymsbury" (relationship not stated), quite possibly the man of that name who married Alice Knight (see Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 93 Kidd, fol. 47 [FHL 0,092,005]). Evidence of this or of the couple's being Providence William's parents is not found, however. The apparent family connection between Robert Carpenter of Newton Toney and Richard Carpenter of Amesbury nevertheless tends to diminish further the likelihood that the latter was the son of Robert Carpenter of Marden (see Appendix 1, paragraph 3, above). (The

A second reason for skepticism as to Carpenter–Arnold contact in England is that while William¹ Arnold—like William¹ Carpenter, an original Providence proprietor—was granted a house-lot at Hingham, Massachusetts, on 18 September 1635, William¹ Carpenter was not.^[64] Had the latter man already married Elizabeth Arnold and immigrated with her family, he, too, almost certainly would have become a Hingham proprietor; the town's records fail altogether to mention him, however. William¹ Carpenter first appears in New England records at Providence, no earlier than mid 1637, under "Agreements & orders the second year of ye Plantation" (begun at Seekonk in the spring of 1636 and relocated to present-day Providence that summer).^[65]

Third, that Providence William's son Joseph witnessed a deed at Providence on 3 May 1656 is mistaken as evidence that he was then an adult and must therefore have been born about 1635, presumably at Amesbury.^[66] Witnesses as young as fourteen are found in early New England records, however. (This was the *age of discretion*, at which a child could witness documents, choose a guardian, testify in court, and indenture oneself without parental consent.)

Finally, a deposition given by Benjamin Smith and Joseph Carpenter on 16 October 1664 describes the latter man as "Aged 26 yeeres," implying a birth year of about 1638.^[67] It is thus evident that William Carpenter did not come to New England in mid 1635 with and as an in-law of the Arnolds, but arrived sometime during the next year or two and married Elizabeth Arnold about 1637, probably at Providence.^[68]

Gene Zubrinsky, a contributor to several of the leading genealogy journals, may be contacted at 559 Pala Drive, Ojai, CA 93023, or at GeneZub@aol.com.

author was alerted to the above-cited marriage and probate records and their potential implications by John R. Carpenter. While his CD unfortunately omits any qualifying language in presenting Alice Knight as the wife of Richard^A of Amesbury and mother of William¹ of Providence [it also gives her an unsupported Sussex origin], he informally acknowledges that this is not confirmed [see *Encyclopedia of Carpenters* (note 51), file 91sd, no. 92].)

⁶⁴ Hubbard, "Early Records of the Arnold Family" [note 59], *Register* 33:428; Bartlett, *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island* [note 6], 1:19–20; Glenn W. LaFantasie, *The Correspondence of Roger Williams, Volume 1, 1629–1653* (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island Historical Society, 1988), 55 notes 2, 3; Daniel Carpenter, *Carpenter Family at Providence* [note 9], 13–16; Hingham Book of Possessions, 1:29v ("Hingham Proprietors Grants of Land, 1635–1677," microfiches 13–18 on *Massachusetts Vital Records, Hingham 1635–1900* [Oxford, Mass.: Holbrook Research Institute, 1990], microfiche 13).

⁶⁵ See *Early Records of Providence* [note 12], 1:3; Howard M. Chapin, *Documentary History of Rhode Island*, 2 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Preston & Rounds, 1916–19), 1:42–43.

⁶⁶ See Daniel Carpenter, *Carpenter Family at Providence* [note 9], 20, 30–31.

⁶⁷ *Harris Papers*, Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, Vol. 10 (Providence, R.I.: the Society, 1902), 72–73.

⁶⁸ William¹ Carpenter is shown as marrying Elizabeth Arnold "by about 1635" in the sketch of William¹ Arnold in Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume I A–B* (Boston: NEHGS, 1999), 84–91, at 88. That there is no sketch for William¹ Carpenter in the next volume, however, indicates the lead author was in agreement with the argument given above.

THE ORIGINS OF BENJAMIN¹ NYE: EXAMINING THE SOURCES

Ian Hilder, George R. Nye, and Jonathan A. Shaw

(continued from 158:360)

We now turn to what is known about Benjamin¹ Nye in New England, first to examine if the *Nye Genealogy* uses these sources accurately, second to summarize some of the most significant data regarding Benjamin¹ Nye in New England, and third to present, in standard format, genealogical data for him and his children.

An examination of the records of Saugus (now Lynn) was requested to see if there were indications, in addition to the Geere will,^[53] of Benjamin¹ Nye's presence there and any relationships he might have had with other settlers. As early as 1820, the Town Clerk of Lynn noted that he had found the records of Lynn and preserved them but Volume I of the records, which might have mentioned Benjamin¹ Nye, was missing. In a letter to George R. Nye, Marcia Wiswall Lindberg, CG, an authority on Lynn, wrote: "I am sorry to report I have exhausted all sources here [town and Essex County probate and court records] and can find no mention of Benjamin Nye, who was supposedly originally of Lynn."^[54]

A Genealogy of American Nyes of English Origin (1977), the most recently published revision of the *Nye Genealogy*, suggests that there was a formal connection between Thomas Tupper and Benjamin Nye in 1635 when they were both at Lynn, and perhaps Benjamin was Tupper's apprentice or under his protection. However, there is nothing in any primary record, or plausible secondary record, that provides evidence for this other than Thomas Tupper's known presence in Saugus (now Lynn), payments to Benjamin Nye and several others (including Thomas Tupper) in the Geere will, and Benjamin's later marriage in Sandwich to Katherine² Tupper. The 1977 genealogy explicitly says that "Benjamin Nye's uncle Philip" had "secretly scoured the English countryside for Dissenters willing to make the voyage to New England" and that "Benjamin, it seems, took his advice."^[55] However, as shown earlier, Philip Nye

⁵³ See the previous installment of this article, *Register* 158 (2004):347–60, at 357–58.

⁵⁴ Peter H. Viles to George R. Nye, 8 July 2002, having examined *Massachusetts Vital Record Transcripts to 1850, Lynn 1635–1849* (Oxford, Mass.: Holbrook Research Institute, 1997); Letter from Marcia Wiswall Lindberg, CG, to George R. Nye, 12 November 2000. Moreover, Robert Charles Anderson in his "Focus on Lynn" in *The Great Migration Newsletter*, 1:3 (July–Sept. 1990), 19–22, has pointed out that there are no early lists of grants of land or a compiled list of possessions for Lynn such as exist for many other Massachusetts towns. Also, no mention of Benjamin Nye occurs in the Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall, *History of Lynn, Essex County, Massachusetts* (Boston: John L. Shorey, 1865).

⁵⁵ *American Nyes* [note 40], 26.

Additions and Corrections

PARKER. "The English Origin and Ancestry of the Parker Brothers of Massachusetts and Their Probable Aunt, Sarah Parker, Wife of Edward Converse," by Douglas Richardson, 153 (1999):81–96. The following additions were noted by Marian Parker Congdon (Mrs. Guilford Congdon):

153:87. Following a partial transcription of John^C Parker's will, dated 15 March 1580/1 and proved 29 May 1681, the article indicated that the subsequent history of his widow Margaret (____) Parker was not known and raised the question of an unlikely indictment in 1607. Margaret's will resolves these loose ends. As Margaret Parker of South Benfleet, widow, she signed her will 19 January 1592/3, and it was proved 9 September 1594. She named John son of John Parker my son of Great Burstead; Sarah daughter of John my son [this is the woman who probably married Edward Converse]; my son John; Anne daughter of John Robinson my son-in-law of South Benfleet, at marriage or 18; Anne Robinson; Joan Robinson, daughter of Joan Pepper; Amy Dore, daughter of Thomas Dore of Great Burstead [Margaret's granddaughter]; Joan Wilshere of Great Burstead, widow; Rebecca, the girl of my house; Dorothy, the wife of Hercules Robynson; John Marsh of South Benfleet; remainder to John Robynson, the executor (F. G. Timmison, *Essex Wills: The Bishop of London's Commissary Court, 1587–1599* [Chelmsford, England: Essex Record Office, 1998], 198). Many of the persons named are not identified and may provide clues to Margaret's family.

MIGHILL. "John² Mighill of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut," by Gale Ion Harris, 158 (2004):255–79, 364–79. The following corrections were noted by the author:

158:272. As Joanna Mighill, Joanna Miles married first at Pomfret 7 April 1778 Jonathan Waldo. He died 21 December 1788, and she married second Smith Johnson. She died 12 August 1818 in her 76th year (Waldo Lincoln, *Genealogy of the Waldo Family*, 2 vols. [Worcester, Mass.: Charles Hamilton, 1902], 1:167–68).

158:277. Delete the purported marriage for Margaret Mighill. The bride is correctly identified at 158:365.

SHAW. "The English Origin of Roger and Ann Shaw of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and Hampton, New Hampshire," by Edgar Joseph Shaw, 158 (2004):308–18. The following corrections were noted by Bill Teschek:

158:318. Abigail Shaw was born 22 August 1671, and her younger brother, Edward Shaw was born 23 July 1685.

CARPENTER/BLISS. "Three John Carpenters: A Chain of Mistaken Identities," by Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, 159 (2005):43–53 (for first item, see also "To Say It Doesn't Make It So': Clues to the Probable Identity of the Wife of Jonathan² Bliss of Rehoboth, Massachusetts," by Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, 151 [1997]:31–37). All additions and corrections are by the author.

159:45. The author had concluded that the Martha Carpenter who died at Swansea on 22 March 1735 in her 73rd year was probably the daughter of Joseph³ and Margaret (Sutton) Carpenter. This couple's son Benjamin Carpenter (1657[8]–1727), however, married at Swansea, 27 November 1706, as his second wife, widow Martha Toogood. To which of these Marthas does the 1735 Swansea death date apply? An inquiry from Richard Clark, posing precisely this question, inspired the following reassessment.

Mary Lovering Holman assigns the same date of death to both women but confirms that Benjamin's widow Martha was living in 1727 by quoting from a statement dated 22 June [*sic*: July] of that year, in which Martha Carpenter expresses satisfaction with the settlement of her late husband Benjamin's estate; Martha took distribution of her share the following 15 August (Holman, *Stevens–Miller*, 1:266; H. L. Peter Rounds, comp., *Abstracts of Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1687–1745* [Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1987], 151, 152). This is compatible with the death eight years later of the ambiguously identified Martha Carpenter, whose calculated birth year of about 1663 makes her five or six years younger than Benjamin.

Ruth Story Devereux Eddy identifies the widow of Nathaniel Toogood and second wife of Benjamin Carpenter as Martha Bliss, daughter of Jonathan² Bliss of Rehoboth and his wife, Miriam Harmon [*sic*] (Eddy, "Nathaniel Toogood of Swansea and His Descendants," MS C 3864 [typescript, 1936], 4–5, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Dept., NEHGS. There is no evidence of a Miriam Harmon in New England during this period. Bliss's wife was probably Rachel Puffer, daughter of George¹ Puffer of Braintree [*Register* 151:31–37; see also below]). Eddy's main supporting points are that (1) Martha Bliss's birth date, in April 1663 (confirmed by Rehoboth VRs, 1:5), fits perfectly with the age at death recorded for Martha Carpenter; (2) of Nathaniel and (second wife) Martha Toogood's four children whose births are recorded, the names of three—Rachel, Dorothy, and Samuel (the fourth was Martha)—are identical to those of three of Martha Bliss's siblings, and Dorothy was also Martha's paternal grandmother's name; and (3) the Bliss family "lived not far away" from the Toogoods.

The forename of Martha Bliss's mother was tentatively identified in 1997 as Rachel, based on her having had a daughter and four then known granddaughters of that name (through children Experience, Jonathan, Elizabeth, and Samuel) (see *Register* 151:34–35, 37). Adding Martha Toogood's daughter Rachel to the picture strengthens the mutually reinforcing probabilities that Martha's maiden name was Bliss and that her mother's forename was Rachel. Also noteworthy is that Martha Bliss's three younger siblings all married Carpenters: Jonathan³ and

Bethiah Bliss married Benjamin Carpenter's paternal uncle William³'s respective children Miriam and Daniel; Dorothy Bliss married James Carpenter, son of Benjamin's paternal uncle Samuel³ (Rehoboth VRs, 1:5, 6, 9, 49, 162 [not 94, as in Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth*, 32], 163 [not 95]).

These facts strongly suggest not only that Benjamin⁴ Carpenter's second wife, Martha Toogood, was the daughter of Jonathan² Bliss—whose wife's forename can now be said with greater certainty to have been Rachel—but also that she was the Martha Carpenter who died at Swansea in 1735. That Joseph³ and Margaret (Sutton) Carpenter had a daughter Martha, on the other hand, appears to be merely an assumption, predicated upon the 1735 Swansea death record and the fact that the births of only four of Joseph's six surviving daughters are recorded. It is now evident that not one but both of the other two, born between 1661 and 1672, remain unidentified (see *Register* 159:45 n.16).

159:47, note 33. This note should read "Of Oliver Carpenter's many children, William (born Warwick 9 June 1701) was the eldest of only three whose births are recorded (de Forest, *Brady Ancestry* [note 3], 136–40; Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 2], 1:1 [Warwick]:154, 5:1 [North Kingstown]:62). It is uncertain if William's mother, identified in his birth record as Sarah, was the mother of his elder brother John⁵ as well; however, Oliver's widow, recorded as the mother of his two youngest children and also named Sarah, was a different woman, whom he married in 1721 (*Vital Record of Rhode Island*, 5:1:62; see also the following article, page 59)."

CARPENTER. "Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick, Rhode Island, and His Family," by Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, 159 (2005):55–68. All additions and corrections are by the author.

159:58–59. That Solomon Carpenter of South Kingstown was not the son of Abiah³ Carpenter but of his brother Samuel and the latter's wife, Sarah (Redway) Carpenter, is now certain. On 23 October 1707 Solomon Carpenter "of the Town of Kings Town . . . Rhoadisland" deeded Rehoboth land and commonage rights to "my Brother Sam[ue]ll Carpenter" and, in a separate transaction on the same day, to "my Brother James Carpenter" (Rehoboth Proprietors' Records, 3:167–68 [FHL 550,004, item 3]; Solomon's original signature appears in both documents). Samuel and James Carpenter, both of Rehoboth, were indisputably sons of Samuel and Sarah (Redway) Carpenter (Rehoboth VRs, 1:6, 44). Solomon Carpenter of South Kingstown was thus the one of that name born at Rehoboth on 23 December 1677 to the same couple (*ibid.*, 6).

159:60, note 24 (continued). On 14 12th month [February] 1739[40], Sarah Carpenter married, in a Quaker ceremony probably conducted at East Greenwich, John Reynolds, who was born there on 26 July 1717, the son of James and Sarah (_____) Reynolds (Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island*, 1:2 [East

Greenwich]:142, 5:1 [North Kingstown]:38, 7:132, 139 [Narragansett Monthly Meeting, held several months per year at East Greenwich (*ibid.*, 7:iii–iv)]). Based on the date of John Reynolds's birth, Edward Rydahl Taylor proposes in a message to the author that the bride was not the first of two daughters named consecutively in the will of Oliver⁴ Carpenter of North Kingstown (as stated in note 24) but a granddaughter through the elder of his two namesake sons. This Sarah was born at East Greenwich on 2 October 1717, the daughter of Oliver⁵ Carpenter, who died there in 1727, and his wife Sarah _____ (Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island*, 1:2:107; East Greenwich Probate, 1:67–69, 71). Taylor concludes that if it was she who married in 1739[40], then there is no basis for the author's inference in the aforementioned note that Oliver⁴ Carpenter's son John (b. say 1694 [*Register* 159:48]), rather than his daughter Sarah (birth date unknown), was likely his eldest surviving child.

That John Reynolds and the elder Oliver⁵'s daughter Sarah were both born in 1717 does not eliminate the possibility that he married the daughter of Oliver⁴: the latter man's last child, the younger Oliver⁵, was born in 1727 (Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island*, 5:1:62). Persuasive evidence does exist, however, that Sarah (Carpenter) Reynolds was the daughter of the elder Oliver⁵. In a statement of acquittance, dated 23 February 1739/40 (nine days after their marriage), John Reynolds and wife Sarah of North Kingstown assert that Oliver Carpenter of Providence has paid them £80—their part of the estate of Oliver Carpenter of East Greenwich, deceased—and they discharge the Providence man of further obligation (Providence Deeds, 11:14). In a comparable document, dated 9 November 1741, Benjamin Carpenter of East Greenwich acknowledges receipt of £80 from his brother, Oliver Carpenter of Providence, to whom he quitclaims his interest in the estate of his deceased father, Oliver Carpenter, late of East Greenwich ("in that Part there of [*sic*] now Called West Grinwich") (*ibid.*, 11:15). Oliver⁴ died at North Kingstown and is not known to have had a son Benjamin (North Kingstown Probate and Town Council Records, 6:253, 254). His elder namesake son, on the other hand, died (as above) at East Greenwich, and the births of the latter man's children (whose mother was also named Sarah) are recorded there: Oliver⁶ was born on 24 October 1716, Sarah in 1717 (as above), and Benjamin on 5 October 1719 (Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island*, 1:2:107). Oliver Carpenter of Providence, Sarah (Mrs. John) Reynolds of North Kingstown, and Benjamin Carpenter of East Greenwich were clearly these same three children of the elder Oliver⁵ Carpenter.

Since the Sarah Carpenter who married John Reynolds in 1739[40] was not Oliver⁴ Carpenter's daughter of that name—to whom the only recorded reference found is in her father's will (1727)—it is not possible to infer that the latter Sarah was probably younger than her brother John; the issue of their relative ages remains unresolved. (Narragansett Monthly Meeting records document the marriage on 6 1st month [March] 172[8]/9 of Sarah Carpenter and Robert Hall; both are described as being of North Kingstown [Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island*, 7:132, 136]. The bride's religious affiliation and place of residence

suggest that she was Sarah [Okillea] Carpenter, widow of Oliver⁴ of North Kingstown, whom she had married at the Yarmouth [Massachusetts] Friends Meetinghouse in 1721; he died less than a year and a half before the Carpenter-Hall marriage, leaving widow Sarah with several minor children [see R. Dudley Kelley, "David Okillea of Yarmouth, Massachusetts, and Some of His Descendants," *Register* 151 (1997):141; North Kingstown Probate and Town Council Records, 6:249–51].)

NYE/BURGESS. "The Origins of Benjamin¹ Nye: Examining the Sources," by Ian Hilder, George R. Nye, and Jonathan A. Shaw, 158 (2004):347–60; 159 (2005):69–80. At 159:75, the existence of a daughter Deborah (Burgess) Fish is refuted by Robert E. Bowman, "Nathan and Deborah (Barrows) Fish of Falmouth, Massachusetts," *The American Genealogist* 80 (2005):53–55.

PARKER/HICKOK. "The Parentage of Lucinda Parker, Wife of Heman Hickok of Connecticut, New York, and Ohio," by Marjean Holmes Workman, 159 (2005):111–26. At 159:114, note 24 should read "Augustus G. Parker, *Parker in America, 1630–1910* (Buffalo: Niagara Frontier Publishing Co., 1911), 450."

TRERISE. "Some Additions to Torrey's Marriages: Trerise, Lynde, Bourne," by Jane Fletcher Fiske, 159 (2005):235–36. The following correction was noted by Jim Raywalt and by George Thomas:

159:235. Rebecca (Hurlstone) Trerise married Thomas Lynde in 1665, and it was she who died at Woburn in 1688.

HARRIS. "Arthur Harris of Duxbury, Bridgewater, and Boston, Massachusetts, With an Account of His Apparent Grandson, Thomas Harris of Plainfield, Connecticut," by Gale Ion Harris, 159 (2005):261–73, 349–59. At 159:262, line 12, read "Sarah ____ (whom the Haskells had identified as his only wife [see note 4])" for "the previously reported Sarah" (noted by Julie Otto while indexing).

JAMES. "New Information on William² James of Newport, Rhode Island, Mariner," by Marya C. Myers, 159 (2005):131–40, 274–81. The following addition is from the author:

159:275. Before the last paragraph, add the following: "The *Newport Mercury* of 27 February 1764, copied an item dated Philadelphia 9 February, reporting that Captain York had recently arrived in port. While at sea, latitude 34 degrees, longitude 64 degrees, he had come upon the sloop *Hester*, out fifteen days from Boston and bound for Jamaica, Samuel James, master, who "had lost a great Part of his Horses in a Storm (*Newport Mercury*, issue of 27 February 1764, p. 2)."

BAPTISMS AND MARRIAGES PERFORMED BY GEORGE RICHARDS OF THE CENTRAL CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH IN BOSTON, 1845–1851

by Michael J. Leclerc

The Rev. George Richards was born at New London, Connecticut, on 2 November 1816, son of Peter and Ann Channing (Huntington) Richards.^[1] He married in 1846 Anna Maria Woodruff,^[2] born at Woodbury, New Jersey,^[3] about 1824,^[4] daughter of Elias Decou and Abigail (Whitall) Woodruff.^[5] They had five surviving children, all born at Boston:^[6] *Josephine E. Richards*, born about 1848; *George Richards*, born about 1849;^[7] *Anna Woodruff Richards*, born 22 December 1851;^[8] *William Rogers Richards*, born 20 December 1853;^[9] and *Dickinson Woodruff Richards*, born 30 November 1859.^[10]

He was a Congregational minister who was called in 1845 from Yale University (where he was a tutor) to be associate pastor at the Central Church on Winter Street in Boston.^[11] He succeeded to the pastorate in August 1851 and remained there until April 1859.^[12] In 1860 he was installed as pastor of the Congregational Church in Litchfield, Connecticut, where he remained throughout the Civil War.^[13] On 3 January 1866 he was installed as pastor of the First Congregational Church in Bridgeport, Connecticut. He was dismissed from this

¹ Barbour Collection of Connecticut Vital Records, citing New London Town Records, 3:141 [includes parents' marriage], at the Connecticut State Library and available on microfilm. *The Huntington Family in America* (Hartford, Conn.: Huntington Family Association, 1915), 457, mistakenly shows his year of birth as 1818.

² *Statistics of the Class of 1840 . . . at Yale College* (New Haven, Conn.: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, 1871), 37–38.

³ Birth record of son Dickinson Woodruff Richards (see note 10).

⁴ 1870 U.S. Census, Bridgeport, Fairfield County, Connecticut, reel 96, p. 108.

⁵ She is not included as a child of her parents in Ceylon Newton Woodruff and Maurine R. Herod, *Woodruff Chronicles: A Genealogy*, 2 vols. (Glendale, Calif: Arthur H. Clark Co., 1967–71), 2:48, but it is evident she was their child, based on her age, place of birth, and the fact her parents had a son named Aaron Dickinson Woodruff.

⁶ Although no birth records have been found for the two oldest children, they were born in Massachusetts, according to the 1870 census (see next note) and their parents were living in Boston at the time of their births.

⁷ 1870 U.S. Census, Bridgeport, Fairfield County, Connecticut, reel 96, p. 108.

⁸ Massachusetts Registry of Vital Records, Births, 1851, 53:87.

⁹ *Ibid.*, Births, 1853, 74:67.

¹⁰ *Ibid.*, Births, 1859, 116:22.

¹¹ The Central Church was also known as the Winter Street Church. Today it is known as the Central Congregational Church and is at the corner of Berkeley and Newbury Streets in Boston.

¹² *Central Congregational Church Year-Book September, 1905 to June, 1906* (privately printed), 8–9.

¹³ Alain C. White, comp., *The History of the Town of Litchfield, Connecticut 1720–1920* (Litchfield, Conn.: Enquirer Printer, 1920), 195.

Additions and Corrections

PARKER. "Robert Parker of Barnstable, Mass.," by Maclean W. MacLean, 112 (1958):190–200, 257–65, et seq. The following addition was noted by John P. Halstead:

112:265: Benjamin Parker died 4 February 1717/8 in his 43rd year, and was buried in Yarmouth Ancient Cemetery (George E. Bowman, *Gravestone Records in the Ancient Cemetery and the Woodside Cemetery, Yarmouth, Massachusetts* . . . [Boston: Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1906], 29; also on *capecodgravestones.com*).

WHITEHORNE. "Captain George Whitehorne of Boston and Some of His Descendants," by Robert Joseph Curfman, 146 (1992):3–27, 161–77. The following additions were noted by Michael T. Meggison:

146:161, 162: The wife of John⁴ Whitehorn was Hannah Carpenter, and they had a daughter Margaret Albro Whitehorn, born Wallingford, Vermont, 9 February 1803, died Plymouth, Illinois, 19 March 1884, who married first in 1832 William Albee and second at Dorset, Vermont, 13 November 1847, Reuben Rockwood Holton (Joan A. Hunter, "An Overland Journey from Vermont to Illinois as Recollected by Mary Holton (1793–1874), With a Genealogical Summary," *Vermont Genealogy* 10 [2005]:183–209; 12 [2007]:110–23 et seq., at 120–22). The mother of John⁴ Whitehorn was Eunice (Albro) Whitehorn.

CARPENTER. "Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick, Rhode Island, and His Family," by Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, 159 (2005):55–68. The following correction is from the author:

159:57, note 9. Moses² Mudge "was in Warwick, R.I., in the period 1668–70 [marriage and birth of son Jarvis], but returned to Long Island by Aug. 1674" (Gale Ion Harris, "Jarvis¹ Mudge and John¹ Henryson Families of Connecticut," *The American Genealogist* 81 [2006]:24). It is therefore likely that the 1670 entry in Mudge's account book naming Abiah Carpenter as a debtor refers to a transaction at Warwick rather than Musketa Cove (as the author had previously assumed). There is thus no evidence that Abiah visited Musketa Cove even briefly, much less that he might have done so "to secure a new mother for his children."

MARSHALL. "Edmund Marshall of Chebacco, Essex County, Massachusetts," by Patricia Law Hatcher, 160 (2006):185–97, 282–94. The following addition was noted by Ernest H. Helliwell III, and is included in Robert Charles Anderson, *The*

Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume V M–P (Boston: NEHGS, 2007), 39.

160:185. Edmund Marshall may have been the Edmund Marshall who married Millicent Hallet at Holy Trinity, Dorchester, Dorset, on 25 April 1627 (W.P.W. Phillimore and E. R. Nevill, ed., *Dorset Parish Registers*, vol. 7 [London: Phillimore, 1914], 10).

ROSE. "Edward Rose of Rochester, Massachusetts, and Bolton, Connecticut, and His Wife, Rebecca Burgess," by Dudley Bishop Henderson, 160 (2006):295–96. The following correction was noted by Miriam Rose Hughes:

160:295. Delete the last sentence of the second paragraph and note 6; the 1695 will was made by Joseph Burge, not Joseph Rose [this was an editorial error].

HALL. "Samuel Hall (1664–1733) of Taunton and Middleborough, Massachusetts, and Connecticut," by Jane Belcher, 161 (2007):37–46. The following corrections were noted by John Lisle and Jonathan Stevens, respectively:

161:42, note 48. Hannah Hall, who married Joseph Rising by intentions published at Suffield 5 September 1729, is given as another possible child of Samuel Hall in James Allen Kibbee, "Hall Genealogy: Families of Taunton, Mass., Suffield, Stafford, and Somers, Conn.," typescript [5 pages] (Warehouse Point, Conn., 1929), R. Stanton Avery Special Collections Dept., NEHGS, Mss A 6063, 4.

161:46. Josiah Hall's date of death is incorrect as an administrator was appointed for his estate on 8 June 1790 (Windsor [Vermont] District Probate, 2:27–30). Josiah's death is not in the vital records for Andover, Vermont.

BURTON. "The English Ancestry of Thomas Burton of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, Signer of the Remonstrance of 1646," by Peter Ray, 161 (2007):101–12. The following correction was noted by Henry L. P. Beckwith:

161:106: The second paragraph of note 30 should begin "In the visitation a quartered coat of arms is shown, with the Burton arms being 'argent, a bend wavy sable,' similar to the arms of Burton family of Kinsley, Yorkshire." No relationship between the London family and the Yorkshire family is known; nevertheless, this visitation is considered generally reliable, and the examining herald did not have a bad reputation. The original wording by the editor, not Gail A. Howell, described the arms as "claimed Burton arms . . . apparently appropriated from the Burton family of Kinsley. . . ."

Additions and Corrections

CARPENTER. “Three John Carpenters: A Chain of Mistaken Identities,” by Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, 159 (2005):43–53. All additions and corrections are by the author. The misidentification at 159:45 of Martha Carpenter (died Swansea, 22 March 1735) as the daughter of Joseph³ and Margaret (Sutton) Carpenter is corrected at 159:361–62 by circumstantial evidence that she was the second wife of their son Benjamin (and daughter of Jonathan² and Rachel (Puffer) Bliss). Confirming this is the will of Martha Carpenter of Swansea, dated 2 September 1734 and proved 21 April 1735, which identifies her as the widow of Benjamin Carpenter (H. L. Peter Rounds, *Abstracts of Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1687–1745*, 2 vols. [Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1987–88], 240 [see also 243]).

159:45. The deed by which John Carpenter (*Joseph*³, *William*²⁻¹) first purchased land at East Greenwich, Rhode Island, dated 29 November 1704, is not, as stated, the earliest record of Carpenter’s being of that town. John Carpenter had become an inhabitant of East Greenwich by 20 April 1700, when the town granted his request to be made a freeman; ten days later, he became a freeman of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations (East Greenwich Town Meeting Records, 1:58 [FHL 0,927,241 Item 1]; John Russell Bartlett, ed., *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England*, 10 vols. [Providence, R.I.: A. C. Greene and Brothers, 1856–65], 3:406–07). On 4 March 1700/1, he was chosen a deputy from East Greenwich to the General Assembly (East Greenwich Town Meeting Records, 1:62).

CARPENTER. “Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick, Rhode Island, and His Family: With Additional Material Concerning William¹ Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island, and William¹ Carpenter of Rehoboth, Massachusetts,” by Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, 159 (2005):55–68. All corrections are by the author. At 159:57, note 8 (contd.), “‘Sarah Brooks, widow,’ . . . born 8 January 1717/8” should read “‘Sarah Brooks, widow,’ . . . died 8 January 1717/8.”

159:57, note 9. The assertion that Abiah Carpenter visited Musketa Cove (in Oyster Bay) briefly in 1670 is refuted at 161:300, which questions whether he was ever there; it now appears that he was. Carpenter was of Pawtuxet (Warwick) on 14 June 1669, when he quitclaimed to [his sister’s husband] Joseph Carpenter lands at Musketa Cove that Joseph had deeded him the previous November on the condition that he settle there within three years (John Cox, ed., *Oyster Bay Town Records*, 8 vols. [New York: T. A. Wright, 1916–40], 1:42–43, 49). That the quitclaim’s witnesses, John Townsend and John T(h)ompson, were Oyster Bay men, however, implies that Abiah had signed it there (ibid., 1:4, 43–45, 49, 50, 51–52). In the week following the expiration of his term as constable of Warwick

(1 June 1668 to 7 June 1669), Abiah evidently gave Musketa Cove a look and decided against settling there (see Cherry Fletcher Bamberg and Jane Fletcher Fiske, ed., *More Early Records of the Town of Warwick, Rhode Island* [Boston: NEHGS, 2001], 158–59, 166–67). He almost certainly returned very soon thereafter to Pawtuxet, where Warwick records locate him in mid-January 1669/70 and indicate that his wife (unnamed but probably Mary Redway) was not well (see *More Early Records of Warwick*, 32–33).

STACY. “Clarke and Stacy Origins of Three Immigrants to Ipswich, Massachusetts, Simon and Elizabeth (Clarke) Stacy and Her Sister, Susanna (Clarke) Whipple,” by William Wyman Fiske, 160 (2006):17–29. For further research, see Myrtle Stevens Hyde, “Augments and Adjusts to Stacie and Archer Ancestors of New England Settlers Archer and Fitch, with the Addition of Searle Ancestors,” *The Genealogist* 22 (2008):175–85.

BOOK REVIEWS. The review of *The Ancestry of Diana, Princess of Wales*, 162 (2008):75, describes her American great-grandmother as “Frances Eleanor Work, later Lady Fermoy.” However, Frances Eleanor Work was divorced before her husband inherited the title of Lord Fermoy. And at 162 (2008):158, the review of *15 Generations of Whipples of Ipswich, Massachusetts*, should have described volume 1 as a family history of twelve generations of the author’s patrilineal line from Matthew Whipple.

SCARRITT. “Richard Scarritt of New London and Branford, Connecticut,” by Diane LeBlanc Delbridge, 162 (2008):204–11, 276–89. At 162:286 add that James Scarritt (1761–1839) married second at Hamilton, Madison County, New York, 18 January 1834, Eliza (____) Collins (Nelson B. Tiffany, *Revolutionary War Veterans, Chenango County, New York*, 4 vols. [Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1998], 3:945–46).

KENT. “The English Background of Richard Kent Sr. and Stephen Kent of Newbury, Massachusetts, and Mary, Wife of Nicholas Easton of Newport, Rhode Island,” by Jane Fletcher Fiske, 162 (2008):234–54; 162 (2009):51–65. At 163:65 (and at 163:4) President Obama’s purported descent from this Kent family is noted. However, further research has shown this descent is not valid. Samuel and Rebecca (Kent) Scullard had a daughter Mary Scullard, who married John Rolph. However, John and Mary (Scullard) Rolph’s daughter Mary Rolph was born in 1659, and they are not known to have had a younger daughter named Mary. The Mary who married in 1706 Benjamin Dunham (born 1681) and had children born 1707–1712 could not have been born as early as 1659. Benjamin Dunham’s wife is shown as Mary _____ in the current reprint of Gary Boyd Roberts, *Ancestors of American Presidents, 2009 Edition* (Boston: NEHGS, 2009), 213. Benjamin Dunham was a patrilineal ancestor of the president’s mother.

University, with an M.A. from Caius College in 1639.^[8] Walter Crooke, M.A., of St. Dunstan in the West, bachelor, 25, and Mercy Archbold, of St. Clement Danes, spinster, 18, daughter of Edward Archbold, of same, gent., who consents, were married at St. Peter, Paul's Wharf by license of 26 June 1641.^[9] Walter died shortly thereafter. He was living at St. Giles when he signed his will on 30 Dec. 1641. He was "very weak in body," and asked that his father's will be performed towards his siblings John, Ruth and Samuel Crooke, if they take good courses, though "my brother Christopher being unruly and disobedient." He gave all of his leases and goods to wife Mary, who was executrix. He gave Mrs. Clozen and Mrs. More and to cousin Thomas Wilson's wife, 20s each to buy rings. He named his father-in-law, Mr. Edward Archbold, as overseer. The will was proved on 18 April 1642.^[10]

- iv. ELIZABETH CROOKE, bp. 19 July 1618; not in her father's will.
- v. GEORGE CROOKE, bp. 24 Sept. 1619; not in his father's will.
- vi. CHRISTOPHER CROOKE, bp. as "Christofer" on 31 May 1621; he was apprenticed to Robert Bessey of the Haberdashers Company of London on 12 Jan. 1637/[8];^[11] living 30 Dec. 1641.
- vii. SARA CROOKE, bp. 11 June 1622; d. young.
- viii. THOMAS CROOKE, bp. 7 Sept. 1623; not in his father's will.
- ix. SARA CROOKE, bp. 29 Aug. 1624; not in her father's will.
- x. JOHN CROOKE, bp. 23 Oct. 1625 at Mortlake, Surrey;^[12] living 30 Dec. 1641.
- xi. MARY CROOKE, bp. 25 July 1627; mentioned in her father's will but not in her brother's will of 30 Dec. 1641.
- xii. REBECCA CROOKE, bp. 19 Feb. 1628/[9]; d. Roxbury, Mass., 10 June 1675 in her 45th year; she emigrated to New England by the age of seventeen, and m. Roxbury 9 May 1646 PETER GARDNER.^[13]
- xiii. SAMUEL CROOKE, bp. 23 Mar. 1630/[1]; living 30 Dec. 1641.
- xiv. RUTH CROOKE, b. ca. 1632; living 30 Dec. 1641. She may have been the woman of that name who m. Boston, Mass., 20 1st month 1654 William Read.^[14]

Leslie Mahler has written many articles regarding the English origins of American colonists. His address is 3260 Meridian Avenue, San Jose, CA 95124.

⁸ Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses: The Members of the University of Oxford, 1500-1714*, 4 vols. (Oxford: Parker, 1891-92), 1:353.

⁹ Joseph Lemuel Chester, *Allegations for Marriage Licenses Issued by the Bishop of London, 1520 to [1828]*, Volume II, George J. Armytage, ed., Publications of The Harleian Society, Visitation Series, 26 (London, 1887), 260.

¹⁰ Commissary Court of London, London Division, registered wills, vol. 28, f. 369 (FHL 0,094,110).

¹¹ Apprenticeship bindings for the Haberdashers Company of London, 1618-1693 (FHL 1,551,159).

¹² Parish registers of Mortlake, Surrey (FHL 1,041,795).

¹³ A study of Peter Gardner's family was recently published in Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634-1635, Volume III G-H* (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 12-16.

¹⁴ This identification was suggested in Mary Walton Ferris, *Dawes-Gates Ancestral Lines*, 2 vols. (Milwaukee, Wis.: privately printed, 1931-43), 1:309.

THREE JOHN CARPENTERS: A CHAIN OF MISTAKEN IDENTITIES

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky

This was to have been a brief piece naming the parents of John Carpenter of East Greenwich, Rhode Island (ca. 1667-1753), whom the secondary literature consistently misidentifies, typically as the son of his actual uncle. It became evident, however, that his wives and children are popularly ascribed to a first cousin's son John Carpenter, thought to have been of East Greenwich but in fact of eastern Connecticut. Once the East Greenwich man's family had been retrieved from his Connecticut cousin, it was necessary to reconstruct the latter's family. This, in turn, revealed a tangle of errors pertaining to the wives, children, and eventual residence of a third John Carpenter, of Swansea, Massachusetts. Rectifying this succession of displacements—involving descendants of the Rehoboth, Massachusetts, family of Carpenters—gave rise to a second, unplanned article that follows this one, pertaining to Carpenters of both Massachusetts and Rhode Island origin. These unforeseen developments reaffirm that *Forrest Gump's* "box of chocolates" aphorism applies not only to life but also more narrowly to genealogical research and writing: "You never know what you'll get."

JOHN⁴ CARPENTER (JOSEPH³, WILLIAM²⁻¹) OF EAST GREENWICH, RHODE ISLAND

Among several John Carpenters born in the seventeenth century and descending from immigrant William² Carpenter of Rehoboth^[1] is one who died at East Greenwich on 25 August 1753 in his 87th year.^[2] A number of respectable sources misidentify him as the son of Abiah³ Carpenter (William²⁻¹) of Pawtuxet (Warwick), Rhode Island.^[3] One of these volumes, and a lesser-regarded but highly popular one, also err in assigning his children and one or (in the latter case)

¹ William² Carpenter of Rehoboth was the son of William¹ Carpenter who left England with William² and his family but who is not found in New England records (Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, "The Family of William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, Massachusetts: With the English Origin of the Rehoboth Carpenters," *The American Genealogist* 70 [1995]:193-204, at 193, 203). A chart of the members of the two families discussed in this article and the next is found on page 54.

² James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636-1850*, 21 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1891-1912), 1:2 (East Greenwich):107.

³ See John Osborne Austin, *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, rev. ed. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1969), 35-36, 309; L. Effingham de Forest and Anne Lawrence de Forest, *James Cox Brady and His Ancestry* (New York: de Forest Publishing Co., 1933), 135; Herbert F. Seversmith, *Colonial Families of Long Island, New York and Connecticut*, 5 vols. (Washington, D. C.: the author, 1939-58), 2:559. The area called Pawtuxet is on both sides of the Pawtuxet River, partly in Warwick and partly in Cranston (formerly southern Providence).

two of his wives to another John Carpenter, son of Oliver⁴ Carpenter (*Abiah*³) of Warwick and North Kingstown, Rhode Island.^[4]

John Carpenter's forty-nine or more years at East Greenwich^[5] (on Warwick's southern border) and his calculated birth year of about 1667 make it plausible that Abiah, then aged twenty-three or twenty-four, was his father. Indirect, primary evidence indicates, however, that John was the son of Abiah's brother Joseph³ Carpenter of Rehoboth and adjacent Swansea.^[6] Joseph had become a second-rank proprietor^[7] at Swansea by 22 12th month 1669 [22 February 1669/70], when he became the twelfth admitted inhabitant to sign the town's covenant.^[8] In his will, dated 3 May 1675, Joseph leaves to sons Joseph, Benjamin, and John "my Rights of Comonage within the Towne of Rehoboth and all my Rights in Swansey on the east syde of the River."^[9] On 10 January 1708 John Carpenter of East Greenwich, Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, sold to his brother Benjamin Carpenter of Swansea "the one third part of two Reanks in ye undevided Lands" there.^[10] This was clearly the fractional interest in Swansea commonage rights that the East Greenwich man had inherited from his father, Joseph Carpenter, more than thirty years before.^[11]

Joseph Carpenter married at Rehoboth on 25 November (not May) 1655,^[12] Margaret Sutton, who died between 21 March 1675/6 and 4 October 1676 (not in

⁴ See de Forest, *Brady Ancestry* [note 3], 137; Amos B. Carpenter, *A Genealogical History of the Rehoboth Branch of the Carpenter Family in America* (Amherst, Mass.: Carpenter & Morehouse, 1898), 75, 128–29. Despite the former source's splitting John Carpenter of East Greenwich into two men—son of Abiah³ (who had no son John) and son of Oliver⁴ (whose son John was not of East Greenwich)—the de Forests' account of Abiah's descendants is far more reliable than Amos Carpenter's and more extensive than Austin's [note 3]. The latter identifies Abiah's grandchildren but not the families they created. Seversmith [note 3] takes Abiah's line only as far as his children (repeating those presented by Austin and the de Forests). For a more accurate account of Abiah³ Carpenter and his family, see the article following this one.

⁵ East Greenwich Land Evidence, 2:41–42, 66; 3A:88–89; 6:23, 24, 34–36, 160–61.

⁶ Joseph³ Carpenter was baptized at Shalbourne, Wiltshire/Berkshire, England, 6 April 1634, fourth child of William² and Abigail (Briant) Carpenter of that place and subsequently of Weymouth and Rehoboth, Massachusetts (Zubrinisky, "The Family of William² Carpenter" [note 1], *The American Genealogist* 70:193–94, 200–02, 204).

⁷ A proprietor's rank in Swansea's three-tiered system determined the amount of acreage he received in common-land divisions.

⁸ Swansea Town Meetings (1667–1793), 18, and Swansea Proprietors' Grants and Meetings (1668–1769), 5, transcribed in Richard LeBaron Bowen, *Early Rehoboth: Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in This Plymouth Colony Township*, 4 vols. (Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1945–50), 1:36, 38, respectively.

⁹ Plymouth Colony Probate, 3:2:33.

¹⁰ Swansea Proprietors' Records, 1:167.

¹¹ For the Rehoboth commonage rights his father left him (see will quotation in text), John subsequently received land (see Rehoboth Proprietors' Records, 2:301; Rehoboth Town Meetings, 2:41–42, 72, 93–94; Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* [note 8], 1:57).

¹² Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:44; Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 45, says May, which is repeated by Seversmith [note 3] at 2:558.

1700), daughter of John¹ Sutton of Hingham and Rehoboth.^[13] Their first four children were born at Rehoboth between 1656 and 1661; three others, born between 1671 and 1675 (the last only two days before their father's burial), are recorded at Swansea.^[14] A Martha Carpenter died at Swansea on 22 March 1735, "in the :73: year of her age or their about."^[15] Based on her place of death and implied birth year (ca. 1663); the ten-year gap between the fourth and fifth recorded births of Joseph Carpenter's children; his bequests to "my five daughters"; and the elimination of all other contemporary Carpenter couples as her possible parents, Martha was probably Joseph and Margaret's daughter and is so identified in the literature.^[16] Secondary sources present their son John—named in Joseph's will but having no birth record—as the twin of Hannah, born 21 1st month [March (not January)] 1671, with no further information.^[17] As above, however, John's age at death implies that he was born about 1667—presumably at Rehoboth, where his father was still living on 2 April 1669.^[18]

The earliest record of John Carpenter's being of East Greenwich is dated 29 November 1704, when he purchased fifty acres there from Benjamin Nickols.^[19]

¹³ Plymouth Colony Probate, 3:2:36, 37; Mary Lovering Holman and Winifred Lovering Holman, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Helen Miller*, 2 vols. (Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1948–52), 1:269–70; Howard Dakin French, "Sutton Family," *Register* 91 (1937):61–65, at 64. Joseph Carpenter was buried on 6 May 1675, three days after naming wife Margaret his executrix (Swansea Vital Records, A:147; Plymouth Colony Probate, 3:2:33). His estate inventory, which Margaret submitted to the court on 21 March 1675[6], was exhibited on 2 November 1676, as was her own, which had been taken on 4 October 1676 (Plymouth Colony Probate, 3:2:33, 36, 37). Amos B. Carpenter transcribed a Newman (Old Rehoboth) Cemetery gravestone inscription as "M. C. D. Y. 1700 A. G. 65" and identifies "M. C." as Margaret (Sutton) Carpenter (Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 45, this error repeated by Holman). The inscription, however, almost certainly refers to Mary (Kingsbury) Cooper, born at Dedham, Massachusetts, 1 September 1637, and died at Rehoboth, 18 September 1700, wife of Thomas² Cooper (*Register* 10 [1856]:176; 16 [1862]:338; Don Gleason Hill, ed., *The Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths . . . in the Town of Dedham, Volumes 1 & 2* [Dedham, Mass.: Dedham Transcript, 1886], 1; Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:93a). If, as Amos Carpenter claims, Joseph Carpenter is buried in that part of Swansea now Barrington, Rhode Island, it is highly probable that Margaret is buried there also (see *Rehoboth Carpenter Family*, 45). Guardianship records regarding their children have not been found.

¹⁴ Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:10; Rehoboth Town Meetings and Vital Records, 1:240 (including Benjamin⁴ Carpenter, born 15 January 1657[8]); Swansea Vital Records, A:17, 33, 59, 147; Nathaniel B. Shurtleff and David Pulsifer, ed., *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, 12 vols. (Boston: William White, 1855–61), 8:51.

¹⁵ Swansea Vital Records, B:138.

¹⁶ Plymouth Colony Probate, 3:2:33; see also Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 58; Seversmith, *Colonial Families* [note 3], 2:558; Holman, *Stevens-Miller* [note 13], 1:266. Even counting Martha—but not Margaret, who was born the day after her father made his will (his wife's pregnancy is acknowledged therein)—only four of Joseph's five daughters born before 4 May 1675 are accounted for.

¹⁷ Swansea Vital Records, A:17; Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 58, says January; Seversmith, *Colonial Families* [note 3], 2:558; Holman, *Stevens-Miller* [note 13], 1:266.

¹⁸ Plymouth Colony Deeds, 3:1:174.

¹⁹ East Greenwich Land Evidence, 2:66.

On 28 November 1705 Matthew Grinnell gave him ten acres at East Greenwich "for the Love & affection that I the sd matthewe Griniel doe Beare unto my Loving sonn in Lawe John Carpenter."^[20] Carpenter's age in 1705 (about thirty-eight) makes it uncertain that the unknown Grinnell daughter was his first wife. The mother of the four of his children whose births are recorded is given as Elizabeth.^[21] But her having had them between 1721 and 1726 and the existence of four other, probably older Carpenter children (named in their father's will)^[22] suggest that John Carpenter had children by two wives.

This John Carpenter's will, dated 14 July 1748, was proved at East Greenwich on 10 September 1753, two weeks after his death.^[23] Two important sources nevertheless identify its author as another John Carpenter, son of Oliver⁴ Carpenter (*Abiah*³) of Warwick and North Kingstown (see next section); accordingly, they attribute to the latter John the widow and children named in the will of the former (plus another child, Prudence, found only in East Greenwich vital records).^[24] His estate inventory, however, taken 4 September 1753, begins by describing him as having "Departed this Life the Twenty fifth Day of August A:D 1753," the precise death date recorded in East Greenwich vital records for the John Carpenter established above as Joseph and Margaret Carpenter's son.^[25] He leaves to "my beloved Wife Abigal Carpenter all the Goods She Brought With her to me . . . together with all the Movable Estate that we have Gotten to gether [*sic*] Since we Come together."^[26] This and the aforementioned likelihood that the children recorded to Elizabeth were the youngest suggest that none of John Carpenter's children was Abigail's. Based on the foregoing facts and interpre-

²⁰ East Greenwich Land Evidence, 1:21B, 2:41-42; Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* [note 3], 308. Grantor Matthew² Grinnell of Portsmouth and East Greenwich was the son of Matthew¹ and Rose (French) Grinnell of Loxden and Colchester, co. Essex, England, and Newport, Rhode Island (Jane Fletcher Fiske, "Matthew Grinnell's French Connection," *Register* 147 [1993]:71-72).

²¹ Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 2], 1:2 (East Greenwich):107.

²² Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 2], 1:2 (East Greenwich):107; East Greenwich Probate, 2:67-73, at 68. The children whose births are unrecorded—Martha, Mary, Sarah, and Diadema—are the first four of five daughters named successively (presumably in descending order of age) in their father's will, made in 1748. While only fifth-named daughter Dinah Green[e]'s surname is mentioned, Diadema was then also married (see text below). Thus, despite the inability to link the first three with specific marriage records of Carpenter women named Martha, Mary, or Sarah, it cannot be assumed that they were unmarried at this time.

²³ East Greenwich Probate, 2:68; Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 2], 1:2 (East Greenwich):107.

²⁴ See Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 58, 75; de Forest, *Brady Ancestry* [note 3], 135, 137. The former source goes further, claiming that Oliver's son John "m. 1st, Elizabeth Grinnell, dau. of Matthew Grinnell, she d. in 1748; m. 2d, Abigail Grinnell, probably sister of his first wife" (*Rehoboth Carpenter Family*, 75). Even if this were associated with the correct man, the available evidence does not support it (see text).

²⁵ East Greenwich Probate, 2:69; Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 2], 1:2 (East Greenwich):107, citing East Greenwich Vital Records, 2:22.

²⁶ East Greenwich Probate, 2:68.

tations, John Carpenter apparently married at least three times, first to _____ Grinnell, second to Elizabeth _____, and third to Abigail _____.

Children of John Carpenter, i-iv (in order of appearance in their father's will) born probably at East Greenwich, perhaps to wife _____ Grinnell; v-viii recorded at East Greenwich to John and Elizabeth Carpenter:

- i. MARTHA⁵ CARPENTER.^[27]
- ii. MARY CARPENTER.
- iii. SARAH CARPENTER.
- iv. DIADEM(I)A(H) CARPENTER, m. (1) East Greenwich 28 June 1744 THOMAS STAFFORD JR. of Cranston and Coventry, R.I.;^[28] perhaps m. (2) CALEB BAILEY.^[29]
- v. PRUDENCE CARPENTER, b. 25 July 1721; not mentioned in her father's will.
- vi. CORNEL(L)/CORNAL/COLONEL CARPENTER, b. 10 April 1723; m. ELIZABETH _____ by 1748.^[30]
- vii. DINAH CARPENTER, b. 16 Nov. 1724; m. East Greenwich 12 Feb. 1746 JOSHUA GREENE of North Kingstown.^[31]
- viii. JOSEPH CARPENTER, b. 23 Oct. 1726.^[32]

JOHN⁵ CARPENTER (*OLIVER*⁴, *ABIAH*³, *WILLIAM*²⁻¹)
OF NORWICH, WINDHAM, AND STAFFORD, CONNECTICUT

The aforementioned confusion of John Carpenter of East Greenwich with the son of Oliver⁴ Carpenter^[33] undoubtedly stems in part from the former man's having been nearly sixty when his last child was born. Probably more influential, however, is John Osborne Austin's assertion (repeated by Amos Carpenter and later by the de Forests) that on 23 November 1724 Oliver Carpenter deeded 160

²⁷ Martha, whose only known appearance in New England records is in her father's will, is overlooked by all relevant secondary sources cited herein.

²⁸ Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 2], 1:2 (East Greenwich):73; 4 (Coventry):49.

²⁹ Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 128, says that Diadema Carpenter, born 25 July 1721, was twin of Prudence (but only the latter's birth is reported in vital records), and that Diadema married second Caleb Bailey; Rhode Island Cemeteries Master Index, online at www.rootsweb.com/~rigenweb/cemetery/search.html: Caleb Bailey (born 1720, died June 1803) and "Diadana" Bailey (no dates) buried in the Caleb Bailey Lot, West Greenwich.

³⁰ Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 2], 1:2 (East Greenwich):107, first child born 13 March 1748; Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 128, says Cornell born 18 April 1723, married East Greenwich 4 May 1747, Elizabeth Allen.

³¹ Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 2], 1:2 (East Greenwich):33; East Greenwich Probate, 2:68.

³² Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 129, says Joseph died 29 March 1762.

³³ Of Oliver Carpenter's many children, William is the only one whose birth (at Warwick on 9 June 1701) is recorded (de Forest, *Brady Ancestry* [note 3], 136-40; Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 2], 1:1 [Warwick]:154). It is uncertain if William's mother, identified in his birth record as Sarah, was the mother of his brother John⁵ as well; however, Oliver's widow, also named Sarah, was a different woman, whom he married in 1721 (see the following article).

acres at East Greenwich to his son John "of Warwick."^[34] It is easy to picture the grantee's moving across the Warwick town line, establishing himself on the East Greenwich property his father had given him, and remaining there. But while Oliver was then of Warwick, the deed depicts his son John as "of Norwich in the Colony of Coneticut in the County of New London."^[35] He was again described as being of that place when on 6 January 1727/8 he sold to Thomas Bra(i)ton the East Greenwich property his father had conveyed to him little more than three years before.^[36] Having settled at Norwich by 1720, when the first of five children recorded there to him and wife Sarah was born, they migrated to Windham in 1728/9 and to Stafford in 1738.^[37] Based on the eldest known child's birth year and the twenty-five years' average age at which an early New England man first married, we may estimate that this John Carpenter was born say 1694, probably at Warwick. Sarah died at Stafford on 12 December 1751, and John married secondly at Stafford on 8 December 1752 Martha (Gould) Hibbard of Windham, widow of Joseph Hibbard.^[38] Oliver⁴ Carpenter's son John died, apparently intestate, at Stafford on 23 February 1766,^[39] never having lived at East Greenwich—or Swansea (see next section).

Children of John and Sarah (____) Carpenter, i–v born and baptized at Norwich, vi–vii at Windham:^[40]

- i. SARAH⁶ CARPENTER, b. 5 May 1720, bp. 3 July 1720; d. Norwich 10 Dec. 1724.^[41]
- ii. LOIS (not Louis) CARPENTER, b. 30 July 1722, bp. 16 Sept. 1722; m. Windham 25 April 1746 ZEBULON PALMER.^[42]
- iii. MEHITABEL CARPENTER, b. 22 June 1724, bp. 30 Aug. 1724; d. unm. Stafford 3 Nov. 1798 age 74.^[43]

³⁴ Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island* [note 3], 35; Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 58 (130 [sic] acres); de Forest, *Brady Ancestry* [note 3], 136, 137.

³⁵ East Greenwich Land Evidence, 4:62.

³⁶ East Greenwich Land Evidence, 4:183.

³⁷ Norwich Vital Records (transcription), 1:94 [FHL 1,311,434]; Windham Deeds, G:40, 170, 426; Stafford Deeds, 1:2:622.

³⁸ Barbour Collection of Connecticut Vital Records at the Connecticut State Library, citing Stafford Vital Records, 1:45, 2:168 (Sarah's death); 1:25, 2:125 (1752 marriage); and Windham Vital Records, 1:245 (Joseph Hibbard's marriage and death).

³⁹ Barbour Collection, citing Stafford Vital Records, 2:173. No probate record has been found.

⁴⁰ Norwich Vital Records, 1:94; Barbour Collection, citing Windham Vital Records, 1:107; Connecticut State Library Index of Church Records, from Norwich First Congregational Church Records, 1:81, 84, 87, 89, 91, 2:87, 90, 93, 95, 97, and Windham First Congregational Church Records, 1:13, 16. Amos Carpenter mistakenly includes children ii–vii among the eleven he assigns to John⁵ Carpenter (*Benjamin*⁴) of Swansea, whom he merges with the Connecticut man (Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 74, 124–25); see the following section.

⁴¹ Norwich Vital Records, 1:94.

⁴² Barbour Collection, citing Windham Vital Records, 1:258; Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 124, says "Louis."

⁴³ L. Belle Gorton, transcriber for the Connecticut Society of Colonial Dames of America, Stafford First Congregational Church Records, 95 [FHL 1,013,276, item 10].

- iv. HULDAH CARPENTER, b. 4 April 1726, bp. 22 May 1726; m. Windham 12 May 1746 JOHN SILSB(UR)Y (not [Rehoboth] 21 March 1744/5 Peter Perrin).^[44]
- v. JOHN CARPENTER, b. 30 April 1728 (not 4 Jan. 1728/9), bp. 2 June 1728; m. Stafford 5 June 1755 MARY LOOMIS.^[45]
- vi. SARAH CARPENTER (again), b. 20 March 17[29/30], bp. 5 July 1730; d. unm. Stafford 12 April 1761.^[46]
- vii. ELIZABETH CARPENTER, b. 16 May 1733, bp. 24 June 1733. She is said to have married [at Woodstock, Conn.] 26 April 1759 Hezekiah May, but this is almost certainly wrong.^[47]

JOHN⁵ CARPENTER (*BENJAMIN*⁴, *JOSEPH*³, *WILLIAM*²⁻¹) OF SWANSEA AND REHOBOTH, MASSACHUSETTS

Once the preceding John Carpenter and family of Connecticut is correctly identified, it becomes apparent that Amos Carpenter's highly popular but seriously flawed Carpenter genealogy mistakenly incorporates them into an account of still another John Carpenter, son of Benjamin⁴ and Renew (Weeks) Carpenter of Swansea.^[48] Born at Swansea on 25 March 1691,^[49] this John Carpenter married first, at Rehoboth on 12 September 1717, Sarah Thurston (both then of Rehoboth),^[50] who was born at Medfield, Massachusetts, on 29 July 1691, daughter of John and Hannah (Cary) Thurston.^[51] By dating Sarah's death in

⁴⁴ Barbour Collection, citing Windham Vital Records, 1:257; Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 124, gives the Perrin marriage, which is in Rehoboth Vital Records, 2:159.

⁴⁵ Barbour Collection, citing Stafford Vital Records, 2:125. He is said to have died at Stafford on 3 October 1816 age 88 (Elias Loomis, *The Descendants [by the Female Branches] of Joseph Loomis . . .*, 2 vols. [New Haven, Conn.: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, 1880], 2:618; Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 124, fuses this John Carpenter and the namesake son [born 4 January 1728/9] of John Carpenter of Swansea and Rehoboth, treated in the following section).

⁴⁶ Stafford Church Records [note 43], 43; Barbour Collection, citing Stafford Vital Records, 2:172.

⁴⁷ See Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 125; *Vital Records of Woodstock, 1686–1854* (Hartford, Conn.: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1914), 295. The Elizabeth Carpenter who married Hezekiah May was of Woodstock, and was probably the Elizabeth born there on 25 July 1740, daughter of Eliphalet⁶ (*Eliphalet*⁵, *John*⁴, *William*³⁻¹) and Mary (Bacon) Carpenter (*Vital Records of Woodstock*, 14, 46, 72; Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:9, 35; Zubrinsky, "The Family of William² Carpenter" [note 1], *The American Genealogist* 70:203–04). The Woodstock woman is said by Amos Carpenter to have married Joseph Peck (at Norwich on 22 December 1754), but that was Elizabeth (Lathrop) Carpenter, widow of Joseph Carpenter of Woodstock and Norwich, the aforementioned Eliphalet⁶'s brother (*Rehoboth Carpenter Family*, 92, 167; Norwich Vital Records, 1:163, 2:99; Norwich Probate District, 6:87–89, at 88; Woodstock Deeds, 4:87–88; *Vital Records of Woodstock*, 19; see also Mary E. Perkins, *Old Houses of the Antient [sic] Town of Norwich, 1660–1800* [Norwich, Conn.: Bulletin Co., 1895], 307, 435, 508, 546–47).

⁴⁸ See Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 74, 124–25.

⁴⁹ Swansea Vital Records, A:26.

⁵⁰ Rehoboth Vital Records, 2:133.

⁵¹ *Vital Records of Medfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1903), 96; George A. Gordon, "Old York County [Maine] Records," *Register* 49 (1895):46 (marriage of parents).

1744, Amos Carpenter implies that she was the mother of all eleven children he attributes to Benjamin and Renew Carpenter's son John.^[52] Only John's first child, Hannah (born 16 July 1718),^[53] was born to Sarah Thurston, however. Though still living on 17 March 1718/9,^[54] Sarah had died by 6 May 1722, when John Carpenter of Swansea married at Tiverton, Massachusetts, a second Sarah, Sarah Hillard,^[55] who was born at Little Compton, Massachusetts,^[56] on 28 June 1692, and died, probably at Swansea (certainly not in Connecticut), on 24 October 1744, in her 53rd year (not age 53), daughter of William² and Deborah (Warren) Hill(i)ard, formerly of Hingham, Massachusetts.^[57] Only three of the remaining ten children whom Amos Carpenter assigns to John and Sarah (Thurston)

⁵² Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 74, 124–25.
⁵³ Rehoboth Vital Records, 2:8.
⁵⁴ On that date John Carpenter, his wife Sarah, and Bethiah Thurston, all of Rehoboth, acknowledged a deed, dated 12 November 1718, by which they and John and Hannah [Thurston] Cary, both of Windham, conveyed to David Thurston their three-sevenths interest in Rehoboth real estate that John Thurston had left to his seven daughters (Bristol County Deeds, 15:61–62 [also 13:72, 15:62–63, 490]; Bristol County Probate, 3:83).
⁵⁵ Tiverton, Rhode Island, Vital Records, 2:10. The phrase “of Swanzy,” appearing in the marriage record after the names of groom and bride, undoubtedly refers to both of them. Records in which one party is not of Tiverton typically state explicitly that the other is.
⁵⁶ Little Compton and portions of Tiverton were ceded to Rhode Island in 1747 (William Francis Galvin, *Historical Data Relating to Counties, Cities and Towns in Massachusetts*, 5th ed. [Boston: NEHGS, 1997], 67, 115).
⁵⁷ Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 2], 4:6 (Little Compton):127; Cemetery Transcriptions from the NEHGS Manuscript Collections, NEHGS Database, online at www.newenglandancestors.org/research/database/cemeteries, citing Waldo C. Sprague and Benjamin F. Wilbour, transcribers, “Swansea, Mass., Cemeteries [Old Cemetery (1957)],” MS 70/SWA/12, 1r; Hingham Vital Records, 1:23 [FHL 0,423,520, item 1]. Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 74, says Sarah died age 53 and implies she died in Connecticut.
 For the Hillard family, see Victor Grant Hillard, “William Hillard of Duxbury, Massachusetts,” *Mayflower Descendant* 49 (2000):95–115 at 98; 50 (2001):117–41; 51 (2002):117–29, at 120. Robert Charles Anderson, having first contended that William¹ Hill[i]ard of Plymouth and Duxbury was not the Boston and Hingham man of that name, now concurs with Victor Hillard that one William Hill[i]ard [Sarah's grandfather] lived successively in all four towns; see Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 330–31, and his “Focus on Revising Sketches,” *The Great Migration Newsletter* 12:4 (Oct.–Dec. 2003), online at www.newenglandancestors.org.
 That John⁵ Carpenter (*Benjamin*⁴) of Swansea married both Sarah Thurston and Sarah Hillard is supported by the following additional facts: (1) John and Sarah (____) Carpenter of Connecticut, whom Amos Carpenter (followed by others) misidentifies as John and Sarah (Thurston) Carpenter, are established in this and the previous section as being a separate couple; (2) in or near Swansea, almost fifteen years separate the birth of John⁵ Carpenter from that of the same-named person nearest his age, namely, John Carpenter, born Rehoboth 7 February 1705/6, died Medway, Massachusetts, 17 October 1776 in his 72nd year, son of William Jr. and Elizabeth (Robinson) Carpenter (Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:48, 61; *Vital Records of Medway, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* [Boston: NEHGS, 1905], 33, 296; Cumberland, Rhode Island, Probate, 5:162); and (3) John⁵ Carpenter's third son's forename, Warren, is identical both to the maiden name of Sarah Hillard's mother and to the forename of Sarah's sister Abigail (Hillard) Gibbs's husband, whom Abigail had married in 1714 (Hingham Vital Records, 1:23; Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 2], 4:6:27, 116, 127).

Carpenter are his, and none is hers: Barnard, John, and Warren are this John Carpenter's sons with second wife Sarah Hillard; Mehitable, Huldah, Louis [*sic*, Lois], Sarah, and Elizabeth are daughters of John and Sarah (____) Carpenter of Connecticut (see previous section); Eliphalet belongs with none of these families; and Harriet (given the same birth date as John's first child, Hannah, and described as her twin) is non-existent.^[58]

All secondary sources but one (published in 2002) ignore the Carpenter–Hillard marriage.^[59] Amos Carpenter identifies this John Carpenter's second wife as “*Martha H—* of Windham, Conn.,” and others follow suit.^[60] She, however, was undoubtedly Martha (Gould) Hibbard, identified in the previous section as the second wife of John Carpenter of Stafford. From the marriage intentions of John Carpenter of Swansea, published at Rehoboth on 19 March 1747/8, it is presumed that he married a third time, to widow Hannah Martin of Rehoboth (not Warwick, Rhode Island).^[61] Despite Amos Carpenter's having this John Carpenter migrate to Connecticut (and acquire all the children and the second wife of the Connecticut man of that name), there is substantial evidence that he lived continuously at Swansea until at least 1754: his father's estate inventory and distribution, both made at Swansea in 1727, mention the land and house there of John Carpenter;^[62] the record of his namesake son's first marriage, in 1749, refers to the groom as “Jun.”;^[63] and he appears in Swansea church records periodically from 1731 to 1754.^[64] With this last of the three John Carpenters whose identities

⁵⁸ See Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 124–25. There were several Eliphalet Carpenters in New England at this time (Amos Carpenter approximates this one's birth year as 1720), but the only one with a father named John was born at Rehoboth 17 April 1679, son of John⁴ (*William*³⁻¹) and Rebecca (Redway) Carpenter (Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:9, 35; Zubrinsky, “The Family of William² Carpenter” [note 1], *The American Genealogist* 70:203–04). So-called Harriet, of whom no record is found, almost certainly represents a misreading of Hannah's birth record or a misrecollection of her name.
⁵⁹ See Hillard, “William Hillard,” [note 57], *Mayflower Descendant* 51:120. The Hillard article correctly identifies the mother of John Carpenter's three sons (Barnard, John, and Warren) as Sarah (Hillard) Carpenter rather than Sarah (Thurston) Carpenter. But Amos Carpenter's merging of John and Sarah (Thurston) Carpenter's family with that of John and Sarah (____) Carpenter of Connecticut causes author Hillard to err in concluding that the former couple “had removed from Rehoboth to Norwich, Conn., by 1720” and that a different John Carpenter married Sarah Hillard (*ibid.*, n. 64).
⁶⁰ Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 74. Seversmith (who warns that he is repeating Amos Carpenter except for the lines of John³ and Abiah³) and Holman give John Carpenter's second wife simply as “Martha” and “Martha _____,” respectively (neither mentions a place of residence); Holman notes that John Carpenter's “marriages have not been verified” (Seversmith, *Colonial Families* [note 3], 2:558, 559n; Holman, *Stevens-Miller* [note 13], 267n).
⁶¹ James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642–1896* (Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1897), 437; Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 74, says she was of Warwick.
⁶² Bristol County Probate, 6:3–4, 47–48.
⁶³ Rehoboth Vital Records, 2:262.
⁶⁴ Ilston (Glamorgan, Wales) and Swansea (Massachusetts) Baptist Church Records [FHL 0,104,833, item 10], 149/232 (John's baptism in 1731), 152/235 (1734), 154/237A (Sarah's

have been so thoroughly confused, we have come almost full circle: his father, Benjamin⁴ Carpenter, was the brother of John⁴ Carpenter of East Greenwich, with whom we began.

Child of John and Sarah (Thurston) Carpenter:

- i. HANNAH⁶ CARPENTER, b. Rehoboth 16 July 1718;^[65] probably the Hannah Carpenter who m. Stafford, Conn., 7 Nov. 1750 SAMUEL KENT (not [Killingly, Conn.] 23 Nov. 1752 Thomas Ormsbee).^[66] Samuel Kent's wife Hannah d. probably in the mid to late 1750s (almost certainly before 5 June 1786).^[67]

That John⁵ (Oliver⁴) and Sarah () Carpenter were the only couple of that surname at Stafford when Hannah Carpenter married Samuel Kent makes them the logical choice as her parents. The births and baptisms of their seven known children, however, transpired with classic continuity from 1720 to 1733 and were systematically recorded (see above); Hannah is not among them. One might nevertheless suppose that she was an unrecorded daughter of the Stafford couple, born before 1720 (perhaps in Rhode Island). Consistent with this hypothesis is that Hannah (Carpenter) Kent's second daughter was named Sarah.^[68] There is reason to believe, however, that Hannah's daughter Sarah was the namesake of one or both wives of John⁵ (Benjamin⁴) Carpenter of Swansea. Hannah, daughter of Sarah (Thurston) Carpenter and the stepdaughter of Sarah (Hillard) Carpenter, had a connection with Stafford. Sarah (Thurston) Carpenter's sister Bethiah married at Rehoboth on 7 Dec.

baptism in 1736), 162/244 (1743), 166/248A (1748), 169/249B (1754, "Brother Carpenter"). Except for wife Sarah's baptismal record, John is the only Carpenter mentioned in Swansea church records from 1731 until 1756; Benjamin Carpenter of Rehoboth was baptized in the latter year (*ibid.*, 243/330).

⁶⁵ Rehoboth Vital Records, 2:8.

⁶⁶ Barbour Collection, citing Stafford Vital Records, 1:25, 2:125; Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 124, gives the Ormsbee marriage, which is in the Barbour Collection, citing Killingly Vital Records, 1:65, 181. The Hannah Carpenter who married Thomas Ormsbee (born Rehoboth on 26 March 1726), both then being of Pomfret (adjacent to Killingly), was probably the woman of that name born Pomfret on 23 August 1721, daughter of Samuel⁵ (Samuel⁴⁻³, William²⁻¹) and Hannah (Johnson) Carpenter (see Frederic W. Bailey, *Early Connecticut Marriages*, 7 parts [1896–1906; repr. as 1 vol., Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1968], 2:53, from Thompson Congregational Church Records; Barbour Collection, citing Pomfret Vital Records, 1:13 [Hannah's birth], and Killingly Vital Records, 1:159, 232, 307; *Vital Records of Woodstock* [note 47], 21; Rehoboth Vital Records, 1:6, 48, 56, 2:64; Zubrinsky, "The Family of William² Carpenter" [note 1], *The American Genealogist* 70:203–04).

⁶⁷ Samuel and Hannah Kent's second child, Sarah (apparently the only one to reach adulthood), was born in 1753; Joseph, their third and last recorded child (b. "17[---]"), died in 1758 (Barbour Collection, citing Stafford Vital Records, 1:38, 2:8, 171). In 1776 Samuel sold 30½ acres of his West Stafford homestead to daughter Sarah's first husband, Elijah Russell; Kent sold his farm's remaining 37½ acres to her second husband, Nathan Webster, in 1783 (Stafford Deeds, 5:280, 6:76; Barbour Collection, citing Stafford Vital Records, 2:130, 132, 176). In neither case did a wife of Samuel's sign away her dower rights. In 1785 Webster sold to Timothy Torrey the parcel the former had bought from his father-in-law and then repurchased it from Torrey on 5 June 1786 (Stafford Deeds, 6:174, 261). In the latter instance, the property was encumbered by the obligation to maintain Samuel Kent during his natural life; there is no mention of a wife.

⁶⁸ Barbour Collection, citing Stafford Vital Records, 1:38.

1721, Joseph Kent Jr., and their son Samuel [who would be Hannah's first cousin] was born there on 17 Jan. 1724/5.^[69] In late 1744 the Kent family migrated to Stafford, where they were living when the Carpenter–Kent marriage occurred.^[70] In that Samuel Kent was twenty-five when he married, his having been six and a half years younger than his Carpenter cousin would have been relatively insignificant.

Children of John and Sarah (Hillard) Carpenter, born at Swansea:^[71]

- ii. BARNARD CARPENTER, b. 26 June 1723; living at or near Dover, Dutchess Co., N.Y., in 1771;^[72] m. Swansea 30 Aug. 1744 [*sic*] ALSE/ALICE LAKE.^[73]
- iii. JOHN CARPENTER, b. 4 Jan. 1728/9; d. (probably Milton [not Stillwater]), Saratoga Co., N.Y., between 25 Jan. 1804 (will) and 13 March 1804 (probate);^[74] m. (1) Rehoboth 23 Oct. (int. 16 Sept.) 1749 JUDAH/JUDITH HORTON of Rehoboth; m. (2) 16 July 1757, perhaps in Dutchess Co., N.Y., RUTH HORTON; m. (3) ANN _____.^[75]
- iv. WARREN CARPENTER, b. 26 Jan. 1731/2 (not June 1732);^[76] d. Russia, Herkimer Co., N.Y., between 16 Mar. 1813 (will) and 2 May 1815 (will recorded);^[77] m. Swansea 21 Aug. 1755 REBECCA HORTON.^[78]

Gene Zubrinsky, a contributor to several of the leading genealogy journals, may be contacted at 559 Pala Drive, Ojai, CA 93023, or at GeneZub@aol.com.

⁶⁹ *Vital Records of Medfield* [note 51], 97; Rehoboth Vital Records, 2:40, 136.

⁷⁰ Bristol County Deeds, 33:88, 119–20, 130–31; Stafford Deeds, 2:124, 3:431, 432, 526, 527.

⁷¹ Swansea Vital Records, B:8/18, 39/73, 72/160. For the Hillard ancestry of Barnard, John, and Warren Carpenter and details concerning their respective wives, children, migrations, etc., see Hillard, "William Hillard" [note 57], *Mayflower Descendant* 49:95–100; 51:120–22 (and see note 57 above). Additional genealogical and biographical material about them appears in Frank J. Doherty, *Settlers of the Beekman Patent, Dutchess County, New York*, 7 vols. to date (Pleasant Valley, N.Y.: the author, 1995–2003), 3:240–45. Most of Doherty's material on pp. 240–41 comes directly from Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], and contains many of the mistakes corrected herein.

⁷² *Settlers of the Beekman Patent* [note 71], 3:241–42, citing Dover Baptist Church Records.

⁷³ Swansea Vital Records, B:149 (first child born 16 April 1744 [*sic*]), 171.

⁷⁴ Saratoga County Wills, 1:249–51; 1800 U.S. Census, Milton, Saratoga County, New York, roll 27, p. 19B (including Reuben Weed Jr., named executor of John's will); Hillard, "William Hillard" [note 57], *Mayflower Descendant* 51:121, says Stillwater.

⁷⁵ Rehoboth Vital Records, 2:262 (also Swansea Vital Records, C:185); Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 61], 82 (intentions); Revolutionary War Pension File R1716; Saratoga County Wills, 1:249; Hillard, "William Hillard" [note 57], *Mayflower Descendant* 51:121. Mary Loomis, whom Amos Carpenter misidentifies as this John's second wife, was the wife of John⁶ Carpenter (John⁵, Oliver⁴), born at Norwich on 30 April 1728 (see text above; Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 124).

⁷⁶ See Carpenter, *Rehoboth Carpenter Family* [note 4], 125, which says 26 June 1732.

⁷⁷ *Tree Talks* 10 (1970):235 (probate date not given).

⁷⁸ Swansea Vital Records, B:103/223.

THE IMMIGRATION AND MARRIAGE OF
WILLIAM¹ CARPENTER OF AMESBURY, WILTSHIRE,
AND PROVIDENCE, RHODE ISLAND

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky

In the January 2005 issue of this journal, an article mainly about Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick, Rhode Island (*William*² of Rehoboth, Massachusetts), devotes an appendix to the immigration and marriage of William¹ Carpenter of Amesbury and Providence, the American progenitor of an allied Carpenter family.^[1] From the evidence presented therein, the author (this writer) concluded that “William Carpenter did not come to New England in mid 1635 with and as an in-law of the [William¹] Arnolds [of Providence], but arrived sometime during the next year or two and married Elizabeth Arnold about 1637, probably at Providence.”^[2] New evidence strongly suggests, however, that this William Carpenter did arrive in the summer of 1635, though not with the family into which he married. The apparent facts of his immigration, along with other newly noted evidence, nevertheless heighten the probability that he married at the above-quoted time and place—rather than by 1635 in England, as has been widely supposed.

The following entry, dated 3 June 1635, appears in Massachusetts Bay Colony Governor John Winthrop’s journal: “heere [at Boston] arived . . . the Iames a shippe of 300: t. with Cattle & passingers which came all safe from S: hampton within [about five weeks and three days].”^[3] Two months earlier, at Southampton “in & aboute the vj^t of April 1635,” fifty-three “men, youthes, & boyes . . . besids the wives & Children of Dyvers of these” registered for passage to New England on the *James* of London.^[4]

¹ Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, “Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick, Rhode Island, and His Family: With Additional Material Concerning William¹ Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island, and William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, Massachusetts,” *Register* 159 (2005):55–68, at 67–68. Abiah Carpenter’s sister Hannah married Joseph Carpenter, ultimately of Musketa Cove (in Oyster Bay), Long Island, New York, son of William¹ Carpenter of Providence. The Carpenter Cousins Y-DNA Project (<http://members.cox.net/johnrcarpenter/>) has produced genetic evidence that the Rehoboth and Providence Carpenter families were related but far more remotely than long thought (Zubrinsky, “William¹ Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island” [Ojai, Calif., 2008; <http://members.cox.net/jrcrin001/Wm1-Providence.pdf>], 14–15).

² Zubrinsky, “Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick” [note 1], *Register* 159:68.

³ Richard S. Dunn, James Savage, and Laetitia Yeandle, ed., *The Journal of John Winthrop, 1630–1649* (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1996), 147.

⁴ Original list of the *James*, The National Archives, CO 1/8:183–85, at 185 (digital image); Peter Wilson Coldham, *The Complete Book of Emigrants, 1607–1660* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1987), 133–34; [Samuel G. Drake], “The Founders of New England,” *Register* 14 (1860):297–345, at 332, erroneously has v^t of April. The emigrants’ dockside arrival probably occurred over a period of days. But the ship’s departure, calculated as about 26 April, was likely

Among the names on the *James*'s passenger list are "Thomas" Carpenter of Amesbury, carpenter; "Josuah Verren" (Joshua Verin), roper; and John Greene, surgeon. The latter two are listed (beginning with the third name below Carpenter's) in a cluster of nine men "late of New Saru[m]." ^[5] If the Amesbury carpenter was not already acquainted with Verin and Greene—New Sarum (Salisbury) is only seven miles south of Amesbury—he unavoidably got to know them during the voyage. While Verin settled first in Salem and Greene in Boston, there is no record of a Thomas Carpenter in New England until 1692. ^[6] Joshua Verin and John Greene (Roger Williams's "neighbor Greene," below) were among the six men "which Cam first" to Providence, in mid-1636; *William* Carpenter joined them there a year or so later (see below). ^[7]

It is thus a fact that an Amesbury carpenter surnamed Carpenter emigrated on the same ship as two men from nearby Salisbury who became early associates of Roger Williams in Providence, as did an Amesbury carpenter surnamed Carpenter not long thereafter. ^[8] If passenger Carpenter were listed as William rather than Thomas, we would not hesitate to conclude that he and William of Providence were one. While the forename conflict gives pause, it is the only ill-fitting puzzle piece. It is likely that the *James* passenger was actually William Carpenter—inadvertently recorded with the same forename as Thomas Davyes (Davis), who

delayed while a replacement for the original master was found. The passenger list names William Cooper, but Winthrop (see note 3) identifies the ship's master as a man named Graves, with whom he is familiar.

⁵ List of the *James* [note 4]; Coldham, *Complete Book of Emigrants* [note 4], 133; Drake, "Founders of New England" [note 4], *Register* 14:333, erroneously says "late of New England."

⁶ John B. Threlfall, "The Verin Family of Salem, Massachusetts," *Register* 131 (1977):100–12, at 101, 103; Robert Charles Anderson, George Freeman Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 141–42 (John Greene); James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642–1896* (Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1897), 572 (Thomas Carpenter in 1692). For the passenger "Thomas Carpenter," note Robert Charles Anderson, George Freeman Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume II, C–F* (Boston: NEHGS, 2001), 10 ("There is no evidence that this man arrived in New England.").

⁷ *The Early Records of the Town of Providence*, 21 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Snow & Farnham, 1892–1915), 1:4–5; John Russell Bartlett, *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England*, 10 vols. (Providence, R.I.: A.C. Greene & Brothers, 1856–1865), 1:17; Threlfall, "Verin Family" [note 6], *Register* 131:103; Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration, Volume III, G–H* [note 6], 141–43, 145–46.

⁸ That William¹ Carpenter of Providence was a housewright is evident from the nature of the many tools listed in his estate inventory (*Early Records of Providence* [note 7], 6:149–50). In a letter dated in 1708, a daughter of Pawtuxet resident William¹ Harris recounted that William Carpenter had built her father's house ("Editorial Notes and Cullings," *Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society: New Series* 4 [1896]:194, 195, 196). A history of Rhode Island calls him "an English-bred carpenter . . . from Amesbury" (William B. Weedon, *Early Rhode Island: A Social History of the People* [New York: Grafton Press, 1910], 87). Pawtuxet, in that part of Providence now southeast Cranston, was first settled sometime between 1638 and 1642 by Carpenter, Harris, and a few others (Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, "William¹ Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island" [rev. 2009], 6, online at <http://members.cox.net/jrcrin001/Wm1-Providence.pdf>).

is listed immediately above the Amesbury man.^[9] That William Carpenter's first appearance in New England records does not occur until 1637 or 1638^[10] is not significant; many early immigrants went unrecorded for some years after their arrival. The aforementioned Thomas Davis, for example, does not appear in New England records until 1641.^[11] It is therefore probable that the eventual William¹ Carpenter of Providence (listed as passenger "Thomas Carpenter") arrived at Boston on 3 June 1635 aboard the *James* from Southampton.

This corrects the author's 2005 assertion that William¹ Carpenter of Amesbury immigrated up to two years after the William¹ Arnold family's arrival on 24 June 1635.^[12] Simultaneously, however, it reinforces the related conclusion (stated in the same article) that Carpenter came to New England not with the family into which he has been thought already to have married but as a single man who did not marry Arnold's daughter Elizabeth until about 1637, probably in Providence.^[13]

Augmenting the evidence presented in 2005^[14] are certain Providence records, including the first two of William Carpenter in New England, that make it practically certain that he met and married Elizabeth Arnold at Providence about 1637. These records strongly imply that Carpenter arrived there not "at the same early date" as the Arnolds^[15] but as much as a year or so later. First, under the heading "Agrements & orders the second year of ye Plantation" [about June 1637 to June 1638], is an otherwise undated order that William Carpenter, Benedict Arnold, Francis Weekes, William Reynolds, Thomas Angell, Mrs. Daniel, and Mary Sweet "shold pay in consideration of Ground at present Granted vnto them" two shillings [and sixpence?] apiece; Edward Cope is assessed five shillings [and sixpence?].^[16] Immediately after this is another undated entry, ordering that Mr. Cole (Robert Coles), Francis Weston, and Richard Waterman are each to pay two shillings [one shilling and sixpence?] if "they do not Improue their Ground at present graunted to them . . . by preparing to fense to plaunt to build etc."^[17] Of those named above, only four—Carpenter, Coles, Weston, and Waterman—are

⁹ List of the *James* [note 4]; Coldham, *Complete Book of Emigrants* [note 4], 133; Drake, "Founders of New England" [note 4], *Register* 14:334.

¹⁰ *Early Records of Providence* [note 7], 1:3, 4.

¹¹ Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration, Volume II, C–F* [note 6], 310, 316.

¹² Zubrinsky, "Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick" [note 1], *Register* 159:68; Edwin Hubbard, "Early Records of the Arnold Family," *Register* 33 (1879):428.

¹³ Zubrinsky, "Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick" [note 1], *Register* 159:68.

¹⁴ That evidence includes but is not limited to a deposition indicating that Carpenter's son and probable first child, Joseph, was 26 in 1664, implying a birth year of about 1638—not by 1635, as deduced over a century ago from a faulty assumption that he was an adult in 1656 (see Zubrinsky, "Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick" [note 1], *Register* 159:68).

¹⁵ Daniel Hoogland Carpenter, *History and Genealogy of the Carpenter Family in America, from the Settlement at Providence, R.I., 1637–1901* (Jamaica, N.Y.: Marion Press, 1901), 9.

¹⁶ *Early Records of Providence* [note 7], 1:3; *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island* [note 7], 1:15, "and sixpence."

¹⁷ *Early Records of Providence* [note 7], 1:3; *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island* [note 7], 1:15, "one shilling and sixpence."

subsequently identified as original proprietors.^[18] The latter three, slow to take up their respective grants, presumably had received and paid for them at least several months previously. Carpenter and those named with him, on the other hand, were yet to pay for their lots and almost certainly had obtained them more recently. That none of the others listed with Carpenter was an original proprietor, moreover, suggests that he was one of the last of the thirteen men to earn that designation in later records.^[19] (Roger Williams recounts that “poor young fellow” Francis Weekes and “a lad of Thomas Waterman’s,” generally thought to have been Thomas Angell [both are named with Carpenter, above], were among the first to join Williams in the spring of 1636.^[20] It is generally supposed that land grants to them were delayed until they came of age.)

The Arnolds, by contrast, had joined Roger Williams more than a year earlier. Benedict² Arnold recounts that “We came to Providence to Dwell the 20th of April, 1636.”^[21] First situated on the eastern bank of the Seekonk River, Williams and his friends moved about two months later to the other side of the river (beyond the jurisdiction of Plymouth Colony), where they built their permanent settlement. William Arnold stated in 1659 that “I was one that the very first day entred with some others vpon the land of Prouidence and so laid out my money to buy and helpe pay for it.”^[22] (Despite having accompanied his father at that time, Benedict Arnold [named with Carpenter above], did not reach adulthood until 21 December 1636 and consequently, as with Weekes and [presumably] Angell, was not an original proprietor.)^[23]

The second Providence record naming William Carpenter, dated 10 4th month [June] (year not recorded but probably 1638),^[24] implies the order of arrival of two cohorts of settlers: “y^e Severall portions of grasse & medow w^{ch} our neighbour[s] Greene . . . Cole . . . Arnold & . . . Weston Layd out in y^e Townes name vnto [our] neighbour[s] James . . . Olney . . . Waterman . . . Cole . . . Weston . . . Carpenter . . . Holyman were Confirmed as their proper Right & Inheritance to them & theirs as fully as the *former* portions appropriated to [our] neighbour Throck-

¹⁸ See, for example, *Early Records of Providence* [note 7], 3:90–91; 4:73; 14:274.

¹⁹ See preceding note.

²⁰ Glenn W. LaFantasie, ed., *The Correspondence of Roger Williams, Volume II, 1654–1682*, (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island Historical Society, 1988), 750; Samuel Greene Arnold, *History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations*, 2 vols. (New York: D. Appleton, 1859–60), 1:97.

²¹ Hubbard, “Early Records of the Arnold Family” [note 12], *Register* 33:428.

²² *Early Records of Providence* [note 7], 15:77–78.

²³ Hubbard, “Early Records of the Arnold Family” [note 12], *Register* 33:428.

²⁴ Bartlett gives the year of this record as 1637 (see *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island* [note 7], 1:17); other records suggest, and other writers conclude, that it was 1638 (see *Early Records of Providence* [note 7], 1:4 [Joshua Verin disfranchisement]; Allyn Bailey Forbes, ed., *Winthrop Papers, Volume 4, 1638–1644* [Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1944], 30–31; Howard M. Chapin, *Documentary History of Rhode Island*, 2 vols. [Providence, R.I.: Preston & Rounds, 1916], 75; John C. C. Clarke, “The Pioneer Baptist Statesman,” *The Baptist Quarterly* 10 [1876]:180–204, at 196–97).

morton neighbour Greene neighbour Harris Joshua Verin,^[25] neighbour Arnold and neighbour Williams were or are confirmed to them & theirs” (emphasis added).^[26] The six men listed as having previously confirmed their allotments (including William Arnold) are evidently the earliest of the Providence settlers. In a letter written to the town of Providence in 1650, Joshua Verin speaks of “we six which Cam first.”^[27] The seven men receiving confirmation of title (William Carpenter among them) had clearly arrived later than the six whose titles had already been validated.

Based on the foregoing, we may reasonably estimate that William¹ Carpenter, formerly of Amesbury, arrived in Providence at least a year after the Arnolds joined Roger Williams in Seekonk, in April 1636. Considering also the evidence presented in 2005, it is virtually certain that Carpenter married Elizabeth Arnold in Providence no earlier than 1637.

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) has contributed many articles to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines. The information presented in this article is taken from his “William¹ Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island,” one of a dozen sketches of early Providence and Rehoboth Carpenters accessible online at <http://members.cox.net/jrcrin001/carplink.htm>.

²⁵ The only one not called “neighbour,” Joshua Verin had recently been disfranchised and would soon leave Providence, forfeiting his lands there (*Early Records of Providence* [note 7], 1:4; Threlfall, “Verin Family” [note 6], *Register* 131:103–4). He thus is not among the original purchasers named in subsequent records.

²⁶ *Early Records of Providence* [note 7], 1:4–5; *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island* [note 7], 1:17. This record names all the original proprietors except Stukely Westcott (compare, for example, with *Early Records of Providence*, 3:90–91; 14:274).

²⁷ *Early Records of Providence* [note 7], 15:37; *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island* [note 7], 1:17n.

163:256. The document in which Gabriel Whelden's wife was named as Jane was dated 5 August 1637, not 15 August 1637 (see note 20).

163:258. Note 28 should mention separately the name of Philip "Wheeldin," a landowner in Basford in 1609 (Stephanos Mastoris and Sue Groves, transcr. & ed., *Sherwood Forest in 1609: A Crown Survey by Richard Bankes*, Thoroton Society Record Series, vol. 40 [Nottingham, 1997], #1038).

163:260. On line 2 omit "presumably in Massachusetts." Corey, *History of Malden* [note 10], 158, suggests that Margaret was related to the Rev. Marmaduke Matthews of Yarmouth and Malden. However, Clarence A. Torrey, *New England Marriages Prior to 1700*, CD-ROM (Boston: NEGHS, 2001), shows her as Margaret _____.

163:260. Nathan J. Rogers noted that "Ralph Welden" and his daughter mentioned in note 39 must have been Ralph¹ Wallen and his daughter Mary, despite the date of adjournment being later than Ralph Wallen's supposed death (for which see *The American Genealogist* 67 [1992]:47–53).

PARTRIDGE–GOVE. "Hannah Partridge, Wife of Edward² Gove of Hampton, New Hampshire," by Marian S. Henry, 164 (2010):15–22. Robert Livingston noted that Edward Gove died 29 March 1691, and that the contents of notes 49 and 50 were reversed (both on p. 21). On p. 22 the author's email address should read *mariansue@frontiernet.net*.

CARPENTER–VERIN. "The Immigration and Marriage of William¹ Carpenter of Amesbury, Wiltshire, and Providence, Rhode Island," by Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, 164 (2010):36–40, and "The Verin Family of Salem, Massachusetts," by John B. Threlfall, 131 (1977):100–12. The following revisions are by the author of the former article. It is asserted at 164:37 that immigrant John Greene first settled at Boston. (A fellow passenger of William Carpenter and Joshua Verin on the *James* in 1635, Greene was probably, like Verin, a first-comer to Providence; both had come from Salisbury, Wiltshire.) Cited as the principal source for this is Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 141–42 (all volumes in this series hereafter *GM*). The following passage (citing Boston Town Records, 1:9) appears on the latter page: "On 21 March 1635/6, 'Mr. Greene' was one of several men whose 'former granted allotments [in Boston] were not built upon . . . and therefore that they are free to be otherwise disposed of.'" This seems to be the basis for concluding that Greene first resided in Boston and went from there to Providence (see *GM* 3:141–42). It also presumably underlies the statement at 131:101 that "excepting Greene, these families [the Verins and other Salisbury families in their group on the *James*] settled at Salem." It is now evident, however, that (as the Boston record hints) Greene's presence in Boston was quite brief, and like the others, he quickly took up residence in Salem.

In a letter to Gov. Winthrop dated at Providence “this 2nd of present weeke” (estimated as 31 July 1637), Roger Williams recounted the circumstances surrounding controversial statements made “at Salem this last week” by his Providence neighbor John Greene (Glenn W. LaFantasie, ed., *The Correspondence of Roger Williams*, 2 vols. [Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island Historical Society, 1988], 1:108–10; see also *GM* 3:146). Greene had been in Salem “to take order about the sale of his howse etc. comming away an ancient acquaintance meetes him (Ed. Batter) and questions whether he would come and live there againe” [Edmund Batter was a *James* passenger from Salisbury].

All the men formerly of Salisbury, Wiltshire (seven miles from Amesbury), whose grouping on the *James* passenger list begins three names below that of “Thomas” (i.e., William) Carpenter, can now be located at Salem soon after arriving in Massachusetts (for the others, see *GM* 1:69, 204, 438–39; 6:250–51, 345, 359–60). It is widely recognized, moreover, that almost all early Providence settlers had come from Salem. We may therefore assume (which the Carpenter article does not) that William Carpenter’s first New England residence was probably in Salem also. His absence from surviving Salem town and church records is a condition shared by John Greene and, ironically, Roger Williams.

BLAKE. “Humphrey Blake (1494?–1558) and His Descendants in New England and South Carolina: Blake, Richards, Selleck, Torrey, and Wolcott,” by Clifford L. Stott, 164 (2010):63–74. Michael J. Wood pointed out that note 373 (p. 73) should have included the manuscript number (1141) and description (Visitation of Somerset 1623).

TRAILL. “Identification of Miss Bell Traill of Kirkwall, Orkney, as Isabella (Traill) Tate of Boston, Massachusetts, with a Royal Descent,” by Ralph E. Wadleigh, Jr., 164 (2010):145–52. Lines 3–4 at the top of p. 152 should read: “Smythe of Braco, who d. 28 April 1655, leaving a will in which he left to his stepdaughter, Jean Halcro, her mother’s diamond ring and two bracelets, and to her and her sister Sibilla a ‘furnished’ bed.”

HARRIS-FOSTER. “The Brothers William² and Daniel² Harris of Middletown, Connecticut,” by Gale Ion Harris, 164 (2010):165–74 at 172. Delete the phrase in the sketch for Elizabeth Harris, carried over from the *Foster Genealogy* cited in note 64, stating that her widower, Edward¹ Foster, married Ann Hills. Ann’s husband of the same name was a different person who was living as late as 1726, long after Elizabeth’s husband died at Guilford in 1712 (Manwaring, *Early Connecticut* [note 41], 2:78–79; Donald Lines Jacobus and Edgar Francis Waterman, *Hale, House, and Related Families, Mainly of the Connecticut River Valley* [Hartford, Conn.: Connecticut Historical Society, 1952; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978], 607–08). The author thanks William D. Carr of Ballston Lake, New York, for pointing out this error.

***Selected Branches
of the
Redway Family Tree***

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG

Ojai, California
2016

Gene Zubrinsky (*GeneZub@aol.com*) is a retired community college sociology instructor and former professional musician. A Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists, he has contributed many articles to the leading genealogical journals and local-history magazines.

Copyright © 2016 by Eugene Cole Zubrinsky

Published and distributed by
Eugene Cole Zubrinsky
559 Pala Drive
Ojai, California 93023-3547

All rights reserved.

JAMES¹ REDWAY: FROM INDENTURED SERVANT TO YEOMAN

1. JAMES¹ REDWAY, planter, was born (location unknown) say 1616 (not 18 April 1620 or any other specific date stated in secondary sources) and was buried in Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony, 31 March 168[4] (RVR 1:56a; PCLR 5:299); his estate inventory, taken 14 May 1684, calls him “lately Deceased” (PCW 4:2:72). He married probably in Hingham, Massachusetts Bay Colony, about 1641, a woman of unknown identity.^[1] Not mentioned in her husband’s will, dated 26 July 1677 and proved 4 or 18 June 1684, she was perhaps among those killed on 28 March 1676, when Rehoboth was destroyed during King Philip’s War (PCW 4:2:73; Early Rehoboth 1:128–29).

According to the obituary of editor and publisher George⁷ Redway (no. 15.i), his patrilineal ancestors had originated in Devon, a county in southwestern England (Medina Gaz 7 Dec 1923). A survey of IGI entries for England indicates that his surname and its variants (Reddaway, Radway, Ridway, etc.) were concentrated there. On 23 June 1637, however, James¹ Redway was living in Dublin, Ireland, as a servant of stationer and alderman William Bladen (SLR 3:177; Early Rehoboth 1:124–25). (England had been colonizing Ireland heavily for a hundred years.) Redway arrived at Hingham later that summer with former Dublin merchant Ralph Woodward, with whom Bladen and John Fisher, a tailor of that city, had formed a partnership. Each having put one hundred pounds into a “Joynt Stocke,” their agreement stated that

Woodward shall provide proportions of land . . . for himselfe and the said William Bladen and John ffisher according to the Custome of ye planters in New England, and shall Erect & build houses both for himselfe, and likewise for ye said William & John and upon the said land, whereby they may respectively be provided for, and theire families when it shall please God to call them over. . . . Woodward, his wife, daughter, & servants [James “Ridway” and another] that he carryeth over with him shall Imploy theire whole endeavors & labors, for the terme of three yeares after theire Arrivall.^[2] (SLR 3:176)

James¹’s period of indenture would thus have expired in 1640, and he probably married the following year; his second child, the first recorded at Rehoboth, was born in 1644.

James Redway was among the earliest settlers of Seekonk (renamed Rehoboth, 1645), which was founded by planters mainly from the Bay Colony towns of Hingham, Weymouth, and Braintree. In mid-1643 [*sic*; probably mid-1644], shortly after Seekonk’s First Division (of 6-, 8-, and 12-acre home lots), the proprietors met for the Second Division (of woodland); an 8-acre home lot was then granted “unto James Redewaie which he now poseseth” (RTM 1:25; RPropR 4A:4; Early Rehoboth 1:126, 4:3–4; Carpenter sketch 1 7). The original home lots were located in a U-

¹ It is often asserted online that James¹ Redway’s wife was Mary Whipple, whom he is said to have married on 14 April 1648. This, however, reflects confusion with the woman of that name of Cumberland, R.I., who married at Rehoboth 14 April 1748, as his second wife, Capt. James³ Redway; she was perhaps the widow of William Whipple of Cumberland (see p. 9, below).

² The partnership documents—one dated 18 April 1637, two the following 23 June—are fully transcribed in SLR 3:176–77 and Early Rehoboth 1:124–25. Ralph Woodward remained in Hingham and died there 5 Jan. 1662/3 (Hingham Hist 3:332–33).

shaped bend of Mill (later Ten-Mile) River in what is now Rumford, a section of East Providence, Rhode Island. Present-day Rehoboth—including the Palmer’s River section, where later generations of Redways would live—lies five miles east, in Massachusetts.

James’s early land acquisitions were from distributions made periodically to Rehoboth proprietors [joint owners of the town’s common lands]. By about 1662,^[3] he had received nearly 32 acres in allotments and had bought from John Carpenter, brother of two of Redway’s sons-in-law, several parcels totaling another 33+ acres (RPropR 1:1, 11–13). Made in the mid-1650s, the purchases from Carpenter included a 6-acre home lot, to which the Redway family moved, adjoining the property occupied by Samuel Carpenter, who in 1660 would marry James Redway’s daughter Sarah (RPropR 1:12, 13). James’s personal estate in 1645 was £50, of which £48 was for four heads; his taxes in 1657 amounted to 5s.3d.; as above, he had by about 1662 acquired 65 acres; and at his death, in 1684, his personal estate was valued at £36.10s.3d (RTM 1:25, 231; RPropM 6; RPropR 1:1, 11–13; PCW 4:2:72; Early Rehoboth 1:126–30).^[4] These figures, when compared to those of other Rehoboth men in the same or similar years, depict the gradual rise of one of the town’s poorest householders to one of average means.

Redway was among 40 Rehoboth men who took the Oath of Fidelity in 1658 (PCR 8:178). Conventional wisdom to the contrary notwithstanding,^[5] one should not infer from this that he was a *freeman*, eligible to hold the office of town selectman or deputy to the General Court. While the Oath of Fidelity and the Freeman’s Oath were both affirmations of loyalty to colony and crown, the former was taken by those male householders (the majority) upon whom the General Court had *not* conferred freemanship.^[6] A 1658 colony list of 16 Rehoboth freemen fails to include Redway, as does a 1670 list of 32 (PCR 5:278, 8:201). His participation in civic affairs was modest and infrequent: in 1653 he was among 41 Rehoboth inhabitants who authorized a committee of four to represent the town in a land dispute; he was named “overseer of the wayes” the same year and again (“surveyor of highways”) in 1671 (PCLR 2:2:78; PCR 3:33, 5:58).^[7]

Although the records are not available to confirm it, Redway was almost certainly a member of the Rehoboth church under its first minister, Samuel Newman. As pastor of the Weymouth church, Newman had been a key organizer of the migration to Rehoboth. Following his death, in 1663, the town took several years to select a permanent replacement. Among those who preached in the interim was John Myles, whose Baptist sympathies soon alienated Rehoboth’s Congregational majority. Rev. Myles and those of like mind therefore established in the fall of 1666 a separate, unsanctioned church. (Founded about a year after the one at Boston, it was the second Baptist church formed in Massachusetts.) Less than a year later, the Plymouth Colony General Court concluded that Myles’s church competed unduly with Rehoboth’s established Congregational church and ordered that his meetings be discontinued. In the fall of 1667, the church was reestablished in that part of Rehoboth that the General Court formally set off as the major part of Swansea, a new, essentially Baptist, town.^[8] Redway evidently found Myles’s brand of Christianity appealing, for on 20 February 1667[8] he was proposed for membership in the Swansea church and, barring objections, was to be received the following Sunday. His name appears in the church

³ For a calculation, with contradictions, of compilation dates of so-called Rehoboth Land Records [i.e., Rehoboth Proprietors’ Records], Book I, see Early Rehoboth 4:13–14.

⁴ James Redway’s estate inventory evaluates his personal estate at £27.10s.3d., but an item—“nine pound in common pay”—was overlooked in the calculation. Will and inventory are fully transcribed in Early Rehoboth 1:128–30.

⁵ See, for example, Early Rehoboth 1:127; RVR[pub] 917–18.

⁶ See Charles Evans, “Oaths of Allegiance in Colonial New England,” *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, Oct. 1921 (Worcester, Mass., 1922); Dawes–Gates 2:854; Eugene A. Stratton, *Plymouth Colony: Its History & People, 1620–1691* (Salt Lake City, 1986), 145–50, 190, 355.

⁷ For a complete presentation of abstracts of town meeting, land, and tax records pertaining to James¹ Redway, see Early Rehoboth 1:126–28.

⁸ Myles had come to Plymouth Colony from Ilston, Wales (near Swansea, namesake of the Massachusetts town), where he had founded and been rector of the first Baptist church in that country.

records several times thereafter, the last being on 11 March 16[79]/80 (NEHGR 139:27–47 passim; PCR 4:163).

James¹ Redway's will mentions "my Daughter[s]" Sarah, Martha, and Rebecca; David Carpenter, son of Samuel Carpenter [Sarah's husband]; Rebecca Carpenter, daughter of Abiah Carpenter [husband of James's deceased daughter Mary]; daughter Rebecca's forthcoming child, legacy entrusted to John Carpenter [Rebecca's husband], son of William Carpenter; and "my son John" (principal beneficiary, executor) (PCW 4:2:73; Early Rehoboth 1:128–29).^[9] His estate inventory (as above, valued at £36.10s.3d.) does not include real estate.

Children, surname *REDWAY*; ii through vii born in Rehoboth (RVR 1:12):

- i. **SARAH**², b. probably Hingham ca. 1642, d. Rehoboth 15 July 1717 (not 8 Jan. 1717/8) (RVR 2:230); m. (1) Rehoboth 25 May 1660, **SAMUEL CARPENTER**, b. probably Weymouth, Mass., say 1638, bur. Rehoboth 20 Feb. 1682[3], son of William² and Abigail (Briant) Carpenter of Rehoboth (RVR 1:44, 56a; TAG 70:194, 195–97, 204); m. (2) Rehoboth 18 Jan. 1687[8], as his second wife, **GILBERT BROOKS** (RVR 1:48; RPropR 2:11).^[10]
- 2 ii. **JOHN**, b. 10 Dec. 1644; m. **MARY (IDE) FULLER**.
- iii. **MARY**, b. 27 May 1646, d. by 1676/7, probably Pawtuxet (Warwick), R. I.; m. probably Rehoboth by 1667, **ABIAH CARPENTER**, b. Weymouth 9 (2) [April] 1643, d. Pawtuxet after 14 Dec. 1687, probably before 26 Dec. 1689 (certainly before 22 March 1699, 11 William III [i.e., 1698/9]),^[11] son of William² and Abigail (Briant) Carpenter of Rehoboth (NEHGR 8:348, 9:171; WarVR 1:2:16; Early Rehoboth 1:57; WarLE 1:184; TAG 70:200–2, 204). At Warwick on 14 Sept. 1667, Abiah was granted guardianship of Mary Baker; the record mentions his wife but not by name (WarTR1 333). While James¹ Redway's will, dated 26 July 1677, fails to mention his daughter Mary, "Rebeckah Carpenter the daughter of Abiah Carpenter" is to receive 20 acres from the next land division (PCW 4:2:73).^[12] Since it is certain that Carpenter did not marry

⁹ Three of James¹ Redway's daughters married members of the Carpenter family of Rehoboth. For the most current and accurate scholarship pertaining to the early generations and English origin of that family, see this writer's Carpenter sketches, at carpentercousins.com/carplink.htm. (If this Web address becomes obsolete, search for "Carpenter Sketches.")

¹⁰ For original birth records of Sarah's children (all with Samuel Carpenter), see RVR 1:6; for additional information, see Early Rehoboth 1:130–32. Corrections to the latter: (1) the word *stranger* and the date 8 Jan. 1717/8 are not part of widow Sarah Brooks's death record but belong to an adjacent entry (RVR 2:230); and (2) son Jacob Carpenter survived the Canada Expedition in 1690 but fell sick in Rhode Island and died there not long before 23 Sept. 1693, when his estate inventory was taken at Rehoboth (BrPR, Jacob Carpenter file, 1693, incl. brother James Carpenter's admin. accounts [FHL microfilm 572197]).

¹¹ Abiah's theretofore regular performance of public service ended with his grand-jury duty at Newport on 13 and 14 Dec. 1687 (WarTR2 159–340 passim; RICR 3:233–34). He was presumably deceased when "Rebecka Carpenter Daughter of Abiah Carpenter" was recorded in the "Orphants" section of a list of grantees appended to William Bradford's quitclaim deed to the town of Rehoboth, dated 26 Dec. 1689; those listed held "Rights and Tittells" to the quitclaimed lands and dwellings (see Early Rehoboth 1:56–57). Rebecca's listing as a Rehoboth freeholder stems from the will of her maternal grandfather, James¹ Redway, dated 26 July 1677 and proved 4 June 1684, which instructs that "Rebeckah Carpenter the daughter of Abiah Carpenter" receive 20 acres from the next land division (PCW 4:2:73; Early Rehoboth 1:129). While it may be loosely appropriate to call Rebecca an orphan based on the death by 1676/7 of her mother, Mary (Redway) Carpenter, the term was/is used more commonly to indicate the loss of both parents or, if one, the father. In the four other instances in which orphan freeholders are comparably listed in the 1689 document—"Sons of Nath. Cooper," "Son of Nehemiah Sabin," "Jacob Ormsbys Daughter," and "Sons of M^r John Mylles"—the respective fathers were all deceased (Early Rehoboth 1:57; RVR 1:53a, 54a; SwVR A:147). The earliest record explicitly indicating that Abiah had died, however, is his son Oliver's Warwick deed to Benjamin Smith Jr., dated 22 March 1699, in the 11th regnal year of William III [i.e., 1698/9], which mentions "my honoured Father Abiah Carpenter deceased" (WarLE 1:184). As to Abiah's residence at the end of his life, the record of his son Joseph's marriage to Mary Brown, on 18 March 1702/3, refers to his deceased father as "of Pautuxet in the township of Warwick" (WarVR 1:2:16).

¹² The will names three others, known to be a grandchild and two sons-in-law, in the same fashion—that is, the relationship of each to the testator or his daughters is not specified.

Still a minor in late 1689 (see note 11), James¹ Redway's granddaughter Rebecca was born no earlier than the end of 1668 (if under 21) or of 1671 (if under 18). She was perhaps Mary's last (but not necessarily only) child: Rebecca's cousin David, seventh and then youngest child of Samuel and Sarah (Redway) Carpenter, was but two years old when named in his grandfather Redway's will (RVR 1:6; PCW 4:2:73); the only other grandchild to receive a bequest was the forthcoming first child of Redway's expectant daughter Rebecca. On 3 Sept. 1675, the Providence constable was

any of James¹ Redway's other daughters, it is reasonable to conclude (as Richard LeBaron Bowen was the first to do in print) that he had been Mary's husband (Early Rehoboth 1:132).

On 13 July 1663, Abiah was among four whose trial "concerning a Riot" was transferred, at the defendants' request, from the Warwick Court of Trials to the General Court of Trials (Carpenter Fam 46; WarCtTr 230). At the latter court, Mr. William Carpenter of Pawtuxet (that part in Providence) and John "Swett" [Sweet] of Warwick posted a bond of £100 sterling, guaranteeing the good behavior and subsequent appearance of Benjamin Smith, Joseph Carpenter [Benjamin's brother-in-law and son of the aforementioned William of Providence], Abiah Carpenter [Joseph's brother-in-law through his wife, Abiah's sister Hannah], and Mr. Henry Ruddick, all of Pawtuxet (that part in Warwick) (RICtR 2:22).

It has been said that Abiah (and, by implication, Mary) went to Musketa Cove, Long Island, with his brother-in-law and sister Joseph and Hannah (Carpenter) Carpenter about 1668 and did not return to Warwick until about 1673 (see Carpenter Fam 47). There is strong documentary evidence, however, that Abiah was living at Warwick continuously from 1668 to late 1673 and beyond (Carpenter sketch2 3). It does appear that he was at Musketa Cove—but only briefly—in June 1669, when he quitclaimed back to his brother-in-law Joseph² Carpenter (*William*¹ of Providence) land there that the latter man, hoping that Abiah would join him, had deeded to him about six months earlier (*ibid.*). (The quitclaim has Abiah as being of Pawtuxet [Warwick], but the witnesses were Musketa Cove men.) Since Mary is not among the siblings to whom her brother James's estate was divided, on 7 March 1676/7, it is likely that the wife of Abiah's who testified at Newport on 25 Aug. 1676—about an incident in King Philip's War occurring at Pawtuxet on 27 Jan. 1675[/6]—was not she (see PCW 3:2:77; RICT 67; Carpenter Fam 47n; Early Rehoboth 1:133). The claim that Abiah's subsequent wife was a sister of Anna Weeks, second wife of the aforementioned Joseph Carpenter of Warwick and Musketa Cove, is both unsupported and unlikely (Carpenter sketch2 2).

- iv. **MARTHA**, b. 15 March 1648, bur. Rehoboth 1 March 1685/6 (RVR 1:57a); m. (1) Rehoboth 27 Sept. 1667, **PRESERVED ABELL**, b. probably Rehoboth say 1644, d. there 18 Aug. 1724, son of Robert¹ and Joanna (____) Abell (RVR 1:45, 2:235; Early Rehoboth 1:133; WF 64–68). He m. (2) Rehoboth 27 Dec. 1686, Sarah Bowen, b. Rehoboth 7 Feb. 1656, d. there 14 May 1703, daughter of Richard² and Esther (Sutton) Bowen (RVR 1:44, 48, 179; RTM 1:232); m. (3) Boston 3 Jan. 1706[/7] (int. Rehoboth, 20 Dec. 1706), Anne (Saunderson) West of Boston, d. Rehoboth 11 Dec. 1723 (BVR 7; RMarInt; RVR 2:234; NEHGR 52:23–24).^[13]
- v. **JAMES**, b. "latter end" of March 1650, bur. Rehoboth 28 Oct. 1676 (PCR 8:63). An unmarried farmer, he participated in the Narragansett Swamp Fight, 9 Dec. 1675 (RRBk 18). He may

ordered to bring Abiah Carpenter and a dozen others, including Abiah's son Oliver, to appear before a colony magistrate to answer the complaint of Samuel Reape, apparently arising from a year-old dispute (ProvTR 15:147; see also 141–43, 144, 146). Presumably, Oliver had by then reached the age—seven, under English common law—at which moral discernment was thought possible. When in July 1687 and again the following Dec. he killed a wolf, Oliver was presumably at least in his late teens (see WarTR2 260). Thus apparently older than Rebecca, he, too, was probably Mary's child. Abiah's son Joseph's first recorded marriage, on the other hand (see note 11), was late enough to suggest that Mary was not his mother.

John Carpenter, who died at East Greenwich, R.I., on 25 Aug. 1753, in his 87th year, has been mistakenly identified as Abiah's son (RIVR 1:2:107; Brady Anc 135; Austin 36). On 10 Jan. 1708 John Carpenter of East Greenwich sold to brother Benjamin one-third part of two ranks in the undivided lands in Swansea (SwPropR 1:167). This was undoubtedly his interest in the Swansea commonage rights that Abiah's brother Joseph Carpenter of Swansea had willed to his sons Joseph, Benjamin, and John (see PCW 3:2:33; TAG 70:204). The latter's birth is unrecorded but occurred after that at Rehoboth of Joseph's daughter Esther, 10 March 1661, and before that at Swansea of his daughter Hannah, 21 1st mo. [March] 1671 (see RVR 1:10; SwVR A:17). Predictably, the age at death of John of East Greenwich implies an approximate birth year of 1667, which fits nicely into this gap. Abiah's putative son Solomon, of South Kingstown, R.I. (aged about 41 in deposition dated 20 March 171[8]/9 [b. ca. 1678]), was born at Rehoboth, 23 Dec. 1677, son of Samuel and Sarah (Redway) Carpenter (see Austin 36; Brady Anc 135; RVR 1:6; NEHGR 159:362). Abiah's known children are thus Oliver, Rebecca, and Joseph, of whom Mary Redway was the mother of at least one, probably two. For additional details about Abiah and his family, see Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, "Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick, Rhode Island, and His Family," NEHGR 159(2005):55–68, 362–64, 161(2007):300; Zubrinsky, "Abiah³ Carpenter (*William*²⁻¹) of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and Warwick, Rhode Island" (Ojai, Calif., 2008; last rev. 29 May 2013), online at carpentercousins.com/Abiah3_Mass&RI.pdf.

¹³ For more information, including children, see Early Rehoboth 1:133–35.

have been killed in one of the many violent incidents that followed King Philip's War.^[14] His estate inventory—valued at £67.2s.5d., including a house but no land—was taken on 1 Feb. 1676/7, and the following 7 March, “John Reddaway [was] allowed by the Court to have a double portion of this estate; and his three [surviving] sisters [Sarah, Martha, and Rebecca] the Remainder in equall and alike proportions” (PCW 3:2:77; Early Rehoboth 1:135–36).

- vi. **LYDIA**, b. 30 May 1652, bur. Rehoboth 25 Nov. 1676 (RVR 1:54a); m. there 17 July 1673, **JOHN TITUS**, b. Rehoboth 18 Dec. 1650, d. there 2 Dec. 1697, son of John² and Abigail (Carpenter) Titus (RVR 1:19, 45, 90; PCW 2:1:81, 83; TAG 70:194, 198–200, 203–4).^[15]
- vii. **REBECCA**, b. “middle” of Feb. 1654, d. Woodstock, Mass. (now in Conn.), 29 Dec. 1702 (WVR [&TR] 1:11); m. Rehoboth by 1677 (1st child b. there 19 Dec. 1677), **JOHN CARPENTER**, house carpenter and wheelwright, b. there 19 Oct. 1652, d. Dedham, Mass., after 13 May 1708, probably on 9 April 1713, son of William³ and Priscilla (Bennett) Carpenter (PCW 4:2:73; RVR 1:9, 35, 44; WorLR 7:355; SPR 16:434; DVR 37). John Carpenter served from Rehoboth in the Narragansett Expedition of King Philip's War in 1775 (RRBk 18). The family moved to Woodstock about 1692 (RVR 1:35; WVR[&TR] 1[reverse]:29, 30, 31). He m. (2) between 29 Dec. 1702 and 7 March 1705/6, probably at Dedham, Sarah (Fuller) Day, widow of Ralph Day of Dedham (SPR 16:127–28; DVR 17). Sarah m. (3) Dedham 27 July 1721, Samuel Ware (not Ward) (WorLR 7:355; DVR 47).^[16]

¹⁴ For more information, see Early Rehoboth 1:135–36.

¹⁵ For more information, see Early Rehoboth 1:136.

¹⁶ For more information, including children, see Early Rehoboth 1:136–37, to which add children recorded at Woodstock: *Rebecca*, b. 4 Nov. 1694 (WVR[&TR] 1:4, “[–]br” [worn]; 3:1, “Nov.”); and *Anna*, b. 1 March 1696/7, d. 13 Dec. 1717 (WVR[&TR] 1:5, 27). Amos B. Carpenter adds a son John, but supporting evidence is neither given nor has it been found (see Carpenter Fam 64). The John Carpenter who “m. probably *Ruth Inman*, of Cranston, R. I.” did so on 20 Nov. 1763, too late to have been John and Rebecca Carpenter's son (ibid.; Cranston VR 1:319). He was probably the man of that name who, “late of Smithfield,” R.I., died at Providence, 15 April 1806, in his 69th year, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Rhodes) Carpenter of Providence, Cranston, and Smithfield (RIVR 2:2[Cranston]:9, 13:250; NEHGR 114:282–84).

THE ENGLISH ORIGIN AND PARENTAGE OF WILLIAM¹ AND MAGDALEN (CRANE) SMITH OF MASSACHUSETTS AND NEW YORK

By Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, FASG

The sixth volume of Robert Charles Anderson's *Great Migration* second series, 1634–35, contains a sketch of William¹ Smith of Weymouth and Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and Huntington and Jamaica, Long Island, in which the author describes Smith's origin as unknown and his wife as Magdalen —.¹ While that account has heretofore represented the most current and authoritative scholarship pertaining to this man and his family, recent findings augment knowledge of them.

On 2 September 1635, Will[ia]m Smyth was one of six Weymouth men admitted freemen of Massachusetts Bay Colony.² Of the four with previously known origins, three had come with their families from county Somerset in southwestern England (Richard Adams, Joseph Hull, and William Read), as had three other Weymouth settler families of 1635 (those headed by Musachiell Bernard, Thomas Holbrook, and John Whitmarsh), among the few whose pre-immigration homes have been identified.³ That the search for William and Magdalen Smith should therefore begin with Somerset seemed reasonable—and was almost immediately fruitful: “Will[ia]m Smith *al[ia]s* Hillard of Weston Bamfield and Magdalen Crane of Southcadburye were married” in the latter place 14 September 1624, the bridegroom having the previous day obtained their license; the marriage allegation bond (in effect, a license application) describes him as a clothworker.⁴ South Cad-

¹ Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn, and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*, 7 vols. (Boston, 1999–2011), 6:408–12, at 408, 410.

² Anderson et al., *Great Migration, 1634–35* [note 1], 1:8, 3:454, 4:352, 6:25, 408, 7:150; Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, 5 vols. in 6 (Boston, 1853–54), 1:371.

³ Anderson et al., *Great Migration, 1634–35* [note 1], 1:8, 261, 3:350, 452, 6:24, 7:363.

⁴ South Cadbury, Somerset, parish register, 1(1559–1729):22 [images and index, “Somerset, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages, and Burials, 1531–1812,” ancestry.com]. The marriage license allegation, from an unidentified set of such documents probably from the Deanery of Yeovil, Archdeaonry of Wells, now at Somerset Archives, is available in a subset “Various (Marriage Licenses)” indexed in the same database at ancestry.com. Named in the allegation bond and signing as witnesses/bondsmen were Reynold Smith *alias* Hillard of Weston Bampfylde, yeoman, and [Magdalen's brother] Francis Crane of South

bury and adjacent Weston Bampfylde were small Somerset church parishes (the latter is now a village in the civil parish of Sparkford). Magdalen was baptized in South Cadbury on 1 January 1603[/4], daughter of Thomas Crane, rector of the parish church there, and his probable wife, Elizabeth (Barton) (on whom see below).⁵

Colonial records have enabled the identification of nine children of William and Magdalen Smith; the first three were Thomas, Benjamin, and Hannah.⁶ The South Cadbury parish register shows Thomas's baptismal date as 14 May 1626, Benjamin's as 24 February 1629[/30], and Hannah's as 6 April 1632.⁷ Also recorded at South Cadbury is the baptism on 2 April 1634 of an additional child, William,⁸ of whom no further record has been found.

As noted above, William¹ Smith *alias* Hillard was of Weston Bampfylde when he married Magdalen Crane in the nearby South Cadbury church, where her father (by then long dead) had been pastor and all four English-born Smith children were baptized. But in view of the close proximity of South Cadbury and its church to Weston Bampfylde, it is not unreasonable to suppose that William and his family resided in the latter place until emigrating, probably in 1635. Also of Weston Bampfylde was Joane Hillard *alias* Smith, who married at the Church of the Holy Cross there, on 4 August 1623, Abraham Cave of Milborne Port.⁹ Ten miles north of Weston Bampfylde is the parish of Ditchet, the register of whose Church of St. Mary Magdalene contains records potentially relevant to the origin of William¹ Smith/Hillard and Joane Hillard/Smith (key entries are italicized):¹⁰

Cadbury, tailor. Reynold Smith/Hillard was, as will be seen, Magdalen's brother-in-law and also almost certainly William's brother, but no baptismal or other record has been found to confirm the latter.

⁵ South Cadbury parish register [note 4], 1:16; Bruton, Somerset, parish register, 1(1554-1649), unpaginated [images, "Somerset Baptisms, . . ." note 4, image 7] (Crane-Barton).

⁶ Donald Lines Jacobus, "William Smith of Jamaica," TAG 25(1949):70-75, 144; Anderson et al., *Great Migration, 1634-35* [note 1], 6:409-12.

⁷ South Cadbury parish register [note 4], 1:23-24 (surname *Smith*; no alias).

⁸ South Cadbury parish register [note 4], 1:26 (surname *Smith*; no alias).

⁹ Weston Bampfylde, Somerset, bishop's transcripts [FHL film #1526112, item 1]. This fragmentary collection also contains records of persons presumably related to the dual-named William or Joane or both but for whom no other records have been discovered: Ann Hillarde *alias* Smith, bur. 28 Dec. 1637; Reginald Smith *alias* Hillard and Anne Higgins, both of Weston Bampfylde, m. 31 Jan. 1639[/40]; Mary Hillard *alias* Smith, dau. of Reginald Hillard *alias* Smith and his wife Margaret, bur. 30 July 1640; Reginald Hillard *alias* Smith, bur. 31 Nov. 1640; Anne Hillard *alias* Smith, dau. of Margaret Hillard *alias* Smith, widow, bur. 20 March 1640[/1].

¹⁰ Ditchet, Somerset, parish register, 1(1562-1653), unpaginated [images, "Somerset Baptisms, . . ." note 4, images 3-4, 6-11, 20-23, 25, 28-32].

Baptisms:¹¹

Joane, daughter of Thomas Hillarde, 12 Nov. 1581
 Ann, daughter of Abraham Hillarde, 25 April 1595
Joane, daughter of Joane Smith, 22 May 1596
William, son of John Smith alias Allum, 24 Aug. 1598
 Ellis, son of John Smith *alias* Allum, 10 Aug. 1600
 Margery, daughter of John Smith *alias* Allam, 5 May 1602
 Thomas, son of William Hillard, 26 March 1607
 Andrew, son of Abraham Hillard, 3 Dec. 1613
 John, son of William Hillard, 20 Nov. 1615

Burials:

William Allam, 30 Sept. 1570
 Mary Hyllard, widow, 23 Aug. 1586
 Ann, wife of Thomas Hyllard, 29 Sept. 1594
 Richard Hyllard, 9 July 1595
 Elnor Hyllard, widow, 4 May 1598
Agnis [pronounced Annis; variant of Anne], wife of John Smith alias Allam, 7 Aug. 1602
 Ellis, son of John Smith *alias* Allam, 13 May 1603
John Smith alias Allam, 7 Sept. 1604
 Thomas Hillard, 11 June 1605
 Mabill, daughter of Thomas Hillard, 13 June 1605
 Abraha[m] Hillard, 13 June 1627

Marriages:

John Hillarde and Joane Clifforde, 15 March 1565[/6]
 John Derome and Agnis Hillarde, 29 May 1575
John Smithe and Anne Hurde, 26 Jan. 1595[/6]
 Robert Coale and Margaret Hillarde, 1 Feb. 1600[/1]
 William Higgins and Marye Hillarde, 12 Nov. 1601
John Smith alias Allam and Agnes Edwards, widow, 13 Feb. 1602[/3]
 William Hillard and Elizabeth Martin, 5 Aug. 1605
 Humfery Bull and Dorothy Hillard, 30 June 1608
 Thomas Tucker and Dorothe Hillard, 28 Nov. 1619

Altogether, the proximity of Weston Bampfylde and Ditchat, persons' matching names, compatible dates, and the premature deaths of Anne/Agnes Smith/Allam (1602) and her husband, John (1604), raise the strong possibility that William Smith/Hillard of Weston Bampfylde—indisputably identical with William¹ Smith of Massachusetts and New York—was also the person of that name baptized in Ditchat 24 August 1598, son of John Smith *alias* Allam and his wife Anne/Agnis (Hurde). Because this William's parents had both died by the time he was six, a plausible explanation of his

¹¹ Other children of Thomas Hillard were baptized in Ditchat between 1573 and 1578. Additional children of Abraham Hillard and of William Hillard were baptized there between 1597[/8] and 1611[/2].

alias is that a Hillard family of Ditcheat raised him from an early age; this would also explain the alias of his probable brother, Reynold (see note 4).¹²

CRANE FAMILY

THOMAS CRANE, M.A., was the Puritan rector of the Church of Saint Thomas à Becket, South Cadbury, Somerset, from 2 December 1587 until soon before his burial there, on 2 June 1608.¹³ The Puritan activist Sir Francis Hastings, whose mansion, North Cadbury Court, was (is) nearby, had brought Crane to South Cadbury.¹⁴ Almost certainly the same Thomas Crane was a seventeen-year-old native of London and one of forty resident Queen's Scholars at Westminster School (attended by sons of local gentry), when in 1576 he was elected to Christ Church, a college of the University of Oxford, where he was admitted in mid-1577, received a B.A. in 1579/80, and an M.A. in 1582/3; he was "incorporated" at Cambridge in 1584.¹⁵

Less than two months after becoming rector at South Cadbury, "Mr." Thomas Crane married eight miles northeast in the parish of Bruton, 21 January 1587[/8], ELIZABETH BARTON.¹⁶ The "widdowe of Thomas Crane Rect." was buried in South Cadbury 10 March 1629[/30];¹⁷ the record, however, identifies her not as Elizabeth but as Katherine Crane. There are sev-

¹² One might similarly surmise that Joane Hillard/Smith (William's cousin?), of Weston Bampfylde when she married Abraham Cave, was the Joane Smith whose record of baptism—in Ditcheat 22 May 1596, daughter of Joane Smith—implies that she was born out of wedlock. Perhaps the inability or unwillingness of her mother to keep her caused the girl to be taken into the same Hillard household that had received William or a closely related one, probably in infancy, later disposing her and others to give precedence to her foster family's surname. A second possibility, not incompatible with the first, is that her biological father's surname was *Hillard*.

¹³ James Arthur Bennett, *Report on the Manuscripts of Wells Cathedral* (London, 1885), 267; Claire C. Cross, *The Puritan Earl: The Life of Henry Hastings, Third Earl of Huntingdon, 1536–1595* (New York, 1966), 42–43; South Cadbury parish register [note 4], 1:13–18. Inquiries to the Somerset Record Office and the Society of Genealogists Library (London) and a search of Prerogative Court of Canterbury wills produced no records of Rev. Thomas Crane.

¹⁴ Cross, *Puritan Earl* [note 13], 42–43; Richard L. Greaves, *Society and Religion in Elizabethan England* (Minneapolis, 1981), 57; northcadburycourt.com/the-house/history-of-the-house.

¹⁵ George Fisher Russell Barker and Alan Herbert Stenning, eds., *The Record of Old Westminster: A Biographical List of All Those Known to Have Been Educated at Westminster School from the Earliest Times to 1927*, 2 vols. (London, 1928), 1:v, 229; Joseph Foster, ed., *Alumni Oxonienses: The Members of the University of Oxford, 1500–1714*, 4 vols. (Oxford, 1891–92), 1:345; John Venn and John Archibald Venn, eds., *Alumni Cantabrigienses . . . Part I (From the Earliest Times to 1751)*, 4 vols. (Cambridge, 1922–27), 1:413 ("[d]ied 1608").

¹⁶ Bruton parish register [note 5].

¹⁷ South Cadbury parish register [note 4], 1:25.

eral reasons to suppose that this is a clerical error: The interval between the Bruton marriage and the baptism of Rev. Crane's first child is a day short of the average forty weeks of human gestation. No relevant marriage record of a Thomas Crane and anyone named Katherine has been found for this period.¹⁸ If Rev. Crane were to have married a second time, he likely would have recorded it in the South Cadbury church register he maintained. And of Thomas Crane's five daughters, there is an *Elizabeth* but no *Katherine*. The absence of a burial record for Elizabeth Crane—the pastor almost certainly would have recorded such an event—lends itself to three logical possibilities: (1) Katherine (—) was Thomas Crane's only wife; (2) Rev. Crane married first Elizabeth Barton (of whom there is no further record) and second Katherine; and (3) the burial record naming Rev. Crane's widow as Katherine is actually that of Elizabeth (Barton), his only wife. The available evidence favors the last of these.

Children of Rev. Thomas^A and, probably, Elizabeth (Barton) Crane, bp., m., or bur. South Cadbury unless stated otherwise:¹⁹

- i THOMAS CRANE, bp. 27 Oct. 1588. A Thomas Crane/Craigne of Somerset, son of a clergyman, was recorded as age 19 when on 12 Oct. 1610 he matriculated at New College, University of Oxford, where he received a B.A. in 1614, M.A. in 1617/8, and B.D. in 1628; he was a canon of Wells Cathedral in 1620.²⁰
- ii FRANCIS CRANE, bp. 16 Aug. 1590, bur. [11?] Jan. 1592[/3]. He was probably named in honor of his father's patron, Sir Francis Hastings.
- iii ANNA CRANE, bp. 12 Aug. 1593.
- iv MARIA CRANE, bp. 30 Nov. 1595.
- v MARGARET CRANE, bp. 14 Aug. 1597; m. 15 June 1618, REYNOLD SMITH *alias* HILLARD.
- vi JOHN CRANE, bp. 11 Feb. 1598[/9].
- vii ELIZABETH CRANE, bp. 16 March 1599[/1600].
- viii FRANCIS CRANE (again), tailor, bp. 9 Aug. 1601; m. 9 Aug. 1623, REBECCA LONGEMAN.
- ix WILLIAM CRANE, bp. 19 Sept. 1602.
- x MAGDALEN¹ CRANE, bp. 1 Jan. 1603[/4], d. before 30 Sept. 1684, prob. Norwalk, Conn.;²¹ m. (1) South Cadbury, 14 Sept. 1624, WILLIAM¹

¹⁸ A Thomas Crane m. St. James Clerkenwell, Islington, London, 27 Jan. 1593[/4], Katherine Pearsie, but Mathew, son of Thomas Crane, was bp. there, 14 Jan. 1598[/9] (St. James Clerkenwell, London, parish registers, marriages, 1:12v, baptisms, 1:24v [images, ancestry.com]).

¹⁹ South Cadbury parish register [note 4], 1:13–17, 21–22.

²⁰ Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses* [note 15], 345 (Craine, “cler. fil.”); Mordechai Feingold, *The Mathematicians' Apprenticeship: Science, Universities and Society in England, 1560–1640* (Cambridge, 1984), 150 (Crane).

²¹ Jacobus, “William Smith of Jamaica” [note 6], 70.

SMITH *alias* HILLARD; m. (2) Jamaica, N.Y., by 1670, RICHARD OLMSTEAD.²²

xi BENJAMIN CRANE, bp. 30 Dec. 1604, bur. 6 March 1605[/6].

Gene Zubrinsky (GeneZub@aol.com) is a retired community college sociology instructor and former professional musician.

²² Anderson, et al., *Great Migration, 1634-35* [note 1], 6:410, citing Jamaica, N.Y., Town Records, 1:306.

A MOST EXECRABLE SPECIMEN OF SIXTEENTH-CENTURY PENMANSHIP

Contributed by Patricia Law Hatcher, FASG, FGSP

Rev. C. H. Evelyn White, F.S.A., transcribed the early church records of St. Margaret's Church, Ipswich, Suffolk, during his tenure there, 1880-1887, adding his editorial comments:¹

A third handwriting begins here [at the beginning of page vi], the same is continued up to page x. A worse specimen of penmanship it is impossible to conceive, the entries tho' regularly made are most irregularly written. Some of these words must remain unknown, it must not be left to conjecture.

On the transcript of page vii he added, still annoyed:

At top of next page—viii—the writing is again obliterated[.] [T]he above and much that follow is a most execrable specimen of 16th Century penmanship.

Many of us can empathize with White's frustration.

Dallas, Texas.

¹ C. H. Evelyn White, "Parish Register Transcripts, 1537-1563, St. Margaret's Church, Ipswich, Suffolk" [Family History Library, Salt Lake City, film #991944]. The original book was repaired in 1844. Charles Harold Evelyn White transcribed a number of East Anglian records.

Eugene Zubrinsky

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky is an American genealogist focusing on colonial southern New England families. He is a Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists and lives in Ojai, California.

Background

As stated in his ASG biography, Zubrinsky is a former high jumper (1964 Olympic trials finalist),^{[1][2][3]} community college sociology instructor, and jazz musician.^[4] He won a silver medal in the high jump at the 1961 Maccabiah Games in Israel and gold in 1973.^[5]

Zubrinsky played the trumpet professionally most of his life. In 1978, when the CSUN "A" Big-Band Jazz Ensemble recorded their album *Let's Eat Cactus*, he played the flugelhorn solo on "Crimp Cut" (see reference note for link).^[6]

Genealogy career

After retiring from Ventura College in 1987, he gradually developed an interest in genealogy, publishing his first journal article in 1992.^[4]

In 2008, he authored a series of twelve online sketches on the two primary colonial Carpenter families, of Rehoboth, Mass., and Providence, R.I., which form the definitive source of accurate information about the early American generations and English origins of those families.^{[7][8]} In 2014, he published a highly detailed volume pertaining to his Russian-Jewish paternal ancestry,^[4] and in 2016, an extensive genealogy of the Redways, one of his mother's ancestral families.

Zubrinsky was elected a Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists in 2010, an honor limited to 50 living persons.^[4]

He has published over 30 scholarly articles in premier journals such as the New England Historic Genealogical Society's flagship quarterly publication *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* and the American Genealogist, founded by Donald Lines Jacobus.^[4]

Selected publications

- "The Parents (and Further Ancestry) of John Cole of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Husband of Mercy Perry and Elizabeth Brown", *The American Genealogist*, 86(2012):40–45.
- "The Miles Family of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania; Newberry County, South Carolina; and Miami County, Ohio: With Extensive Coverage of the Film–Pioneer Miles Brothers", *Ohio Genealogical Society Quarterly* 53(2013):3–12, 182–95, 304–18, 377–88.

Eugene Cole Zubrinsky

FASG



Born 8 January 1941
Los Angeles,
California, USA

Occupation Genealogist

Nationality American

Period 1987–

- "Julian Adcocke, Wife of John¹ Sutton of Hingham and Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and Their Family", *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 167(2013):7–14.
- "A Fresh Look at the Parentage of Mayflower Passenger Joan (Hurst) (Rogers) Tilley: With Her Mother's Identity and Family of Origin", *The American Genealogist* 85(2011):1–8.
- "Townsmen and Selectmen: Variations of Title and Function in Plymouth Colony", *The American Genealogist* 84(2010):50–51.
- "The Immigration and Marriage of William¹ Carpenter of Amesbury, Wiltshire, and Providence, Rhode Island", *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 164(2010):36–40, 296–97 (with addition[s] and/or correction[s] hereafter cited).
- "The Immigration and Early Whereabouts in America of Thomas¹ Stanton of Connecticut: Challenging the Conventional Wisdom", *The American Genealogist* 81(2006):263–73.
- "John² Cole and Family of Plymouth and Swansea, Massachusetts, and Portsmouth, Rhode Island: With Additional Corrections to the Cole Literature", *The American Genealogist* 81(2006):122–32, 238–45.
- "Thomas¹ Stanton of Connecticut and the Longbridge Tradition: An Old Dogma's Demise (Again)," *The American Genealogist* 81(2006):48–52.
- "Three John Carpenters: A Chain of Mistaken Identities", *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 159(2005):43–53, 361–62 (a&c); 163(2009):297 (a&c).
- "Abiah³ Carpenter of Warwick, Rhode Island, and His Family: With Additional Material Concerning William¹ Carpenter of Providence, Rhode Island, and William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, Massachusetts", *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 159(2005):54–68, 362–64 (a&c); 161(2007):300 (a&c); 163(2009):297–98 (a&c).
- "The Penn(e)ys of Harwich, Massachusetts, and Upstate New York", *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* 133(2002):83–98, 201–16, 293 (a&c); 134(2003):304–5 (a&c).
- "The Redway/Radway Family of Putney, Vermont: A Branch of the Rehoboth, Massachusetts, Redways", *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 154(2000):446–58.
- "Deacon John¹ Warfield and His Family of Medfield and Mendon, Massachusetts: With Proof of the Paternity of Deacon Samuel² Warfield", *The American Genealogist* 73(1998):11–21; 76(2001):226 (a&c).
- "'To Say It Doesn't Make It So': Clues to the Probable Identity of the Wife of Jonathan² Bliss of Rehoboth, Massachusetts", *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 151(1997):31–37; 159(2005):361–62 (a&c).
- "Samuel⁴ Redway of Rehoboth, Massachusetts: His Wife and Later Life", *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 150(1996):311–14.
- "The Family of William² Carpenter of Rehoboth, Massachusetts: With the English Origin of the Rehoboth Carpenters", *The American Genealogist* 70(1995):193–204.
- "The Hammonds of Rehoboth and Swansea, Massachusetts", *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 149(1995):211–29; 150(1996):216–19 (a&c); 164(2010):294 (a&c).
- "Elizabeth Bartram, Wife of (1) William Hammond Sr. of Rehoboth and Swansea and (2) Joseph² Fiske of Lynn and Swansea, Mass.," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 149(1995):230–43; 150(1996):214 (a&c).
- "Joanna Hildreth, Wife of Captain James³ Redway of Rehoboth, Massachusetts: How Much Circumstantial Evidence Is Enough?" *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 146(1992):337–42.

References

1. Richard Hymans, *The History of the United States Olympic Trials – Track & Field*

- (Indianapolis: USA Track & Field, 2008), 130, online at <http://www.legacy.usatf.org/usatf/files/69/695a8112-b7a0-4b9d-9dbb-8b4bca22677c.pdf> Archived (<https://web.archive.org/web/20190517231938/http://www.usatf.org/usatf/files/69/695a8112-b7a0-4b9d-9dbb-8b4bca22677c.pdf>) 17 May 2019 at the [Wayback Machine](#).
2. "High Jump Shocker – Marks Set at Invitational", *Spartan Daily*, San Jose State College, 6 May 1968, p. 3, online at <http://scholarworks.sjsu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=5117&context=spartandaily>; retrieved 12 September 2016.
 3. "Short 7' straddle high jumpers", *Track & Field News* online forum at <http://trackandfieldnews.com/discussion/showthread.php?139181-Short-7-straddle-high-jumpers/page2> (item #19; see also p. 3, #21); retrieved 12 September 2016.
 4. American Society of Genealogists (ASG) (2014). "Current Fellow of the American Society of Genealogists" (<http://fasg.org/fellows/current-fellows/>). ASG. Retrieved 7 April 2015.
 5. "AMERICANS TAKE 3 TRACK EVENTS; U.S. Also Wins Gold Medal in Rifle at Tel Aviv" (https://timesmachine.nytimes.com/timesmachine/1961/08/31/98445128.pdf?pdf_redirect=true&ip=0) (PDF).
 6. "David Leech: Crimp Cut (CSUN Jazz Band)" (<https://www.reverbNation.com/davidleech/song/6594471-crimp-cut-csun-jazz-band>). ReverbNation. 2006. Retrieved 14 June 2023.
 7. "Sketches and Articles . . . Concerning Early Generations of the Carpenter Families of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and Providence, Rhode Island, and Their Ancestors" (<https://www.carpentercousins.com/carplink.htm>). Carpenters' Encyclopedia of Carpenters. 2008–2023. Retrieved 14 June 2023.
 8. American Society of Genealogists (ASG) (2011). "Eugene Cole Zubrinsky" (<http://fasg.org/fellows/current-fellows/eugene-cole-zubrinsky/>). *biography*. ASG. Retrieved 7 April 2015.
-

Retrieved from "https://en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Eugene_Zubrinsky&oldid=1160209427"

■